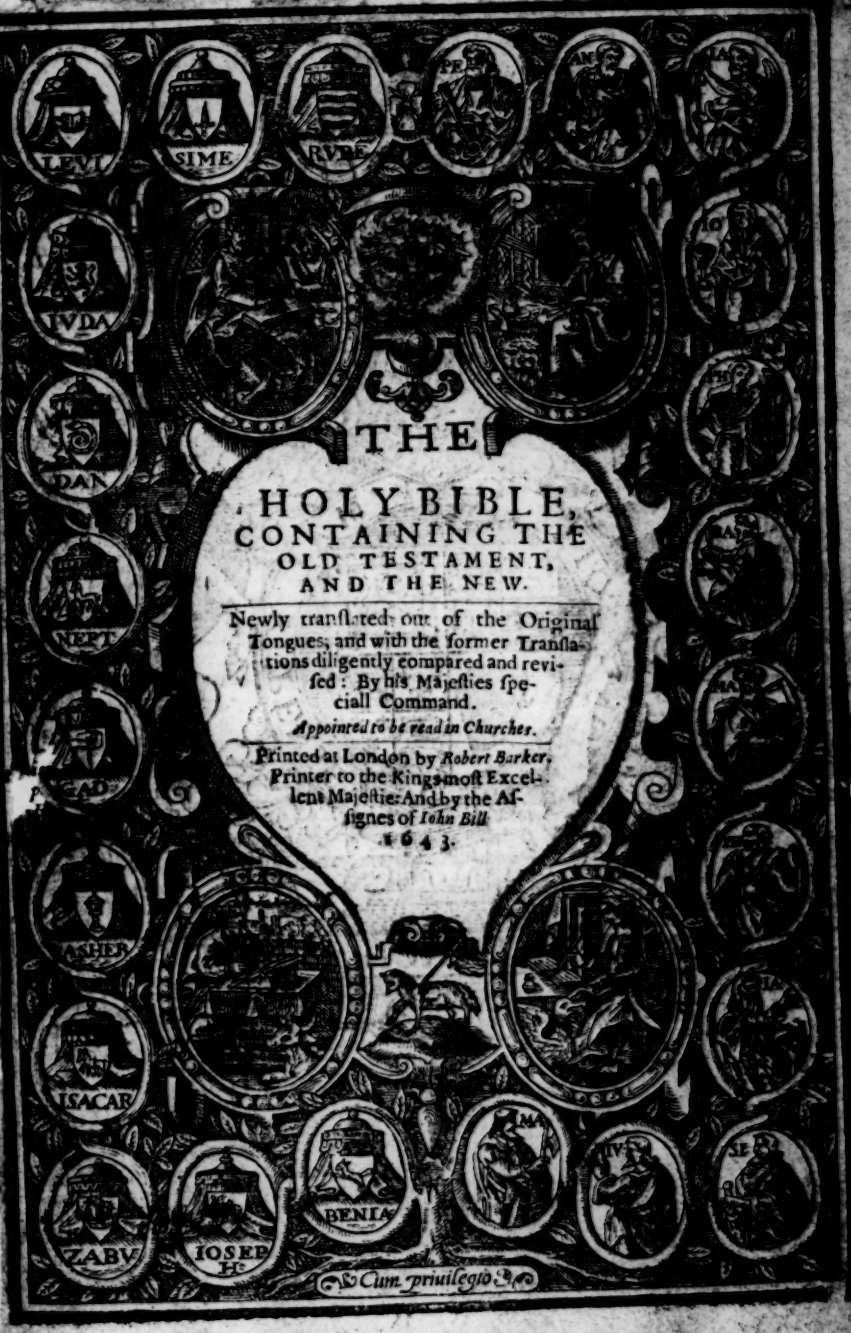


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW.

Newly translated out of the Original Tongues; and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of *Iohn Bill*

1643.

Cum priuilegio


HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE
DIEV ET MON DROIT.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the BIBLE wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the apperance of your Majestie, as of the sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit in the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse.

And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving noursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majesty, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetrated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our own and other forreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majestie, not only as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and Author of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poor Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto they people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren who run their own weyes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked in the wayes of simplicity, and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censurers, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF all the Books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters —— 50
Exodus —— 40
Leviticus —— 27
Numbers —— 36
Deuteronomie —— 34
Joshua —— 24
Judges —— 21
Ruth —— 4
I. Samuel —— 31
II. Samuel —— 24
I. Kings —— 22
II. Kings —— 25
I. Chronicles —— 29
II. Chronicles —— 36
Ezra —— 10
Nehemiah —— 13
Esther —— 10
Job —— 42
Psalmes —— 150
The Proverbs hath Chapters —— 31
Ecclesiastes —— 12
Cantica, or Song of Solomon —— 8
Isaiah —— 66
Jeremiah —— 52
Lamentations —— 5
Ezekiel —— 48
Daniel —— 12
Hosea —— 14
Joel —— 3
Amos —— 9
Obadiah —— 1
Jonah —— 4
Micah —— 7
Nahum —— 3
Habakkuk —— 3
Zephaniah —— 3
Haggai —— 2
Zecharial. —— 14
Malachi —— 4

The Books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters —— 28
Mark —— 16
Luke —— 24
John —— 21
The Acts —— 28
The Epiſtle to the Romanes —— 16
I. Corinthians —— 16
II. Corinthians —— 13
Galatians —— 6
Ephesians —— 6
Philippians —— 4
Coloſſians —— 4
I. Theſſalonians —— 5
II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters 3
I. Timotheus —— 6
II. Timotheus —— 4
Titus —— 3
Philemon —— 1
To the Hebrews —— 13
The Epiſtle of James —— 5
I. Peter —— 5
II. Peter —— 3
I. John —— 5
II. John —— 1
III. John —— 1
Jude —— 1
Revelation —— 22

The

MOSES,
called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sun, Moon, and Stars,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called, Night: ‖ and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters, which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called * the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: & it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * light in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the Stars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‡ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

* Pſal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Heb. 11. 3

* 2 Cor. 4. 6.

† *Heb.* between the light and between the darknes.

‖ *Heb.* and the evening was, and the morning, &c.

* Pſa. 136. 5. Ier. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† *Heb.* expanſion.

* Ier. 51. 15.

* Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. Iob 38. 9.

† *Heb.* tender graſſe.

* Deu. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7.

† *Heb.* between the day and between the night

† *Heb.* for the rule of the day, &c.

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 1 Eſd. 6. 47.

‡ *Or,* creeping. † *Heb.* ſoul.

† *Heb.* face of the firmament of heaven.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph 4. 24 Col. 3. 10

* Matth. 19. 4. Wiſ. 2. 23

* Chap. 9. 2.

† *Heb.* creepeth. ‡ *Heb.* ſeeding ſeed.

* Chap. 9. 3.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the ayr, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a living soul.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

* Eccles. 39, 16, 33.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 the tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

* Exod. 20, 11. & 31, 17. Deut. 5, 14. Heb. 4, 4.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: And he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generation of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

‡ Or, a mist which went up from, &c.

6 ‡ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Hebr. dust of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

* 1 Cor. 15, 47.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evill.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

* Eccles. 24, 25.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‡ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.

‡ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God took ‡ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

‡ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an help † meet for him.

* Eccles. 17, 5.

† Hebr. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the ayr, and brought *them* unto ‡ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‡ Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the ayr, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

* 1 Cor. 11, 8. * Matth. 19, 5. Mark 10, 7. 1 Cor. 6, 16. Ephe. 5, 31.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father, and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first cloathing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said unto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said unto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

* 2 Cor. 11, 3. 1 Tim. 2.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Hebr. a desire. * Eccles. 25, 26. 1 Tim. 2, 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‡ aprons.

‡ Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. wind.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the gar-

garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked: and I hid my self.

11 And he said; Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‡ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkned unto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it, cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel. And Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof; and the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not ‡ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the door: And ‡ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 ¶ And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‡ My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his sonne Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jabal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of every artificer *in* brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‡ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‡ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

‡ Or, subject to thy husband. * 1 Cor. 14. 34.

† Hebr. caule to bud.

† Hebr. Chavah.

† He'br. Hebel.

† Hebr. a feeder.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

† Hebr. sheep, or goates. * Heb. 11. 4.

‡ Or, have the excellency? ‡ Or, subject unto thee, &c. * Wisd. 1.

3. Matth. 23. 35. 1 Joh. 3. 12. Jude 11.

† Hebr. bloods.

‡ Or, my iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiven.

† Hebr. Chanoch.

† Hebr. Lemech.

† Hebr. better. ‡ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c. ‡ Or, in my wound.

† *Hebr.* Sheth.

† *Hebr.* Enoch.

‡ *Or,* to call *themſelves* by the Name of the LORD.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‡ call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam to Noah.* 24 *The tranſlation and godlineſſe of Enoch.*

* 1 Chr. 1. 1.

* THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

* Wiſ. 2. 23.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

* 1 Chr. 1. 1, &c.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers: and begat † Enos.

† *Hebr.* Enoſh.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeven yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

† *Hebr.* Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† *Greek.* Maleleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

† *Hebr.* Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety & five yeers, & he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuſelah.

† *Greek.* Mathuſala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and five yeers.

* Eccluſ. 44. 16. Heb. 11. 5

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.

25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven yeers, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat † Lamech, ſeven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

† *Hebr.* Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah, were nine hundred ſixty & nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers: and begat a ſonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, † *Gr.* Noe This *ſame* ſhall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeers, & he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedneſſe of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the Ark.*

AND it came to paſſe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old men of renown.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and ‡ *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was only evill † continually.

‡ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not only the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.

* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19.

† *Hebr.* every day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

† *Hebr.* from man unto beaſt.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man, *and* ‡ perfect in his generation, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Eccluſ. 44. 17. 1 Pet. 3. 5

‡ Or, upright.

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will deſtroy them ‡ with the earth.

‡ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood: † rooms ſhalt thou make in the Ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† *Hebr.* nens.

15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the Ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Ark, and

and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the Ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in ȳ earth shal die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant: and thou shalt come into the Ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the Ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde: and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

* Hebr. 22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that 21.7. God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the Ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

* 2 Pet. 2.5. AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

† Hebr. seven seven. 2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air, by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that † Hebr. blot out. I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the Ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the Ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‡ Or, on the seventa day. 10 And it came to passe ‡ after seven dayes, that the water of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ And in the six hundred yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and ‡ Or, flood-gates. the ‡ windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark,

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort. † Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the Ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the Ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upwards did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man. * wisd. 10.4.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land died. † Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; & they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the Ark. * wisd. 10.4.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes. 2 Pet. 2.5

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Raven and the Dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Ark.* 20 *He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the Ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the † Hebr. in going and returning. hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen. † Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went † forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth. † Hebr. in going forth, and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the Ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and

† *Hebr.* caused her to come,

took her, and † pulled her in unto him, into the Ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes: and again he sent forth the dove out of the Ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the Ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth; and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Ark.

† *Hebr.* families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the Altar.

† *Hebr.* a savour of rest. * Chap. 6.5. Matth. 15. 19.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evill from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† *Hebr.* As yet all the dayes of the earth,

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant* 13 *signified by the Rainbow.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken and mocked of his ſon,* 25 *curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Iapheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God bleſſed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

* Levit. 17.14.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matth. 26.52. Revel. 13.10. * Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establiſh my Covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establiſh my covenant with you, neither shal all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

* Isa. 54. 9.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12,

15 And I will remember my Covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the water shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting Covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the Covenant, which I have establiſhed between me & all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet; and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Hebr.* Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Curſed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‡ his servant.

‡ *Or,* servant to them.

27 God shall ‡ enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and † Canaan shall be his servant.

‡ *Or,* perſwade † *Hebr.* Chenaan.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Iaphet. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of * Japhet; Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‡ went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‡ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firstborn, and Heth.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the East, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, & let us make us a name, least we be scattered abroad upon the face of § whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, & they *have* all one language: & this they begin to do: & now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‡ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, & begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And

---

* 1 Chro. 1. 5.

* 1 Chro. 1. 8.

† Greek. babylon.

‡ Or, he went out into Assyria.

‡ Or, the streets of the city.

† Hebr. Tsidon.

† Hebr. Azzah.

* 1 Chro. 1. 17.

† Hebr. Arpachshad.

† Hebr. Shelah.

* 1 Chro. 1. 19.

* 1 Chro. 1. 17.

* wilde, 10. 5.

† Hebr. lip.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. a man said to his neighbour.

† Hebr. burn them to a burning.

‡ That is, confusion.

* 1 Chro. 1. 17.

* Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.
* Luke 3.35.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
Saruch.
22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah.
* Luke 3.34.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
Thara.
26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and
* Iosh. 24.2. 1 Chron. 1.26.
* begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no childe.
31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and
* Neh. 9.7. Iudeth 5.7. Acts 7.4.
they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear moveth him for his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

* Acts 7.3.
NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great: and thou shalt be a blessing.
3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee
* Chap. 18.18. & 22.18. Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.
shall all families of the earth be blessed.
4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot, his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.
7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram,
* Chap. 13.15.
and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land:
* Chap. 13.4.
and there builded he an * Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.
8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.
9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still † Heb. in going and journeying.
toward the South.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in ‖ land.
‖ Heb. the land.
11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:
12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live, because of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.
15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.
16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?
19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her* and go thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south
2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.
3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:
4 Unto the * place of the Altar, which he
* Chap. 12.7.
had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.
5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.
7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Pherizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† Hebr. men, brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and south ward, and east ward, and west-ward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. Deut. 34.6

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came, and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar unto the LORD.

† Hebr. plains.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The battell of four Kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisonner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the valley of Siddim: which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‡ Shaveh-Kiriathaim:

‡ Or, the plain of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‡ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‡ Or, the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shimar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshchol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‡ armed his ‡ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, & pursued *them* unto Dan.

‡ Or. led forth. ‡ Or. instructed

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

* 1 Sam. 18 18. * Hebr. 7.1.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him * tithes of all.

* Hebr. 7.4.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

† Hebr. souls.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshchol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heir.* 4 *God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psal. 16.5.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou

thou give me, seeing I go childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels, shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a she-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred yeers.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gergashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her back to submit her self,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid: it may be that I may † obtain children by her? and Abram hearkned to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw ‡ she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was dspised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name ‡ Ishmael: because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‡Beer-lahai-roy: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God renewes the covenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted,* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

ANd when Abram was ninety yeer old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me, and be thou ‡ perfect.

2 And I will make my Covenant between me & thee, & will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy Name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull,

Rom. 4.18.
* Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6. Jam. 2.23.
* Act. 7.6.
† Hebr. a lamp of fire.
* Chap. 26.3. and 13.15. and 26.4. Deut. 34. 4.
† Hebr. be builded by her.
† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes.
† Hebr. afflicted her.
‡ That is, God shall hear.
* Chap. 25.18.
* Chap. 24.62. ‡ That is, the well of him that liveth and seeth me.
* Chap. 5.22. ‡ Or, uptight, or, sincere.
† Hebr. multitude of nations.
* Rom. 4.17.

full, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

† *Hebr.* of thy sojournings.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my Covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: * every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the Covenant, betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† *Hebr.* a son of eight dayes. * Levit. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

† *Hebr.* she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Covenant with him, for an everlasting Covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelve Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 12.

21 But my Covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sate in the tent door in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13, 2, 9

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

† *Hebr.* stay. † *Hebr.* you have passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

† *Hebr.* hasten.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door which was behinde him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

* 1 Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they

they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, & said, Wilt thou also destroy ỹ righteous with ỹ wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shalbe fourty found there: And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are striken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountains.* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a Judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

* wild. 19.16.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

* Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‡ iniquity of the city.

† *Heb.* are found. ‡ *Or,* punishment.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

* wild. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me, in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither,

thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhal live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

‡ *Hebr.* thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen upon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† *Hebr.* gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodome, and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Iſa. 13. 19. Ier. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Iude 7.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoak of the countrey went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may perſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father; let us make him drink wine this night alſo, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may perſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loſeth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Kadeſh & Shur, & ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† *Hebr.* married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‡ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

‡ *Or,* ſimplicity, *or,* ſincerity.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdom a great ſin? Thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; at every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep and oxen, and men ſervants, and women ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† *Heb.* it is good in thine eyes

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidſervants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſaac is born.* 4 *He is circumciſed.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Iſmael are caſt forth.* 15 *Hagar in diſtreſſe.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.*

AND the LORD viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10.

* Acts 7. 8. gal. 4. 21. hebr. 11. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne, that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his ſonne Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

* Gal. 4. 30.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond-woman ſhall not be heir with my ſonne, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, & ſhe caſt the child under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe, and ſhe ſate over againſt *him*, and lift up her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her. What aileth thee Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water, and ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt:

† *Heb.* if thou ſhalt ly unto me,

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon, *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewes lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ewe lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‡ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‡ *That is,* the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted ‡ a grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

‡ *Or,* tree.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel ſtayeth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehovah-jireh.* 15. *Abraham is bleſſed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, Here I am.

* Hebr. 11. 17.

† *Heb.* behold me.

2 And he ſaid. Take now thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering, upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & wood: but where is the ‡ lamb for a burnt-offering.

† *Heb.* behold me.

‡ *Or,* kid

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there,

there, and laid the wood in order, and bound
* Iames 2.21. Isaac his son, and * laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went, and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that
‡ *That is,* the LORD will see, or, provide. place, ‡ Iehova-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in
* Psal. 105.9. ecclus. 44.21. luk. 1.73. heb. 6.13 multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the Starres of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

† *Hebr.* lip.

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. ecclus. 44.22. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8. 18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

* Called rom. 9. 10. Rebecca. 23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

† *Hebr.* a Prince of God. 6 Hear us, my lord, thou art † a mighty Prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar;

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† *Hebr.* full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

† *Hebr.* ears.

11 Nay my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, & the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it,* I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me, the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is ý betwixt me & thee? bury therfore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer.* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† *Hebr.* gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house that ruled over all that he had,

* Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh. * Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my ſon thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‡ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

‡ Or, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Hebr. that women which draw water: go forth.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindnes unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water: and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* Ver. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: let the ſame be ſhe, that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‡ earring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‡ Or, jewell for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor.

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them* of her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the earring, and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old; and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, & take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou cometh to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her,

* Ver. 13.

Give

Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink.

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I wil give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nabors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

† Hebr. vessels. 53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said,

* Verse 56. & 59 * Send me away unto my master.

‡ Or, a full yeer, or, ten monethes. 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosel abide with us ‡ *a few* dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16.14.& 25.11. 62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south country.

‡ Or, to pray. 63 And Isaac went out to ‡ meditate in the field, at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes: and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Ioksh an, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah.

3 And * Ioksh an begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. *1 Chro. 1.32.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man and full *of yeers*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. * Chap. 23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi. * Chap. 16.14.& 24.62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, * 1 Chro. 1.29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles: twelve Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards

Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: & the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her daies to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: & they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was three-score yeers old, when she bare them.

* Hosea 12. 23.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Iacob.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. With that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me.

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birthright unto Iacob.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

34 Then Iacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and wil blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed. * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 25. & 25. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12. 3. and 25. 18. & 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said. Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great.

† Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‡ servants, and the Philistines envied him.

‡ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wels of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Hebr. living.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying. The water is ours; and he called the name of the well ‡ Esek, because they strove with him.

‡ That is, contention.

21 And they digged another wel, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, ‡ Sitnah.

‡ That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‡ Rehoboth: and he said. For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‡ That is, room.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his armie.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

† *Hebr.* seeing we saw.

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† *Hebr.* if thou shalt, &c

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

‡ *That is,* an Oath.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

‡ *That is,* the well of the Oath.

33 And he called it ‡ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‡ Beersheba unto this day.

* Chap. 27. 46.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeers old when he took to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite; and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittites;

† *Hebr.* bitternesse of spirit.

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Iacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threateneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† *Hebr.* hunt.

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savorie meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them savory meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voyce, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made savory meat, such as his father loved.

† *Hebr.* desireable.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau; which were with her in the house, and put them upon Iacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savory meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said unto his father, I am Esau, thy first-born: I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† *Hebr.* before me.

21 And Isaac said unto Iacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Iacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neer to me, and I wil eat of my sons venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought it neer to him, & he did eat, & he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

* Hebr. 11.20.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savory meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great tremblinggreatly.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who! where *is* he that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

‡ That is, a ſupplanter.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‡ Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered, and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants: and with corn and wine have I ‡ ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

‡ Or, ſupporter.

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing my father? Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau liſt up his voice,

* Hebr. 22.17.

* and wept.

* Ver. 28 ‡ Or, of the fatneſſe.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‡ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning

* Obad. 10.

for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Jacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: and ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26.35.

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 12 The viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

* Oſe. 12.12.

2 * Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull; and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. an aſſembly of people

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy ſojournings

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram to take him a wife from thence: and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

† Hebr. were evil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nabaiot, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beerſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Act. 7.2. Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet, and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending, and deſcending on it.

* Chap. 35.1. & 48.3.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

† Hebr. break forth. * Deut. 12.3. * Chap. 12.3. & 18.18 & 22.18. & 26.4.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillows, and ſet it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‡ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

‡ That is, the houſe of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel: 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his journey, & came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Hebr. lift up his feet.

† Hebr. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that wel they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor: And they said, We know *him*.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voyce, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shal thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifulland well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name ‡ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‡ That is, see a son.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also, and she called his name ‡ Simeon.

‡ That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ‡ Levi.

‡ That is, joyned. * Matth. 1. 2.

35 And she conceived again and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‡ Iudah, and † left bearing.

‡ That is, Praise.

† Hebr. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrennesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Iacobs policity, whereby he became rich.

AN when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Iacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, & bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath given

me a son, therefore called she his name ‡Dan.

‡ *That is,* judging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Iacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings have I wrastled with my sister, and I have prevailed; and she called his name ‡ * Naphtali.

† *Hebr.* wrastlings of God.

* *Called* mat. 4. 13 Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‡ Gad.

‡ *That is,* a troop, or, company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‡ Asher.

† *Hebr.* in my happines.

‡ *That is,* happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harvest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons Mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Iacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‡ Issachar.

‡ *That is,* an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Iacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now wil my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ‡ * Zebulun.

‡ *That is,* dwelling

* *Called* mat. 4. 13. Zabulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dinah.

‡ *That is,* judgement

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‡ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

‡ *That is,* adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Ioseph, that Iacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me.

† *Hebr.* broken forth.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

† *Hebr.* at my foot.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the shee-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive, when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceive before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

† *Hebr.* as yester-day, and the day before.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Iacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the ‡ rammes which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpekled, and grizled.

‡ *Or*, hee-goats.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rammes which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

* Chap. 28, 18.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, & return unto the land of thy kinred

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered and ſaid unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons, and his wives upon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† *Hebr.* Teraphim.

20 And Iacob ſtole away † unawarts to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† *Hebr.* the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Iacob † either good or bad.

† *Hebr.* from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away unawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and † ſteal away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, & with ſongs, with tabret, & with harp,

† *Hebr.* haſt ſtollen me.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeak not to Iacob, either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what is thine with me and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, & into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents: but he found *them* not, Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred in Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate upon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent but found *them* not.

† *Hebr.* felt.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women is upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched al my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of al thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

† *Hebr.* felt.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhee-goats have not caſt their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beaſts* I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

* Exod. 22, 12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and ſix yeers for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction, & the labour of my hands, & rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered and ſaid unto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And

45 And Iacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they took ſtones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

‡ *That is, the heap of witneſſe.* 47 And Laban called it ‡ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap is a witneſſe between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

‡ *That is, a beacon, or watch tower.* 49 And ‡ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wives beſides my daughters, no *man* is with us; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Iacob ſware by he fear of his father Iſaac.

‡ *Or, killed beaſts* 54 Then Iacob ‡ offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſons and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus coming. 9 He prayeth for deliverance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place ‡ Mahanaim.

‡ *That is, two hoſts or, camps.* 3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † *Hebr.* field. † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau, Thy ſervant Iacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen and aſſes, flocks and menſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac: the LORD which ſaidſt vnto me, * Return unto thy countrey, & to thy kinred, and I will deall well with thee:

* *Chap.* 31, 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Hebr.* I am leſſe then all, &c.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

† *Hebr.* upon.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do the good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee-goats, and twenty heegoats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty ſhee-aſſes and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves, and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Iacob is behinde us: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face, peradventure he will accept † of me.

† *Hebr.* my face.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the foord Iabbok.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† *Hebr.* cauſed to paſſe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† *Hebr.* aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* *Oſe* 12. 4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt prevailed.

* *Chap.* 35. 10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

‡ *That is,* the face of God.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel, the Sun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 There-

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob cometh to Succoth.* 18 *At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children formost, and Leah, and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the hand-maidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Ioseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing, that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with yong are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. Set, or, place.

† Hebr. wherfore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Iacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‡ Succoth.

‡ That is, booths.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came to Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called act. 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‡ pieces of money.

* Calle d Emor. act. 7. 16.

‡ Or, lambs.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‡ El-Elohe-Israel.

‡ That is, God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Dinah is ravished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sons of Iacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.* 25 *The sons of Iacob upon that advantage slay them,* 27 *and spoil their city.* 30 *Iacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loved the damosell, and spake † kindly unto the damosell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Iacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field:

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Iacob. 27 Iacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Iacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, & all their earrings which *were* in their ears, and Iacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‡ El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.

‡ That is the God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: the name of *it* was called ‡ Allon-Bachuth.

‡ That is the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Iacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32,28.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‡ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‡ Benjamin.

‡ That is the son of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

‡ That is the son of the right hand.

20 And Iacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Iacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49.4.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came unto Isaac his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was * gathered unto his people, being old,

* Chap. 25.8.

and

and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

* 1 Chr. 1.35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Iacob.

† Hebr. souls.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

* Iosh. 24.4. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Hebr. Edom.

* 1 Chr. 1.35, &c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Beshemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: these were the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

* 1 Chr. 1.38. 20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Ajah and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe: as he fed the asses of Zebeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites, Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

ANd Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan

† Hebr. of his sojournings

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the sons

ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Ioſeph brought unto his father their evill report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‡colours

‡ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream, which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; & behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, & for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the Sun and the Moon, and the eleven Starres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

† Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neer unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

† Hebr. maſter of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we wil ſay, Some evill beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

* Chap. 42.22.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‡ colours that *was* on him.

‡ Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr. hearkned.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift up Ioſeph out of the pit, and *ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Pſalm. 105.17. wiſd. 10. 13. acts 7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I go?

* Chap. 44.28.

31 And they took Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

† Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not only Eunuches, but alſo chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it be thy ſons coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat: an * evill beaſt hath devoured him: Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his ſon many dayes.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters, roſe up to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſon, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

† Hebr. chief of ỳ ſlaughter-men, or executioners.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‡ captain of the guard.

‡ Or, chief Marſhal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The treſpaſſe of Onan.* 11 *Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiveth Iudah.* 27 *She beareth twins, Pharez, and Zarah.*

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

* 1 Chro. 2.3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Onan.

* Numb. 26.19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſtborn, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs firſt-born was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

* Numb. 26.19.

And

8 And Iudah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

Hebr. was evill in the eyes of LORD.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) & Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

Hebr. he dayes were mal tiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown and she was not given unto him to wife.

Hebr. he door of eyes, s, of naiim.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

Hebr. kid of he goats

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

Or, in naiim,

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‡ openly by the wayes side? and they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

Hebr. come a ontempt

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took & bound upon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

‡ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold: his brother came out, and she said, ‡ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‡ * Pharez.

‡ That is, a breach. * 1 Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 19 He is cast into prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, & he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednes, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkned not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me, and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she shaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse unto him

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wrath against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward, in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces evill?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‡ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‡ Or, reckon

14 But † think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Ioseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‡ white baskets on my head.

‡ Or, full of holes

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh the worke of a baker, or, cook.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‡ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‡ Or, reckon thee, take thy office from thee

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‡ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

‡ Or, reckon

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Ioseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Hebr. ear.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with

with the East winde, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent, and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‡ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine, did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears ‡ withered, thin and blasted *with* the Eastwinde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the Magicians but there was none that could declare *it* to me

25 ¶ And Ioseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers, and the seven good eares, are seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers: & the seven empty ears, blasted with the East winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be know in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‡ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‡ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven yeers of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise, as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ‡ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, ‡ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‡ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt, and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers, the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corn as the sand of

the ſea, very much, untill he left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap. 46.20. & 48.5. ‡ Or, Prince.

50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſons before the yeers of famine came, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‡ Prieſt of On bare unto him.

‡ That is, forgetting.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born ‡ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and al my fathers houſe.

‡ That is, fruitfull.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‡ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeers of plenteouſneſſe, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

* Pſalm. 105.16.

54 * And the ſeven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph: what he ſaith to you, do.

† Hebr. all where in was.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joſeph opened † all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy corn, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.

* Acts 7.13.

NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither and buy for us from thence, that we may live and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſons of Iſrael came to buy corn among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake † roughly unto them: and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37.5.

9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſervants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons, we are true men: thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay; but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants are twelve brethren, the ſons of one man, in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, That is that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved; by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

† Hebr. bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe, by the life of Pharaoh, ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. gathered.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

* Chap. 43.5.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

* Chap. 37.21.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

† Hebr. an interpreter *was between them,*

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood them: for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack, to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

† Hebr. went forth,

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

† Hebr. with rigour.

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid unto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me:

me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children; Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*; al theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Ruben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way, in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hair with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin.* 15 *Joſeph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feaſt.*

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe and go, that we may live, and not die, both we and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * If I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned † this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, do this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks: carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother and Benjamin: ‡ If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took the preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may † ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neer to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe;

20 And ſaid, O ſir, * † we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of the ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and * gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and ſaid, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, & made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſon.

30 And Joſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelf, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, & for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſat before him, the firſt-born according to his birth-right, and the youngeſt

‡ Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

† Hebr. kill a killing.

† Hebr. eat.

† Hebr. roll himſelf upon us.

* Chap. 42. 3.

† Hebr. coming down we came down.

† Hebr. your money came to me.

* Geneſ. 18. 4. 24. 23.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. *is there* peace to your father?

according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

† Hebr. they drank largely.

34 And he took, and *sent* measses unto them from before him: but Benjamins measse *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

† Hebr. him that was over his house.

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men: and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evill for good?

‡ Or, maketh triall.

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‡ divineth? ye have done evill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shal be my servant: and ye shal be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wote ye not that such a man as I, can certainly ‡ divine?

‡ Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neer unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, *Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

* Chap. 43.

24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die, and thy servants shal bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

* Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therfore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evill that shall † come on my father?

† Hebr. find my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is revived with the news.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, Cause every man to go out from me: & there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himself known unto his brethren.

† Hebr. gave forth his voyce in weeping.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‡ troubled at his presence.

* Acts 7. 13.

‡ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you; and they came neer, and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

† Hebr. neither let them be angry in your eyes.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For

6 For these two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers in the which there shall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God sent me before you to † preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaon, and lord of all his house, and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwel in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five yeers of famine,) left thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you into the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision by the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with good things of Egypt, and ten shee-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father:

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Ioseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioseph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethen how to answer to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beersheba, & the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry them.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar: Tola and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, & Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Jimnah and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Iacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which

‡ Or, Prince.

Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‡ prieſt of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Benjamin *were* Belah, & Becher, & Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chro. 7. 6. & 8. 1

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel, which were born to Iacob: all the ſouls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, & ſhe bare theſe unto Iacob: all theſe ſouls were ſeven.

* Deut. 10. 22.

26 All the * ſouls that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loins, beſides Iacobs ſons wives, all the ſouls *were* threeſcore and ſix.

† Hebr. thigh.

27 And the ſons of Ioſeph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two ſouls: all the ſouls of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him unto Ioſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelf unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou art yet alive.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, even untill now, both we, & alſo our father: that ye may dwell in ỳ land of Goſhen. For every ſhepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh, 22 the prieſts land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth parth. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, even five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore I pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwel: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh, and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

† Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeers of thy life?

9 And Iacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evill have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Heb. 11. 9. 13.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‡ according to *their* families.

‡ Or, as a little child is nouriſhed. Heb, according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Give your cattell: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Ioſeph, and Ioſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeer.

† Hebr. led them.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeer, and ſaid unto him, We wil not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* ſeed that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them. ſo the land became Pharaohs

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from one end of the borders of E-

gypt,

gypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‡ Or, Princes. 22 Only the land of the ‡ prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Joſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſowe the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Joſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth part: except the land of the ‡ prieſts onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‡ Or, Princes.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeers: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeers.

† Hebr. the dayes of the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: and he ſware unto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſons viſit his ſick father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He telleth Ioſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſick: and he took with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph cometh unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſate upon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid unto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me:

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 41. 50. Joſh. 25, 7

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſons, Ephraim, & Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in y land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben & Simeon they ſhal be mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, & ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the ſame is Bethlehem.

* Gen. 35. 19.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſons, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, They are my ſons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

† Hebr. heavy.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face; and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand, towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

* Hebr. 11.21.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. as fiſhes do increaſe.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father; for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear ye

ſons of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Ruben, thou art my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

† *Hebr.* do not thou excell.

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*. ‡ He went up to my couch.

* Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chron. 5. 1.

5 ¶ Simeon & Levi *are* brethren, ‡ inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‡ *Or*, my couch is gone.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they ‡ digged down a wall.

‡ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, & ſcatter them in Iſrael.

‡ Or, houghed oxen.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not departh from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: & bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Hebr. an arrow-ſnake.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat; and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run over the wall.

† Hebr. daughters

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, & the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hils, they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravine *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people; * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

* Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

* Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham, & Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He ſeeth the third generations of his ſons.* 24 *He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is cheſted.*

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

* Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both charets & horſemen: & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floor of Atad which is beyond Jordan, and there they

mourned

mourned with a great and very sore lamentatione, and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitans of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‡ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

‡ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16.
* Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evill which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evill: and now we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evill against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not, I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

† Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 * And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Numb. 32. 39.
† Hebr. born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I die: & God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* Hebr. 11. 22.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The second Book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men children alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.*

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

† Hebr. thigh.
* Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

* Acts 7. 17.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them so they multiplied, &c.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens: & they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved, because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage in morter and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew mid-wives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a mid-wife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the mid-wives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And the mid-wives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, & are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them

20 Therefore God dealt well with the mid-wives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, & every daughter ye shal save alive.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes born, 3 and in an ark caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is born. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

1 AND there went * a man of the houſe of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly childe, ſhe * hid him three moneths.
3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.
4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit, what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelf* at the river, and her maidens walked a long by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.
7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go: And the maid went & called the childs mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.
10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‡ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.
13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: And he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?
14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate down by a well.
16 Now the ‡ Prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.
17 And the ſhepherd came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.
18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoon to day?
19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.
20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, and where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him that he may eat bread.
21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.
22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.
23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage: and they cryed, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.
25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them*.

Chap. 8. 20. num. 26.59.
Acts 7.20. heb. 11.23.
That is, drawn out.
Hebr. a man, a prince.
Or, Prince.
Chap. 18.3.
Gen. 15.14. & 46.4.
Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethroes flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh, 9 he ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.
3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes? and he ſaid, Here am I.
5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.
6 Moreover he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reaſon of their taskmaſters: for I know their ſorrows,
8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land & a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?
12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee,

Acts 7.30.
Ioſh. 5. 15. acts 7.33.
Matth. 22.32. act. 7.32.

thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‡no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, & smite Egypt with al my wonders which I wil do in the midst thereof, & after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil ‡ the Egyptians.

‡ Or, but by a mighty hand.

* Chap. 11.2. & 12.35.

‡ Or, strip.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, & behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh:

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they wil beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it *upon* the dry land: & the water which thou takest out of the river, ‡ shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord! send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‡ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went, and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, *even* my first-born.

† *Hebr.* shall be, and shall be.

† *Hebr.* a man of words.

† *Hebr.* since yesterday, nor since the third day.

* Matth. 10.19. mark. 13 11. luke. 12.11.

‡ Or, thouldest.

* Chap. 7.1.

23 And

23 And I ſay unto thee. Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe, by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, & ſought to kill him.

‡ *Or*, knife. † *Hebr.* made it touch.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‡ ſtone, and out off the fore-skin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet: and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of ỳ circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes & Aaron went in, & told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

* chap. 3. 18.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherfore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle: therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† *Hebr.* let the work be heavy upon the men.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

† *Hebr.* matter a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael, came and cryed unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therfore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

† *Hebr.* to ſtink.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherfore haſt thou *ſo* evill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

† *Hebr.* deliver-ing thou haſt not deliver.

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evill to this people, neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewеth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The geneologie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abram, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembred my Covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael,

rael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched-out-arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkned not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. ſhortnes, or, ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkned unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chron. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

* Numb. 3. 17. 1 Chron. 6. 1.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

* Numb. 26. 57. 1 Chron. 6. 2.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers.

* Chap. 2. 2. Num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah, Aſſir and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* ỳ heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardned. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardned; he refuſed to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come:

come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† *Hebr.* gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17.5.

* Pſalm. 78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardned.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‡ kneading troughs.

‡ Or, doughs.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, & upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, ‡ Glory over me: ‡ When ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs, from thee and thy houſes, that they may remain in the river only?

‡ Or, have this honour over me, &c.

‡ Or, againſt when.

† *Hebr.* to cut off.

10 And he ſaid, ‡ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river only.

‡ Or, againſt to morrow.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs, which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardned his heart, and hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man and upon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‡ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‡ Or, a mixture of noiſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

† *Hebr.* a redemption.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people and thy people: ‡ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

‡ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and

* Wiſd. 16.9.

in all

into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‡ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

‡ Or, destroyed

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness: and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: only you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardned.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there *shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, & all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, thorow-out all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, & stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkned not unto them, * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 23.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.

† Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field.

† Hebr. let not his heart unto,

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Strech forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man & beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings & hail, & I will let you go, & ye shall stay no longer.

† Hebr. voices of God.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know how that the
* Psal. 24. 1. * earth *is* the LORDS.
30 But as for thee, and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.
31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:
32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not grown up.
† Hebr. hidden, or, dark. 33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardned his heart, he and his servants.
† Hebr. the hand of Moses. 35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned; neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 16 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of darknesse.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth unto Moses,* 27 *but yet is hardned.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in
* Chap. 4. 21. unto Pharaoh: for * I have hardned his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him:
2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.
3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.
4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go,
* Wisd. 16. 9. behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.
† Hebr. eye. 5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.
6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.
7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?
8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them,
† Hebr. who, and who, &c. Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?
9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.
10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.
11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.
12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.
13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east winde upon the land all that day and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.
14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.
15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all the land of Egypt
† Hebr. hastened to call. 16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.
17 Now therefore forgive I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.
18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.
19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West-winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.
† Hebr. fastened.
20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.
21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt; † even darknesse which may be felt.
† Hebr. that one may feel darknesse. 22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.
23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.
* Wisd. 18. 1. 24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD: only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.
† Hebr. into our hands. 25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.
26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.
27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.
28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self: see my face no

no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

* Eccluſ. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid servant that is behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more:

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. at thy feet.

† Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeer is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The right of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‡ lambe for an house.

‡ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

† Hebr. lonne of a yeer.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, & strike it on the two side posts, & on the upper door post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rost with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rosted *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the appurtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‡ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‡ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast unto the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: For whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that only may be done of you.

† Hebr. soul.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread: for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

* Levit. 23. 5. Num. 28.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a ‡ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‡ Or, kid.

* Hebr. 11. 28.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD wil passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

* Iosh. 4. 6.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

* Chap. 11. 4.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in

* wisd. 18. 11.

the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-

† Hebr. house of the pit.

born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and al the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

‡ Or, dough.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‡ kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

* Num. 33. 3.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers.

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. a night of observations.

42 It is a † night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. * Iohn. 19. 36.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

† Hebr. do it.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, & will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. and 8. 16. Iud. 2. 23.

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

† Hebr. servants.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread,

bread, and in the seventh day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shalbe eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth, for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‡ lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: For God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderness of the red sea: and the children of Israel went ‡ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straightly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

* Chap. 12. 29. & 34. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

† *Hebr.* cause to passe over.

‡ *Or*, kid.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

‡ *Or*, by five in a rank.

* Gen. 50. 25. Iosh. 24. 32.

* Num. 33. 6.

* Num. 14. 14. Deu. 1. 33 Psal. 78. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1.

* Neh. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baalzephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land: the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

* Iosh. 24. 6. 1 Mach. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

* Chap. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‡ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shal see them again no more for ever.

‡ *Or*, for whereas you have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and

upon all his hoſt, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael. and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, & the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, & made the ſea dry land, & the waters were * divided.

* Ioſh. 4. 23.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Pſal. 114. 3. * Pſalm. 78. 13.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, & his horſmen.

1 Cor. 10. 1. Hebr. 11. 29.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their charet wheels, ‡ that they drave them heavily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‡ Or, and made them to go heavily.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Hebr. ſhook off.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the charets and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſalm. 106. 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea ſhore.

‡ Hebr. hand.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweeteth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and ſeventy palm-trees.*

* Wiſd. 10. 20.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them; they ſank into the bottom, as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together; the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‡ deſtroy them.

‡ Or, poſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‡ gods! Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders!

‡ Or, mighty ones!

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

* Deut. 2. 25. Ioſh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over which thou haſt purchaſed.

* Deut. 2. 25. Ioſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſmen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when thy came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it
‡ That is, bitterneſſe. was called ‡ Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the
* Eccluſ. 38. 5. LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

* Num. 33. 9. 27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna: 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath: 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you:
† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day. and the people ſhall go out, & gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure againſt him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD
* Chap. 13. 22. * appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the
* Num. 11. 31. quails came up, & covered the camp: & in the Morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone
* Num. 11. 7. Pſ. 78. 24. wiſ. 16. 20. up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it,
‡ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. they ſaid one to another, ‡ it is manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This is the bread which the
* Iohn. LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD
6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3. hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.
† Hebr. by the poll, or head.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and
† Hebr. ſouls. gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an
* 2 Cor. 8. 15. omer, * he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Let no man leave of it untill the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkned not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: and Moſes was worth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, & ſeethe that ye will ſeethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinck, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day is a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the

ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna
* Joſh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15. fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wildernes of Sin after their journeys according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

* Num. 20. 4. 2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith
* Chap. 7. 20. * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Num. 20. 9. Pſ. 78. 15. & 105. 41 Wiſ. 11. 4 2 Cor. 10. 4. 6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

‡ *That is,* tentation. ‡ *That is,* chiding, or ſtrife. 7 And he called the name of the place ‡ Maſſah, and ‡ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt us, or not?

* Dent. 25. 17. Wiſ. 11. 3 8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

* Called Jeſus. Act. 7. 45. 9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

* Num. 24. 24. 1 Sam. 15. 3. 11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

‡ *That is,* ŷ LORD my banner. ‡ *Or,* becauſe the hand of *Amalek* is againſt ŷ throne of the LORD, *therefore,* &c. 12 But Moſes hands were heavy, and they took a ſtone, and put it under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearſe it in the ears of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Heb. the hand upon the throne of the Lord. 15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it ‡ IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ‡ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

* Chap. 2. 16. WHen * Iethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back.

* Chap. 2. 22. ‡ *That is,* a ſtranger there. 3 And her two ſons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‡ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

‡ *That is,* my God is an help. 4 And the name of the other *was* ‡ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons, and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

† *Hebr.* peace. 7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† *Hebr.* found them. 8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharoah, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. & 5. & 14. 18. 12 And Iethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: & Aa-

ron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his laws.

† Hebr. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

† Hebr. fading thou wilt fade.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: * thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

* Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God.

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, & they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkned to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 4 Gods meſſage by Moſes unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwer returned again. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountain muſt not be touched. 16 The fearfull preſence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day, came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe; and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

* Acts 7. 38.

4 *Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

* Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. pſ. 24. 1.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a * kingdom of prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9. reve. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid; All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 3. 7. deu. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I ſpeak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever: and Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the ſight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

* Hebr. ‖ 12. 20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the ‡ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

‡ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoak, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoak thereof aſcended as the ſmoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, & God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, † charge *y* people, leſt they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

† Hebr. teſtifie.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

* Deut. 5.6. Psalm. 81 10. † Hebr. servants. * Levit. 26.1. Psa. 97.7

2 * I am the LORD thy God which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

* Levit. 19.12. Deu. 5.11 Mat. 5.33 * Chap. 23.12. Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain. for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse ẏ taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

* Gen. 2. 2.

11 For* in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

* Dent. 5. 16. Mat. 15.4 Eph. 6. 2. * Mat. 5. 21.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultrey.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7.7.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Hebr. 12, 18.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

* Dent. 5. 24 & 18. 16.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darknesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, & thy peace offerings, thy sheep & thine oxen: in places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

* Deut. 27.5. Ios. 8.31 † Hebr. build them *with* he wings

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men servants.* 6 *For the servant whose ear is boared.* 7 *For women servants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Levit. 25.41. Deut. 15. 12. Ierem. 34 14.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

† Hebr. with his body.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

† Hebr. saying shall say.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post, and his master shall bore his ear thorow with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the manservants do.

† Hebr. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

8 If she † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

* Levit. 24. 17.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

* Dent. 19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his

his neighbour to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Levit. 20.9. pro. 20.20. Mat. 15.4. Mar. 7.10. ‡ Or, revileth. ‖ Or, his neighbor.

17 ¶ And * he that ‡ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

† Hebr. ceaſing.

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him be quit: only he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

† Hebr. avenged.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his mony.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

* Levit. 24.20. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5.38

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

* Gen. 9. 5.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox ſhall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have goared a ſon, or have goared a daughter, according to this judgment ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of uſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox, or a ‡ ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and * four ſheep for a ſheep.

‡ Or, goat.

* 2 Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſun be riſen upon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*, he that kindled the fire ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour, money, or ſtuffe to keep, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

* Gene. 31.39.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good:

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing* it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22.28.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

† Hebr. weigh.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He

*Deut. 3. 13. 14, 15 2 Mac. 2. 24.
20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD only, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

* Levit. 19. 33. * Zach. 7 10.
21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry:

24 And my wrath ſhall wax not, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

* Levit. 25. 36, 37 Deut. 23. 19. Pſal. 15. 5
25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

* Acts 23. 5.
28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‡ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

‡ Or, Iudges.
29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the firſt born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

† Hebr. thy fulneſſe. † Hebr. Teare.
30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thy oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his dam, on the eight day thou ſhalt give it me.

* Chap. 23. 2, 12. & 34. 19. * Levit. 22. 8. ezec. 44. 31.
31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3. 6 Of juſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeer of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An angel is promiſed with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

‡ Or, receive. † Hebr. anſwer. * Deut. 22. 4. ‡ Or, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? or, & wouldeſt ceaſe to leave *thy buſineſſe* for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leave *it to joyn* with him * Deut. 16. 9. Eccluſ. 20 2. † Hebr. the ſeeing. † Hebr. ſoul. * Levit. 25. 3.
THou ſhalt not ‡ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‡ and wouldeſt forbear to help him; thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſix yeers thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeventh *yeer* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‡ olive-yard.

‡ Or, olive-trees.
12 * Six days thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thy hand-maid, & the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 13 Luk. 13. 14.
13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeer.

* Deut. 16. 16.
15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appear before me empty:

* Chap. 13. 3. and 34. 18. * Deut. 16. 15. Eccluſ. 35. 4.
16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread: neither ſhall the fat of my ‡ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

‡ Or, feaſt.
19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 34. 26. Deut. 14. 21.
20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

* Chap. 33. 2.
21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‡ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

‡ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.
23 * For mine angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

* Chap. 33. 2. * Ioſh. 24. 11.
24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

* Deut. 7. 25.
25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* Deut. 7. 14.
27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Hebr. necks.
28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* Ioſh. 24. 12.
29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt y land become deſolate, & the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherite the land.

31 And

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34.15. Deut.7.2 32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Deut.7. 16. Joſh. 23.13. Judg.2.3 33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the

* Chap. 19.8 LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

Deut. 5. 27. 4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſons, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and

* Verſ. 3. they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled

1 Pet. 1.2. Hebr. 9. 19. it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſapire ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments, which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the clond covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and

* Chap. 34.28. Deut.9.9 * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candle-ſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‡ offering: * of every man, that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

† Hebr. take for me. ‡ Or, heave-offering. * Chap. 35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe:

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‡ linen, and goats *hair*:

‡ Or, ſilk.

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ‡ ſkins, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyl for the light, ſpices for anointing oyl, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod, and in the * breſtplate.

* Chap. 28.4. * Chap. 28.15.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

* Chap. 37.1. 10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of Shittim wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark, the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold; two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* of the mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‡ Or, of the matter of the mercy-ſeat

20 And

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces *ſhall look* one to another: toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-ſeat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be, for places for the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof ‡ to cover withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

‡ Or, to pour out withall.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table ſhewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made; his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

* Chap. 37. 17.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches, that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick *ſhall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall be one beaten work of pure gold.

‡ Or, cauſe to aſcend.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall ‡ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt † it.

† Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffdiſhes thereof *ſhall be* of pure gold.

* Act. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

† Heb. which thou was cauſed to ſee,

40 And * look that thou make them after their patern, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle, with their ſockets and bars. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOreover thou ſhalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

† Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or, imbroiderer.

2 The length of the one curtain *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *ſhalbe* thirty cubits, & the breath of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *ſhall be* all of one meaſure:

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‡ tent together, that it may be one.

‡ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth ſhall hang over the backſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle on this ſide, and on that ſide to cover it.

† Heb. in the remainder, or, ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle, of Shittim-wood, ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits ſhalbe the length of a board, and a cubit and an half ſhall be the bredth of one board.

17 Two ſtenons *ſhall there be* in one board, ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† Hebr. hands.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the ſouth ſide ſouth-ward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two

ſockets

ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle, on the north ſide *there ſhall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle, weſt-ward thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two ſides.

† *Hebr.* twinned. 24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both, they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhalbe eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of Shittim wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſt-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of Shittim wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, & the candleſtick over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle, toward ẏ ſouth: & thou ſhalt put the table on the north ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim wood, & overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: & thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The meaſure of the court.* 20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of Shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be four ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: & thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſins, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire pans; all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe, and upon the net ſhalt thou make four braſen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it. † *Hebr.* he ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth ſide, ſouth-ward: there ſhall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the weſt-ſide, ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt ſide eaſt-ward, ſhall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *ſhall be* four, and their ſockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filletted with ſilver: their hooks *ſhall be* of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where: and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe. † *Hebr.* fifty by fifty.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp † to burn alwayes. † *Hebr.* to aſcend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſons ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſons are ſet apart for the prieſts office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breſt-plate with twelve precious ſtones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons ſons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſons.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are wiſehearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdom, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make: a breſt-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſons, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

‡ Or, imbroidered. 8 And the ‡ curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

* wiſd. 18. 24. 11 * With the work of an ingraver in ſtone *like* the ingravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Four ſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. fill, in it fillings of ſtone. ‡ Or, Rubie. 17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‡ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onyx, and a Iaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Hebr. fillings. 21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate, chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put the rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *Chains* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod, underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling therof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael, in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement, the Urim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven-work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‡ Or, skirts. 33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‡ hem of it, thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccluſ. 45. 10. 35 * And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that

that it may be upon the mitre; upon the fore-
front of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead,
that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy
things, which the children of Israel shall hal-
low in all their holy gifts: and it shall be al-
waies upon his forehead, that they may be
accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of
fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of
fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of
needle work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make
coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles,
and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for
glory and for beauty.

41 ¶ And thou shalt put them upon Aaron
thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt
anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanc-
tifie them, that they may minister unto me
in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen bre-
ches, to cover † their nakednesse, from the
loins even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon
his sons, when they come in unto the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, or when they
come neer unto the altar to minister in the
holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and
die. *It shall be* a statute for ever, unto him
and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto
them, to hallow them, to minister unto me
in the Priests office: * Take one young bul-
lock, and two rams without blemish;

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes un-
leavened, tempered with oyl, and wafers un-
leavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten flow-
er shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket,
and bring them in the basket, with the bullock
and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring
unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and
put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the
ephod, and the ephod, and the breit-plate, and
gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his
head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyl,
and poure it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put
coats upon them:

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles,
(Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on
them: and the Priests office shall be theirs, for
a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * conse-
crate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be
brought before the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation: and * Aaron and his sons shall put
their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before
the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of
the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the
bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar
with thy finger, and poure all the blood be-
side the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that co-
vereth the inwards, and ‡ the caul *that is* a-
bove the liver, and the two kidneys and the
fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the
altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his
skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire
without the camp, it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram: and Aa-
ron and his sons shall put their hands upon
the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou
shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round a-
bout upon the altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces,
& wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and
put *them* unto his pieces, and † unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon
the altar; it *is* a burnt offering unto the
LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made
by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram:
and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands
upon the head of the ram

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take
of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the
right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the
right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of
their right hand, and upon the great toe of
their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon
the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is
upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and
sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his gar-
ments, and upon his sons, and upon the gar-
ments of his sons with him: and he shall be
hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and
his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat
and the rump, and the fat that covereth the
inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the
two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them,
and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of con-
secration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of
oyled bread, and one wafer out of the bas-
ket, of the unleavened bread, that *is* before
the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of
Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt
‡ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the
LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their
hands, and burn *them* upon the Altar for a
burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the
LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the
LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breit of the ram
of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a
wave offering before the LORD, and it shall
be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breit of the
wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave
offering, which is waved, and which is heaved
up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of
that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is*
for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a
statute for ever, from the children of Israel:
for it *is* an heave offering: and it shall be

an

* Levit. 3. 3. ‡ It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew Doctors, to be the midriffe.

‡ Or, upon.

‡ Or, shake to and fro.

* Levit. 7. 2.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

† Hebr. flesh of their nakednesse.

† Hebr. be.

* Chap. 30. 25.

† Hebr. blade.

† Hebr. fill the hand of

* Chap. 28. 41.

* Levit. 1. 4.

an heave offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

† Hebr. He of his ſons. 30 And † that ſon that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ram of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

* Levit. 8.31. Matth. 12.4. 32 And Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat the fleſh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the baſket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they ſhall eat thoſe things wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate, and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eat *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou ſhalt burn the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his ſons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſin offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth the altar ſhall be holy.

* Num. 28.3. 38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer upon the altar, * two lambs of the firſt yeer, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt offering, throwout your generations, at the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

‡ Or, Iſrael. 43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‡ *the Tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſons, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

* Levit. 26.12. 2 Cor. 6. 16. 45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſom of ſouls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burn incenſe upon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof, the horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Hebr. the roof and the walls. † Hebr. walls. † Hebr. ribs.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it, and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the Vail, that *is* before the Ark of the Teſtimony, before the Mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the Teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices. ‡ Or, ſetteth up. Heb. cauſeth to aſcend. 7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron ‡ lighteth the lamps † at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations:

† Hebr. between the two evens.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meat-offering neither ſhall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer ſhall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Numb. 1.2,3. † Hebr. them that are to be numbred. 12 * When thou takeſt the ſum of the children of Iſrael after † their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſome for his ſoul unto the LORD when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

* Levit. 27.25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12. † Hebr. multiply. † Hebr. diminiſh. 13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred, half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an half ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeers old, and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poor ſhall not † give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the Tabernacle

nacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the Altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by are unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet Cynamon half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet Calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*;

24 And of Caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oyl olive an * Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‡ Apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

‡ *Or*, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimonie:

27 And the table, and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſons, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be powred, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: *it is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. ſalted,

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the * ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1 Chr. 2. 20.

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Hebr. veſſels,

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 13.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy is the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. holineſſe,

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations for a perpetuall covenant,

17 It *is* a ſigne between me & the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

* Gen. 2. 1, & 2. 2

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſed Aaron to make a calf, 7 God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelf.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delaied to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

* Acts 7. 40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 106. 19. 1 kings 12. 28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And thy roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

* 1. Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

* Deut. 9. 12.

8 * They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

* Chap. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 31.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Pſal. 106. 23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord.

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evill againſt thy people.

* Numb. 14. 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelfe, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtars of heaven: and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

* Gen. 22. 17 & 15. 7. & 48. 16.

14 And the LORD repented of the evill which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony were in his hand: the tables were written on doth their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

* Chap. 32. 28.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people, as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *But* the noiſe of them that ſing do I hear.

† Hebr. weakneſs.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burned *it* in the fire, and grownd *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink of *it*.

* Deut. 9. 21.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break it off: ſo they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were nacked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

† Hebr. thoſe that roſe up againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‡ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſon, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

‡ Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man hath been againſt his ſon and againſt his brother, &c.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people; Ye have ſinned a great ſin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their ſin; if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

† Hebr. In your hands.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto

the

the place of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee: Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſwore unto Abraham, to
* Gen. 12.7. Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying; * Unto thy ſeed will I give it.
* Deut.7 22. Ioſh. 24. 11. 2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee:
* Chap. 34. 9. Deut. 9. 13. for thou art * a ſtiffe-necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up, and worſhipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therfore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: & conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will * Rom. be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and 9. 15. will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Hew thee * Deut. two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and 10. 1. I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou braketh.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, * Chap. neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the 19. 12. mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-ſuffering and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon * Exod. the children, and upon the childrens chil- 20. 5. dren, unto the third and to the fourth gene- Deut. 5. 9 ration. Ier. 32. 18

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

* Deut. 5.2, 3 10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Iebuſite.

* Chap. 23.32. Deut. 7.2 12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

† Hebr. ſtatues. 13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

* Chap. 20.5. 14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other God: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

* 1 Kings 11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap. 23.15. 18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib; for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap. 13.4. * Chap. 22.29. Ezek. 44. 30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattel whether ox or ſheep, *that is male.*

‡ Or, kid. 20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‡ lamb: and if thou redeem him not then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none

* Chap. 23.15. ſhall appear before me * empty.

* Chap. 23.12. Deut. 5.12. Luke 13. 14. 21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat harveſt, and

* Chap. 23.16. the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeers end.

† Hebr. revolution of the yeer. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

* Chap. 23.14, 17. Deut. 16. 16. 24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

* Chap. 23.18. 25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

* Chap. 23.19. Deut. 14. 21. 26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

* Deut. 4.13. 27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words; for after the tenor of theſe words, I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

* Chap. 34.28. Deut. 9.9 † Hebr. words. 28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables, the words of the covenant, the ten † Commandments.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them: and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face. * 2 Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

* Chap. 20.9. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14. 2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire thorowout your habitations upon the ſabbath day.

† Hebr. the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying holineſſe. 4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* †

* Chap. 25.2. 5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe hearted among you ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

* Chap. 26.31. 11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, with the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps with the oyl for the light.

* Chap. 30.1. 15 * And the incenſe altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door, at the entring in of the tabernacle:

* Chap. 27.1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot:

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found Shittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

* Chap. 30.23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, & for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hands of Moſes.

* Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, & in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe:

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the imbroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of ſkins.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The bars.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the door.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*: And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much, more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the work, to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26.3,4. 8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains, of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, & the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* al of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue, on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvege in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

* Chap. 26.10. 12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of Shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† *Heb.* twined. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under

† *Heb.* two sockets, two sockets under one board. † every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other:

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 ¶ And he made thereunto four pillars of Shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

† *Heb.* the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer. 37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: & he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims,* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyl and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of Shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, & a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it. * Chap. 25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the side of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof. * Chap. 25. 17.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat:

8 One cherub ‡ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‡ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‡ *Or,* out of, &c. ‡ *Or,* out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their faces one to another, *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of Shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners, that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the place for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‡ to cover withall, of pure gold. * Chap. 25. 29. ‡ *Or,* to pour out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same. * Chap. 25. 31.

18 And six branches going out of the side thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, & his flowers:
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold:
23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
* Chap. 30. 1. 25 ¶ * And he made the incense altar of Shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* four square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof, round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.
28 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
* Chap. 30. 5. 29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offerings.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of that the people offered.*

* Chap. 27. 1. AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of Shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, *it was* four square, and three cubits the height thereof.
2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corner of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.
3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.
4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.
5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.
6 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.
7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.
8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‡ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.
10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.
11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.
12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.
13 And for the east-side east-ward, fifty cubits.
14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.
15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.
16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.
17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.
18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work: of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the bredth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.
20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, * Chap. 27. 19. and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.
21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.
23 And with him *was* Aholiab son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.
26 Abekah for † every man, *that is* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeers old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty *men*. † Heb. a poll.
27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.
29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.
30 And therewith he made the sockets to

‡ Or, brazen glasses. † Heb. assembling by troops.

the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice, and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 31.10. & 35.19.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the ſame, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graved as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 28.9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of ỹ ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the bredth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ‡ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‡ Or, rubie.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beril, an onyx, and a Jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the ingravings of a ſignet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work, of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtned in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranats, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranats, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranats. * Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his ſons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen. * Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writting *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. * Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tyed unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams-skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat.

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread.

37 The pure candleſtick with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door. † Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot.

40 The

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office:

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 an' anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35.
† Hebr. the order thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shall put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.

† Hebr. holinesse of holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shal surely be an everlasting priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeer, on the first day of the moneth that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court rount about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate; so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

* Numb. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeyes:

† Hebr. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings* 3 *of the herd*, 10 *of the flocks*, 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the heard, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29. 10. 3 * If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, to make an atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts, Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs, ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards, and the legs with water, and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, and offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

‡ Or, pinch off the head with the nail. 15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‡ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‡ Or, the filth thereof. 16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‡ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the eaſt part by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide it aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flowre with oyl and incenſe*, 4 *either baken in the oven or on a plate*, 7 *or in a frying pan*, 12 *or of the firſt fruits in the ear.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and he ſhall pour oil upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of* a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Eccluſ. 7. 31. 3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

‡ Or, on a flat plate. 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* ‡ in a pan, it ſhall be of fine flowre unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl ſtr. ilice. thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying pan, it ſhall be made of fine flowre with oyl.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD, and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Verſ. 2. * Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *It is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be made with leaven: for ye ſhall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruits, ye ſhall offer them unto the LORD, but they ſhall not † be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſavour.

Hebr. aſcend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

* Mark 9. 49. 14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy firſt fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits, green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a ſacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aarons ſons the prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‡ fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the † caul above the liver, with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſons ſhall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-ſacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it ſhall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſons of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a ſweet ſavour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It ſhall be* a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

* Exod. 29. 22.
‡ Or, fuet.
‡ Or, midriffe over the liver and over the kidneys.
* Chap. 7. 25, 31.
* Gen. 9. 4. cha. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IV.

1 The ſin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the prieſt, 13 for the congregations, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoul ſhall ſin through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the prieſt that is anointed do ſin according to the ſin of the people, then let him bring for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a young bullock without blemiſh unto the LORD for a ſin-offering.

4 And he ſhall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullocks-blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeven times before the LORD, before the vail of the ſanctuary.

7 And the prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the horns of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall pour * all the blood of the bullock, at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering,

11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the aſhes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are poured out, ſhall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, * and the thing † be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, & they have done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the ſin which they have ſinned againſt it, is known, then the congregation ſhal offer a young bullock for y ſin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Elders of the congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the prieſt that is anointed ſhall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And

* Chap. 5. 9.
* Exod. 29. 14. Numb. 19. 5.
† Hebr. to without the camp.
* Hebr. 13. 11.
† Hebr. at the powring out of the aſhes.
* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance, against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

† *Hebr.* any soul. † *Hebr.* people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

* Levit. 3.14.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest

* Exod. 29.18.

shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand upon y head of the sin-offering, & slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an unclean thing,* 4 *or in making an oath.* 6 *His trespasse-offering of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flour.* 14 *The trespasse-offering in sacrilledge,* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

† *Hebr.* his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

* Chap. 1.15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: *it is* a sin-offering.

‡ *Or,* ordinance.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‡ maner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt: and
* Chap. 2. 2. the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a
* Chap. 4.35. memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar,
* according to the offerings made by fire
unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atone-
ment for him as touching his ſin that he hath
ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven
him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts as a
meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin
through ignorance in the holy things of the
LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe
unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out
of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of
ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a
treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the
harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and
ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it
unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an
atonement for him, with the ram of the treſ-
paſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

* Chap. 4. 2. 17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any
of theſe things which are forbidden to be
done by the commandments of the LORD,
though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall
bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without ble-
miſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for
a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſts: and the
prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him con-
cerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and
wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath cer-
tainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly.
8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the
meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecra-
tion of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſin-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe
againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour
in that which was delivered him to keep, or
‡ *Or*, in dealing. in ‡ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by
† *Hebr.* putting of the hand. † violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and
lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in
* Num. 5. 6. any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning
therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned,
and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which
he took violently away, or the thing which he
hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was de-
livered him to keep, or the loſt thing which
he found:

* Chap. 5.15. 5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn
‡ *Or*, in the day of his being found guilty. falſly: he ſhall even * reſtore it in the princi-
Hebr. the day of his treſpaſſe. pall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more there-
to, and give it unto him to whom it apper-
taineth, ‡ in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering
unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out
of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſ-
paſſe-offering unto the prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement
for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be for-
given him, for any thing of all that he hath
done, in treſpaſſing therein.

* Chap. 5.15 8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying,
This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the
burnt-offering, ‡ becauſe of the burning up-
on the altar all night unto the morning, and
‡ *Or*, for the burning. the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen gar-
ment, & his linen breeches ſhall he put upon
his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire
hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the
altar, and he ſhall put them beſide the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and
put on other garments, and carry forth the
aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burn-
ing upon it, it ſhal not be put out: & the prieſt
ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay
the burnt-offering in order upon it, & he ſhall
burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the
altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat-of-
* Chap. 2. 1. num. 15.4. fering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before
the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of
the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl
thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* up-
on the altar, *for* a ſweet ſavour, *even* the * me-
* Chap. 2. 9. moriall of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron
and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall
it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of
the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall
eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I
have given it unto them for their portion of
my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as
is the ſinne-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-of-
fering.

18 All the males among the children of
Aaron ſhall eat of it: it ſhall be a ſtatute for
ever in your generations, concerning the of-
ferings of the LORD made by fire: * every
* Exod. 29.37. one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his
ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD,
in the day when he is anointed: the tenth
* Exod. 16.36. part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-
offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning,
and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, and
when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and
the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt
thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed
in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is a ſtatute for
ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt,
ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſay-
ing, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the
place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall
the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD:
it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall
eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten in
the court of the tabernacle of the congre-
gation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh there-
of, ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of
the

the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is * Chap. 11.33. sodden,* shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

* Hebr. 23. 11. 30 * And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will-offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the ‡ Or, on the flat plate, or, slice. frying-pan, and ‡ in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl of fine flour fryed.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests, that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 15. 3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no maner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. * Chap. 3. 17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of † Hebr. carcase. it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of * Gen. 9. 4. blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. chap. 3. 17. and 17. 14.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offrings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall he bring, that * the brest may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-brest, and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest,

prieſt, and unto his ſons, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever, thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſin-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations, unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſons. 14 *Their ſin-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of conſecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their conſecrations.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the ſin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſons, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſt-plate upon him; alſo he * put in the breſt-plate the urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar, ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar, round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water, & Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: It *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood, upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: It is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breſt and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basked of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration
* Exod. 29.35. be at an end: for * seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people, 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel,

* Exod. 29. 1. 2 And he said unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying; Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first yeer without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: & the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, & he dipt his finger in the blood, & put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneyes, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh, and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him ỳ blood, which he sprinkled round about, upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‡ manner. ‡ *Or*, ordinance,

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning. † *Hebr.* filled his hand out of it.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram * Exod. 29. 38. for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the brests, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the brests, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from be- * Gen. 4. 4. fore the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces. 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1 2 Mac. 2. 10. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priest are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aa- * Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 2. ron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, & carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die:

die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink; thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar; for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

* Exod. 29. 24. 14 And * the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make an atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place; ye should indeed

* Chap. 6. 26. have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that* he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,

* Deut. 14. 4. Acts 10. 14. * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

* 2 Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle.

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: The locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of

them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall
* Chap. 6.28. be unclean, and * ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: And all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessell shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters. 36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit † *wherein* th ere is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoe-
† Hebr. doth multiply feet. ver † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. soules. 43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childe birth.*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman have conceived seed, and
* Chap. 15.19. born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of ỹ separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

* Luke 1.21. Joh. 8.22. 3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foresking shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a son, or for a daughter, she shall
† Hebr. lou of his yeer. bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

* Luke 2.24. 8 * And if † she be not able to bring a
† Hebr. her hand finde not sufficiency of, &c. lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying:

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his
‡ Or, swelling, flesh a ‡ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be
† Hebr. in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing, he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And if the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhalbe brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw fleſh in the riſing:

† Hebr. the quickning of living fleſh.

11 It is an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the prieſt looketh:

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean; for the raw fleſh is unclean: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white, he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in which, *even* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt:

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold it be in ſight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the skin, whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white:

† Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning, wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it be ſomewhat dark, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard,

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcal, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it: then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, & there be in it no yellow hair, & the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skin, after his cleanſing,

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *there* is black hair grown up therein: the ſcall is healed; he *is* clean, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots.

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Hebr. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald fore-head, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie: it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the prieſt look, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatſoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp, and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‡ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them, and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: And after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take two hee-lambs, without blemiſh, and one ewe lamb of † the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl,

11 And the prieſt that maketh *him* clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one hee-lamb, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lamb in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for * as the ſin-offering is the prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that *is* in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall pour upon † head of him that is to be cleanſed: & the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And

---

* Num. 5. 2. 2 Kings 15. 5.

† *Heb.* work of.

† *Heb.* veſſell, or inſtrument.

‡ *Or*, ſparrowes.

† *Heb.* upon the face of the field.

† *Heb.* ſ daughter of her yeer.

* Exod. 29. 24.

* Chap. 7. 7.

* Mar. 8. 2. Mar. 1. 40. Luk. 5. 12.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl.

† *Hebr.* his hand reach not. † *Hebr.* for a waving.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shal come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‡ empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in, to see the house.

‡ *Or*, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the wals of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, & all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

† *Hebr.* incoming in. shall come in, &c.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hysope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell: over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hysope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hysope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shal be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall.

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house:

† *Hebr.* in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when it *is* unclean, and when it *is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‡ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‡ *Or,* running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean.

† *Hebr.* vessell.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shal be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash, his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, & the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lye with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

† *Hebr.* in her separation.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

21 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, al the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her seise seven dayes: and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleannes, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself.* 15 *The sin-offering for the people.* 20. *The scape-goat.* 29. *The yeerly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

* Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired, These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he

he wash his flesh in water, & so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the * Hebr. 9.7. sin-offering, which is for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other † Hebr. Azazel. lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon † Hebr. went up. which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering,

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him, go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

* Hebr. 9.13. & 10.4. * Chap. 4.6. 14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger, seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an ointment for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † He'r. dwelleth. † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

* Luke 1. 10. 17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houshold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat: and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit † Hebr. a man of opportunity. man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land † not inhabited, † Hebr. of separation. and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth * without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. * Levit. 6.30. Hebr. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, & ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments. † Hebr. fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins * once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all sl in beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in

the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Chap.4. 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which ‡ hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

‡ Or, that hunteth any hunting.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

* Gene. 9.4.

15 And every soul that eateth that which † died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean:

† Heb. a carcase.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and be judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 * The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.

* Chap. 20. 11.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.

* Chap. 20. 19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20. 20.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

* Chap. 20. 12.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife, it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

* Chap. 20. 21.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are her neer kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‡ to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness beside the other in her life *time*.

‡ Or, one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

* Chap. 20. 18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2 Kings 23. 10. * Called Acts 7 43 Moloc.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with woman kinde: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

* Chap. 20. 15.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these

these abominations, *neither*, any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them*, ſhal be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance, that we commit not any of theſe abominable cuſtomes which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

2. A repetition of ſundry laws.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11,44. & 20.7. 1 Pet. 1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my ſabbath: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your own will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, ſhall bear his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23. 22.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt leave them for the poor and ſtranger; I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20.7. Deu. 5.11 Mat. 5.34 Jam. 5.12 * Eccleſ. 10.7.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Deut. 24. 14. Ieb 4.15 * Deut. 24.18.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all nigh, untill the morning.

* Exod. 23.3. Deu. 1.17 & 16.16. Prov. 24. 23. Jam. 2.9. * 1 Iohn 2.11. Mat. 8.5. Eccluſ. 19.13.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poor, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

‡ Or, that thou bear not ſin for him.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‡ and not ſuffer ſin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD.

* Matth. 5.43. & 22.39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14 Jam. 2.8.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, ‡ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‡ ſhe ſhal be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death becauſe ſhe was not free:

‡ Or, abuſed by any. heb. reproched by [or] man. ‡ Or, they. heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging,

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering before the LORD for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhalt have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

† Holines of praiſes to the LORD,

25 And in the fifth yeer ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye uſe inchantments, nor obſerve times.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

* Chap. 21.5.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 14.1.

29 ¶ Do not ‡ proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

‡ Hebr. profane.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‡ vex him.

* Exod. 22.21.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

‡ Or, oppreſſe. * Exod. 22.21.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have; I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

* Prov. 11.1. & 16.11. & 20.10.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. ſtones.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth ſuch an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of ſanctification.* 9 *Of him that curſeth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11. 14. 17. 19 *Of inceſt.* 13 *Of Sodomy.* 15 *Of beaſtiality.* 18 *Of uncleanneſſe.* 22 *Obedience is required with holineſſe.* 27. *Wizards muſt be put to death.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Again thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

* Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits: and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

* Exod. 21.17. Prov. 20. 20. Mat. 15 4.

10 ¶ And the * man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Deut. 22.22. Joh. 8.4.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap. 18.8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap. 18.22.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

* Chap. 18.23.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhal ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakednes, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhal bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe: he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the foutain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people

* Exod. 18.19. † Hebr. made naked,

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he bath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

† Hebr. a ſeparation.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land wither I bring you to dwel therein, * ſpue you not out.

* Chap. 18.26. * Chap. 18.25.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9.5.

24 But I have ſaid unto you; Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‡ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

* Chap. 11.2. & Deut. 14.4 ‡ Or, moveth.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1. Pet. 1. 18.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

* Deut. 18.11. 1. Sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the prieſts mourning.* 6 *Of their holineſſe.* 8 *Of their eſtimation.* 7. 13. *Of their marriages.* 16 *The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‡ Or, being an husband

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelfe † being a chief man among his people to profane himſelfe.

† Or, among his people, he ſhall not defile himſelf for his wife, &c.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave of the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

* Chap. 19.27.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread

of

of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover hir head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a devorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shal he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‡ bread of his God.

‡ Or, food.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‡ Or, too slender.

20 Or crook-backt, or ‡ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish: he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests in their uncleanesse must abstain from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* ŷ dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

† *Heb.* running of the reins.

* Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself there with: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 31. eze. 44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they beare sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it; I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† *Heb.* with the purchase of his money.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† *Heb.* a man a stranger

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‡ suffer them to bear the iniquitie of trespasse when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‡ *Or*, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeves or ‡ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

* Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.

‡ *Or*, goats.

22 Blinde,

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‡ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‡ *Or*, kid. * Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven daies under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‡ *Or*, sheep-goat.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‡ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young, both in one day.

* Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am*, the LORD which hallow you,

* Levit. 10. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The sabbath.* 4 *The passeover.* 9 *The sheaf of first fruits.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poor.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exod. 20. 9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

* Exod. 12. 18. numb. 28. 17.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof then ye shall bring a ‡ sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‡ *Or*, handful, Heb. an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shal wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye wave the sheaf, an hee-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shal eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

* Deut. 16. 9.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, *they are* the fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 19. 9. * Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shal ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

* Num. 29. 1.

25 Ye shal do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 16. 40. num. 29. 7.

27 * Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye

shall

shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shal afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even, from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

† Hebr. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

* Num. 29. 12. Joh. 7. 37

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

† Hebr. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shalbe* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in the booths seven dayes: al that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl olive, beaten for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamp upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29. 33. Chr. 8. 31 Matt. 12, 1, 5.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Num. 15. 34. † Hebr. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

* Dent. 13. 9. and 17. 7.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: As well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

* Exo. 21. 12. Deut. 10.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

21. † Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

† Hebr. life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

* Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh yeer.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeer.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land,* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* rest. * Exod. 23.10.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.

† *Hebr.* of thy separations.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

† *Hebr.* lond of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: Ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? Behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer, untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‡ for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

‡ *Or,* to be quite cut off, *Heb.* for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it;

† *Hebr.* his hand hath attained & found sufficiency.

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† *Hebr.* redemption belongeth unto it.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‡ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the the children of Israel.

‡ *Or,* one of the Levites redeem *them.*

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

† *Hebr.* his hand faileth.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieve him, *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

† *Hebr.* strengthen.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

* Exod. 22.25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Ierem. 34. 14.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * *if* thy brother that dwelleth by thee

thee be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant.

† Hebr. ſerve thy ſelf with him, with the ſervice, &c.

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they are my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

† Hebr. With the ſale of a bond-man.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

* Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land; and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Hebr. ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee: and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger or ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

† Hebr. his hand obtain, &c.

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was ſold to him, unto the yeer of jubile: and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behind, according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the mony that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according unto his yeers ſhal he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

‡ Or, by theſe means.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‡ in theſe yeers, then he ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants, they are my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiouſneſſe.* 3 *A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curſe to thoſe that break them.* 40 *God promiſeth to remember them that repent.*

* Ex. 20. 4 Deut. 5. 8 & 16. 22. Pſa. 97. 7. ‡ Or, pillar

YE ſhall make you * no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‡ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up any ‡ image of ſtone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

‡ Or, figured ſtone.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

Hebr. a ſtone of picture.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

* Chap. 10. 30.

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

* Deu. 28.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

* Iob 11. 19.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, *neither ſhal the ſword go thorow your land.

† Hebr. cauſe to ceaſe. * Iob 11. 19.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

* Ioſh. 23. 10.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

* Ezek. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

* 2 Cor. 6. 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments:

* Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

Mal. 2. 2.

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

† Hebr. upon you.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhal be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reign over you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

* Prov. 28. 1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe.

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhal the trees of the land yeeld their fruits

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‡ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring ſeven times more plagues upon you according to your ſins.

‡ Or, at all adventures with me, and ſo verſ. 24.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will wall contrary unto me:

* 2 Sam. 22. 27. Pſal. 18. 26.

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, & ye ſhal be delivered into the hand of y enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo, in fury, and I, even I will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſins.

* Deut. 28. 53.

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

* 2 Chro. 34. 7.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

† Heb. driven.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, & the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Iacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity: becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhor them, to deſtroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4 31. Rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſters, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt given by vow: 14 Of an houſe: 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſon ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto ſixty yeers old: even thy eſtimation ſhall be fifty ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female, thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeares old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation, then he ſhal preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of ſuch unto the LORD ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt:

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation. O prieſt, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as y prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhal it ſtand.

15 And

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall he his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‡ An homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

‡ *Or, the land of an homer, &c.*

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field will in any wiſe redeem it, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel. * Ex. 30. 13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12. † *Hebr.* firſtborn, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing is moſt holy unto the LORD. * Joſh. 6. 19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The fourth Book of MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The people numbred.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll: * Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even*

of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand, six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph; *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thorowout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shal set it up: and the strangers that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, thorowout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† Hebr. over against.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of

of Iudah pitch, thorowout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Iudah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nathaneel the son of Zuar, *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourscore thousand, and six thousand, and four hundred, thorowout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddi.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Revel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur,

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred, they shal go hindmost with their standards.

31 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *in stead of the first born.* 14 *The Levites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.* 33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The over plus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first born, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Exod. 6. 23.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office. † *Heb.* whose hand he filled.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: And Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office in the sight of Aaron their father. * Levit. 10. 1. Chap. 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office, and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt born that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine.

* Exod. 13. 1. Levit. 27. 26. Chap. 8. 16. Luk. 2. 23

13 Becauſe all the firſt born are mine; * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward ſhalt thou number them.

* Gen. 46 11. Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 26. 57. 1 Chron. 6. 11.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſons of Levi, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni & Shimei.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſtward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſon of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And † under the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, & all that ſerveth thereto. † *Hebr.* the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſtward *ſhall be* Moſes, and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, number all the firſt born of the males of the children of Iſrael from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Levites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Levites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels a piece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons.

49 And Moſes took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt born of the children of Iſrael took he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites ſervice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites. 38 Of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath, from among the ſons of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

* Exod. 25.30.

7 And upon the * table of ſhewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‡ cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

‡ Or, pour out withall.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

* Exod. 25.24. * Exod. 25.38.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyl veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the ‡ baſins, all the veſſels of the altar: and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

‡ Or, bowls.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward: after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they dye. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.25.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not dy: when they approach unto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they dy.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, thorowout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Hebr. to war. the war face.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for ‡ burdens.

‡ Or, carriage.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſons ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

† Hebr. mouth.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* un-

der the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari thou ſhalt number them after their families by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Hebr. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, * the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbred the ſons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throwout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe were they that are numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeers old and upwards, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourſcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of jealouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the * dead:

* Levit. 13. 5. * Levit. 15. 2. * Levit. 21. 1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midſt wherof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty;

* Levit. 6. 3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

* Levit. 6. 5.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt: beſide the ram of atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every ‡ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his.

‡ Or, heave-offering.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

* Levit. 10. 12.

11 ¶ And y LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*.

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt: and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal:

he

he shall pour no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone ‡ *Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband.* aside to uncleanness ‡ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † *Heb.* fall, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‡ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD. ‡ *Or, make themselves Nazarites.*

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‡ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk. ‡ *Or, Nazaritesh.* † *Heb. vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasor come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. * Judges 13.5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is upon his head. † *Heb.* separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, † *Heb.* fall. because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one hee lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

* Acts 21.24. 18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, & one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and ſhall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

* Exod. 29. 27. 20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the prieſt, with the wave breſt, and heave ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes * Exod. 40.18. had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes † Hebr. who ſtood. of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſons of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a * meat-offering: * Levit. 2. 1.

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſin-offering: * Levit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben *did offer.*

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

35 And

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer: this *was* the offering of Elizar the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer: This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer: This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour, mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira ỹ ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of

of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:

85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty */hekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels weighed two thouſand and four hundred */hekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten */hekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty */hekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the firſt yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams ſixty, the hee-goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt yeer ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with ‡ him, then he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat, that *was* upon the ark of teſtimony from between the two cherubims: and he ſpeak unto him.

‡ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their ſervice.*

ANd the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light, over againſt the candleſtick.

* Exod. 25. 37. & 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did ſo: he lighted the lamps thereof over againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 25. 31.

4 And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was * beaten-work: according unto the patern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

* Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

† Heb. let them cauſe a razor to paſſe over, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſin-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites.

† Heb. wave.

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

† Heb. wave-offering. † Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3. 45.

15 And after that ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open every wombe, * *even inſtead of* the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

* Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13.

17 For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

Luk. 2. 23

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* † gift to Aaron and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

† Heb. given,

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſons: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old, and upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. to war the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice thereof, and ſhall ſerve no more:

† Heb. return from the warfare of the ſervice.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice: thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The paſſover is commanded again.* 6 *A ſecond paſſover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.*

ANd the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12. 1, &c. Lev. 23. 5 chap. 28. 16. Deu. 16. 1.

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the paſſeover at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon:

† Heb. between the two, accor-dyings,

according to all the rights of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to al that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread, and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the passeover they shall keep it.

* Exod. 12.46. John 19. 36.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12.9.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely* the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1 Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD, they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed,

† Heb. was.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When you blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeyes.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies, and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the ſons of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: & over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary, and *the* ‡ *other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee, for as much as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou go with us, yea, it ſhall be that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loath manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‡ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cryed unto Moſes: and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‡ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onyons, and the garlike.

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at all beſide this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavy for me.

15 And

---

2. 3. * Chap.

2. 7. * Chap.

4. 4. * Chap.

‡ *That is,* the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites. See verſ. 17.

† *Hebr.* These.

* Pſal. 68. 1, 2.

† *Hebr.* ten thouſand thouſands

‡ *Or,* were as it were complainers.

† *Hebr.* it was evill in the eares of, &c.

* Pſal. 78. 21.

† *Hebr.* ſunk.

‡ *That is,* a burning

* As Exod. 12. 38.

† *Hebr.* luſted a luſt.

† *Hebr.* returned and wept.

* 1 Cor. 10. 6.

* Exod. 16. 14, 31

† *Hebr.* eye of it as the eye of.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men, of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſome unto you, becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

† Hebr. month of dayes.

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am*, *are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now, whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee or not.

* Iſaiah 50. 2. & 59. 1.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16. 13. Pſal. 78. 26. † Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

* Pſal. 78. 31.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‡ † Kibroth-Hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‡ That is, the graves of luſt. † Hebr. they were in, &c.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes:* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‡ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‡ Or, Cuſhite. † Hebr. taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken only by Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

* Eccluſ. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream:

7 * My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Hebr. 3. 2.

8 With him will I ſpeak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

* Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * Levit. 15.46. * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their inſtructions,* 21 *their acts,* 26 *their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, 2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſon Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſon of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſon of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſon of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſon of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſon of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouthward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwel in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came unto the ‡ brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. * Deut. 1. 24. ‡ *Or,* valley.

24 The place was called the ‡ brook ‡ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence. ‡ *Or,* valley. ‡ *That is,* a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 33.3.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorow which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature. † *Hebr.* men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The people murmure at the news.* 6 *Joſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land.* 36 *The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voyce, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in the wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. ſhadow.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 32. 12.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear *it*, (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13. 21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying;

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land, which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth generation.

* Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 103. 8. * Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‡ untill now.

‡ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkned to my voyce,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

† Heb. If they ſee the land. * Ioſh. 14. 9.

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, & his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turn you and get you into the wildernes by the way of the read ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evill congregation, which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * As truely as I live, ſaith the LORD, As ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

* Chap. 26. 65. & 32. 10.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you according to your whole number from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

* Deut. 1. 35.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

† Heb. lifted up my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‡ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcaſes be waſhed in the wilderneſſe.

‡ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearced the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‡ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek. 4. 6. Pſal. 95. 10. ‡ Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhal be conſumed, & there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evill report upon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10. 10. Hebr. 3. 10. Iude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

* Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, & the Canaanites *are* there before you, & ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheles ỳ ark of the covenant of the LORD, & Moſes departed not out of ỳ camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and
* Deut. 1. 44. ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſins of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
* Levit. 23. 10. 2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, When ye be come into ỳ land of your habitations, which I give unto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire unto
* Levit. 22. 21. † Hebr. ſeparating. the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd,
* Exod. 29. 18. * Levit. 2. 1. or of the flock:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.
5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice for one lamb.
6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.
7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oyl.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.
13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.
* Exod. 12. 49, chap. 9. 14. 15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, & one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you:
19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threſhing floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments with the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‡ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
† Hebr. from the eyes. ‡ Or, ordinance.
25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee-goat of the firſt yeer for a ſin-offering.
* Levit. 4. 27.
28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.
† Hebr. doth.
30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.
† Hebr. with an high hand.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
* Levit. 24. 12.
35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, & ſtoned him with ſtones, & he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid

* Deut. 22. 12. Mat. 23. 5

bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* 36 *The censers are reserved to holy use.* 41 *Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

* Chap. 27. 3. Eccluſ. 45. 21. Jude 11.

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men.*

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

* Chap. 26. 9.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. it is much for you.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neer unto him.

6 This do, take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neer to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

† Hebr. bore out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for I *have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† Hebr. as every man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

* Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder, that was under them:

Psal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſom: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſe, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† *Hebr.* a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince,

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Iſrael: & they looked, & took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod again, before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9. 4. † *Heb.* children of rebellion,

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee; but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary, & the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, & keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation,

gation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

* Chap. 3.45. 6 And I, behold I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, & to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 10.14.

† Hebr. fat.

12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them, which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine, every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

* Levit. 27.28. 14 * Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. Levit. 27.26. chap. 3.13. 15 Every thing that openeth * the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of man or beast, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27.25. chap. 3.47. Exec. 45.12. 17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.26. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * wave-brest, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Josh. 13.14.33. Ezek. 44.28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shal bear their iniquity: it shalbe a statute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing floor, and as the fullnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the † best thereof, *even* y hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing floor, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherin is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, & *one* shall slay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her
* Hebr. p. 13. blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight:
* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſop, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: *it is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of
† Hebr. ſoul. any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: he ſhall be unclean, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſell which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall
† Hebr. in †. † Hebr. living waters ſhall be given. take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſel:

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſop, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmitting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dyeth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died
* when our brethren died before the LORD. * Chap. 11. 33.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, * Exod. 17. 3. that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying:

8 Take the rod, & gather thou the aſſembly together, thou & Aaron thy brother, & ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, & it ſhall give forth his water, & thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeve me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhal not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of ‡ Meribah, be- * Pſal. 106. 32, &c. cauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD; and he was ſanctified in them. ‡ That is, ſtrife.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom; Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travell
† Hebr. found us. that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers,

16 And

16 And when we cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor. * Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebr. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor. * Chap. 31. 28.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shal be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there. Deut. 32. 50.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. * Deut. 10. 6. and 31. 50.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33. 40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkned to the voyce of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place ‡ Hormah. ‡ That is, utter destruction.

4 ¶ And they journyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‡ discouraged because of the way. ‡ Or, grieved. Hebr. shortened

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11. 6.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery-serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned: for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived. * 2 Kings 18. 4. Joh. 3. 14.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth. * Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‡ Ije-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising. ‡ Or, heaps of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‡ what he did in the red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon; ‡ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab. † Hebr. leaneth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up O well, ‡ Sing ye unto it: † Hebr. ascend. ‡ Or, answer.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‡ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‡ Jeshimon. † Hebr. field. ‡ Or, hill. ‡ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high* way, untill we be past thy borders. * Deut. 2. 27. Judges 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſſe, and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel. * Deut. 29. 7. * Josh. 12. 2. Psalm. 135. 11. Amo. 2. 9.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabok, even unto the children of

Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† *Hebr.* daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1 Kings 11.7,33.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, & all his people, and his land, & * thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135. 11.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Iordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Bâlak the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

* Iosh. 24. 9.

† *Hebr.* eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† *Hebr.* I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† *Hebr.* be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse, or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way, for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And * the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: & Balaam smote the asse, to turn her into the way.

* 2 Pet. 2. 16. Iude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side:

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall; and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no

ne way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

† Hebr. who haſt ridden upon me.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † upon which thou haſt ridden ‡ ever ſince I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? and he ſaid, Nay.

‡ Or, ever ſince thou waſt, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‡ fell flat on his face.

‡ Or, bowed himſelf.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is perverſe before me.

† Hebr. to be an adverſary unto thee

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me back again.

† Hebr. be evill in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‡ Kiriath-huzoth.

‡ Or, a city of ſtreets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me, and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‡ he went *to* an high place.

‡ Or, he went ſolitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice: he and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak, the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rock I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Hebr. my ſoul, or, my life

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that, which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou maieſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of † Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock, and a ram on *every* altar.

‡ Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak and hear; hearken unto me, thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid and ſhall he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe, and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorn.

* Chap. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‡ againſt Iacob, neither is there any divination againſt

‡ Or, in.

Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

35 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the ſtar of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not, as at other * times, to † ſeek for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtar out of Iacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‡ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‡ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‡ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Neverthleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‡ untill Aſhur ſhal carry thee away captive

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſts of Chittim, and afflict Aſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael et Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt ſaw *it*, he roſe up from

* Chap. 23.3, 15.
† Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments.
* Chap. 23.7, 18.
† Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut but now open
* Chap. 23 22.
* Gene. 49.9.
‡ Or, ſmite through the princes of Moab.
‡ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael. Exod. 17.
‡ Or, ſhall be even to deſtruction.
† Hebr. Kain.
‡ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſhur carry thee away captive.
* Chap. 33. 49.
* Deut. 4. 3. Ioſh. 22. 17.
* Pſalm. 106. 30.
1 Mach. 2 45.

from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague were twenty and four thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 *Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu a prince of † a chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the Matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshuah.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeers old and upward, thorowout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to ward in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab, by Iordan *ncer* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thouſand, and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * ſtrove againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Nothwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites, of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſons of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſons of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſons of Pharez were: of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Iudah, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixe thouſand, and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Puar, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and four thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand, & five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſons of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſons of Gilead: of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: & of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And

---

9 1 Cor. 10,8.

10 * Pſalm. 106,30.

11 * Eccluſ. 45.24. 1 Mach. 2.54.

† Heb. houſe of a father.

15 * Chap. 31.8.

1 * Chap. 1.3.

4 * Chap. 1.1.

5 * Geneſ. 46.8. Exod. 6.14. 1 Chron. 5.1.

29 * Ioſh. 17. 1.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27. 1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bechrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: of *Ard* the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and four thouſand, and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, after their families: of Imna, the family of the Imnites: of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſons of Beriah, of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

48 Of the ſons of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thouſand and four hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54. † *Hebr.* multiply his inheritance.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be ‡ divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

‡ *Or,* diminiſh his inheritance.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided between many *and* few.

* Chap. 33. 54. Ioſh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Kohathites, of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

58 Theſe are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korahites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

* Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

* Levit. 10. 1. Cha. 3. 4. 1 Chro. 24. 2.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Iordan *nere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them ſave Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1 Cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour.* 18 *Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mehlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26. 33. Ioſh. 17. 3

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own ſin, and had no ſons.

* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? Give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

† *Hebr.* diminiſhed.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And

6¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpake right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael. * Deut. 32.49.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered. * Chap. 20.24.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the * water, before their eies: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin. * Chap. 20.24. * Exod. 17.7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall aſk counſell for him * after the judgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation. * Exod. 28.30.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obſerved.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the ſabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the paſſeover,* 26 *in the day of the firſt fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for † a ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me, in their due ſeaſon. † Hebr. a ſavour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: Two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, † day by day for a continuall burnt-offering. * Exod. 29.38. † Hebr. in a day.

4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer † at even. † Hebr. between the two evenings.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oil. * Levit. 2 1.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. * Exod. 29. 40.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath day, two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: Two young bullocks and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil for one ram:

13 And a ſeverall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, unto one lamb for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: This *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth, throwout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the paſſeover of the LORD. * Exod. 12.18. Lev. 23.5

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven daies ſhall unleavened bread be eaten:

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*. * Levit. 23.7.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals ſhall ye offer

offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A ſeverall tenth deal ſhalt thou offer for every lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily thorowout the ſeven daies, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered, beſide the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD after your weeks *be out*: ye ſhal have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A ſeverall tenth deal unto one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and one the eight daies of the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth ye ſhal have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

* Levit. 23.24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſaviour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

* Levit. 16.29. & 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth, an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A ſeverall tenth deal for one lamb thorowout the ſeven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven daies.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a ſeverall tenth deal to each lamb, of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without ſpot.

18 And their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without ſpot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a ſin-offering, Beſide

the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

* Levit. 23.36. 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‡ Or, offer. 39 These things ye shall ‡ do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow:* 6 *Of a wives:* 9 *Of a widows, or her that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond: he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

† Hebr. her vows were upon her. 6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul:

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disalow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heart *it*, and held his peace at her *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband my establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or al her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, * Chap. 25.17.

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall be sent to the war. † Hebr. a thousand.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, * Evi, * Josh. 13.21. and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes, and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neer Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† *Hebr.* hoſt of war.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſel of Balaam to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 11. * 2 Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with † him.

* Iudges 21. 2. † *Hebr.* a male.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven daies: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelves, and your captives on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

* Chap. 19. 11. &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† *Hebr.* inſtrument, or veſſell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of war which went to the battell, *This is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Only the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* ſhall be clean: nevertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† *Hebr.* of the captivity.

27 And divide the prey into two parts, between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one ſoul of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ‡ ſheep, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‡ *Or*, goats.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty, *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeventy thouſand, and five thouſand ſheep.

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not know man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeven and thirty thouſand, and five hundred ſheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand, and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeven thouſand, and five hundred ſheep:

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes, and five hundred:

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons;)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† *Hebr.* hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

† *Hebr.* found,

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand, ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

† *Hebr.* heave-offering.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took he

the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell, and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the Princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given to thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† Hebr. break.

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap. 13. 24.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

* Chap. 14. 28. 29.

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob, becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evill in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Iordan, eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

* Ioſh. 4. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy ſervants will paſſe over every man armed for war, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord ſaith.

* Ioſh. 4. 12.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

* Deut. 3 12. Ioſh. 13. 8 and 22. 4.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, & Iaazer, & Iogbehah.

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Ruben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

† Hebr. they called by the names of the cities.

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto ỳ cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and

* Gen. 50. 23.

dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.
40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.
* Deut. 3. 14. 41 And * Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.
42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.
* Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)
5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
* Exod. 12. 20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.
7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
* Exod. 15. 22. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
* Exod. 15. 27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.
10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.
* Exod. 16. 1. 11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.
12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.
* Exod. 17. 1. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.
* Exod. 19. 1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.
* Chap. 11. 34. 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‡ Kibroth-Hattaavah.
‡ *That is,* graves of lust. 17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
* Chap. 11. 35. 19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.
* Deut. 10. 6. 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they removed from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin which is Kadesh.
* Chap. 20. 1. 37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
* Chap. 20. 22. 38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.
* Chap. 20. 25. Deut. 34. 50.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty & three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor
40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21. 1. &c.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
* Chap. 21. 4.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‡ Ije-Abraim, in ỳ border of Moab.
‡ *Or,* heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Iordan neer Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, even unto ‡ * Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.
‡ *Or,* the plains of Shittim.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Iordan, neer Iericho, saying,
* Chap. 25. 1.
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Iordan into the land of Canaan,
* Deut. 7. 2.
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, & destroy all their pictures, & destroy all their molten images,
Iosh. 11. 12.

ges, & quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.
* Chap. 26.53. † *Heb.* multiply his inheritance.
54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
† *Heb.* diminish his inheritance.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shal be * pricks in your eyes,
* Ioſh. 23.13. Iudg. 2.3
and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shal do unto you, as I thought to do unto the.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
* Ioſh. 15 3
3 Then * your south quarter shall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward.
4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hanar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.
6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.
7 And this shalbe your north border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar Enan: this shall be your north border.
10 And ye shall point our your east border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.
† *Heb.* shoulder.
12 And the border shall go down to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, & to the half tribe.
* Chap. 32.33. Ioſh. 14. 2,3.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.
15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Iordan, neer Iericho, east-ward, toward the sun-rising.
16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun.
* Ioſh. 19.51.
18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.
19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.
20 And the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.
23 The prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.
24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.
25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan y son of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedael the son of Ammihud.
29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs and measure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Iordan, neer Iericho, saying,
2 * Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.
* Ioſh. 21. 2.
3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.
4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.
5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the northside two thousand cubits, and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.
* Deut. 4.41. Ioſh 20.2 and 21.3.
† *Heb.* above them ye shall give.
7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.
8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few.

few. Every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his Inheritance
† *Hebr.* they inherit: which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and
* Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 22. 8. say unto them,* When ye be come over Iordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may
† *Hebr.* by error. flee thither, which killed any person † at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

* Exod. 21. 14. 16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† *Hebr.* with a stone of the hand. 17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

* Deut. 19. 12. 20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him, by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21. 13. 22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing, without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it, unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge,
† *Hebr.* no blood shall be to him. and the revenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person to *cause him* to die.
* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. Matth. 18 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.
Heb. 10. 28. † *Hebr.* faulty to die.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.
† *Hebr.* there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph, came neer, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And they said,* The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.
* Chap. 27. 1. Iosh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
† *Hebr.* unto whom they shall be.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.
† *Hebr.* be wives. * Tob. 1. 9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.
† *Hebr.* cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel

Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, & Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were maried unto their fathers brothers ſons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Iordan, *neer* Iericho.

* chap. 27. 1.

† Hebr. to *ſome that were* of the families.

The fifth book of MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the Land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt † the Red *ſea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

† Or, Suph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-Barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this ſide Iordan in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: Go in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. given.

* Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many more as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I wil make them rulers over you.

† Hebr. give.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Hear *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between every man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* John 7. 24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgment, *but* you ſhall hear the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

* Levit. 19. 15. Chap. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 16 7. Prov. 24. 23.

† Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee, go up *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee: Fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhal ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe,

* Num. 13. 3.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

* Num. 13. 24.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to deſtroy us:

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities

† Hebr. melted.

are great, & walled up to heaven, & moreover
* Num. 13.29. we have ſeen the ſons of the *Anakims there.
29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhal fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:
31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his ſon, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.
32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God;
* Exod. 33.21. 33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.
34 And the LORD heard the voice of your
* Num. 14.29. words, and was wrath, and ſware, ſaying,
35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evill generation, ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers:
36 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.
† Hebr. fulfilled to go after.
37 *Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.
* Num. 20.12. & 27.14. 38 *But* Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit.
* Chap. 3.26. & 4.21. & 34.4. 39 Moreover your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evill, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.
40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.
* Num. 14.40. 41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.
42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.
43 So I ſpake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.
† Hebr. you were preſumptuous and went up.
44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you; as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.
45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.
46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites.* 24 *But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.
2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,
3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough; turn you northward.
4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your brethren, the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.
5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.
† Hebr. even to the treading of the ſole of the foot,
6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.
7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.
8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Eziongaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.
9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‡ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a poſſeſſion becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.
‡ Or, alſo no hoſtility againſt Moab,
10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great & many, and tall as the Anakims.
11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.
12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‡ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.
* Gen. 36 20.
† Hebr. inherited them.
‡ Or, roum.
13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over * the ‡ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.
* Numb. 21.12.
‡ Or, valley,
14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers, untill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.
15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.
16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,
17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,
18 Thou art to paſſe over thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.
19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:
20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:
21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)
22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and

and dwelt in their ſtead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwell in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† *Hebr.* begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

* Numb. 21.22, 23

27 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat: and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I wil paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I ſhall paſſe over Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardned his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon, and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

* Numb. 21.23, 32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

† *Hebr.* every city of men and women, and little ones

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, & ỹ ſpoil of ỹ cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Iabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

* Numb. 21. 33. &c. Cha. 29.7

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him, as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Numb. 21, 24,

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

* Numb. 21. 35.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Numb. 32.33. Ioſh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh; all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachati, and called them after his own name, Baſhan * Havoth Iair, unto this day.

* Numb. 32.41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead, even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, under ‡ Aſhdoth-Piſgah eaſtward.

‡ *Or*, under the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all † *that are* meet for the war.

* Numb. 32.20. † *Hebr.* ſons of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Vntill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion, which I have given you.

* Ioſh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings:

* Numb. 27. 18,

kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain and Lebanon.

* Nnm. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37. 26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

‡ Or, the hill. 27 Get thee up into the top of ‡ Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt-ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IV.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Ioſh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18. 2 * Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

* Numb. 25. 4, &c. 3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor; for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes, and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*: for this *is* your wiſdome, and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as *is* the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me, all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe. * Exod. 19. 18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voyce. † Hebr. ſave a voyce.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves, (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, & when thou ſeeſt the ſun, & the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſte of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, & ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‡ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. ‡ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which ỳ LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9. 3. Hebr. 12. 29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhall have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, & shalt be obedient unto his voyce:

† *Hebr.* have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath bin *any such thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD, he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which ỳ LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live.

* Josh. 20. 8. 43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Basham of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & the children of Israel* smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Numb. 21. 24. chap. 1. 4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of * Og king of Basham, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

* Numb. 21. 33. chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan East-ward, even unto the sea of the plain under the * springs of Pisgah.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes, & judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, & † keep, & do them.

† *Hebr.* keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod. 20. 1, &c. Lev. 26. 1. Psal. 10. 18.

† *Hebr.* servants.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto ỳ third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

* Exod. 34. 7. * Jerem. 32. 18.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work,

* Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Matth. 5. 21. * Luke 18. 20. * Rom. 13. 9. * Rom. 7. 7.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and * he liveth.

* Exod. 19. 19. * Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † hear the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

† Hebr. adde to hear.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the living God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and * we will hear it, and do it.

* Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid, all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee, all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you, you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:

† Hebr. paſſe over

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, & his commandments which I command thee: thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

* Chap. 10. 12. Matt. 22. 37. Mark. 12. 30. Luk. 10. 27.

5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

* Chap. 11. 18. † Hebr. whet, or sharpen,

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggeſt not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,

* Chap. 8, 9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen or ſervants.

13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.

* Chap. 10, 12, 20 & 13. 4.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of y gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you,) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

* Matt. 4. 7. * Exod. 17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

† Hebr. to morrow,

21 Then

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. will, 22 And the LORD ſhewd ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory, which God will give over them.*

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the* LORD thy God ſhal bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, & hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, * Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. and utterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

† Hebr. ſtarnes, or pillars. 5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them: ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

* Chap. 14.2. and 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9. 6 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God; * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Hebr. becauſe, 12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep, and do them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee, the covenant, and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, & the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, & thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

* Exod. 23.26. &c. 14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 9.14. and 15.26. 15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * evill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee: thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare unto thee.

* Exod. 23.33. 17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are more then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23.28. Ioſh. 24.12. 20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them untill they that are left, and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr. pluck off. 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

† Heb. before thy face. 23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, & ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

* Chap. 12.3. * Ioſh. 7.1, 21. 2 Mac. 12.40. 25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire; thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 13.17. 26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhor it: for * it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhal ye obſerve to do, that

that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth * not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Matth. 4. 4. Luk. 4. 4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeers.

* Nehe. 9. 21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oil-olive, and honey,

† Hebr. of olive tree of oyl.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

* Chap. 6. 12, 23.

10 * When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then ſhalt thou bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint,

* Nnmb. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

* Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, & walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them; I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.*

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Nnmb. 13. 29.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee, as a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face; ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap. 4. 24. Hebr. 12. 29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

* Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe, at the end of fourty dayes and fourty night, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32. 7.

13 Fur-

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you, to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

* Num. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11.34. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, He would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornnes of this people, nor to their wickednesſe, nor to their ſin:

* Num. 14.16. 28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkning unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. * Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. † Heb. words.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to * Moſera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead. * Numb. 33.30. * Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name unto this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him. * Num. 18.20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‡ firſt time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee. ‡ Or, fourty dayes.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them. † Heb. go in journey.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, What doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein is. * Pſal. 24. 1. * 2 Chro. 2. 6. Iob 34. 19.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them; and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day. Acts 10. 34.

16 Circumciſe therefore the fore-skin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3, 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 6. 13. Matth. 4. 10. Luk. 4. 8. 20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

* Chap. 13. 4. * Gen. 49. 27. Exo. 1. 5. * Gene. 15. 5. 21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promiſe of great bleſſings,* 16 *and by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *ſpeak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red ſea to overflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place;

* Num. 16. 31. & 27. 3. Pſal. 106. 17. 6 And * what he did unto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‡ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael:

‡ Or, living ſubſtance which followed them. † Hebr. was all their feet. 7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſoweſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

† Hebr. ſeeketh. 12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul:

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

† Hebr. give. 15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell: that thou mayeſt eat, and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

* Chap. 6. 8. 18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart, & in your ſoul, & * binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap. 4. 10. and 6. 7. 19 And * ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, & when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, & when thou riſeſt up.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the door poſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

* Ioſh. 1. 3. 24 * Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe.

* Chap. 28. 2. 27 * A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28. 15. 28 * And a curſe, if you will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other Gods which ye have not known.

* Chap. 27. 13. Ioſh. 8. 33. 29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put the * bleſſing upon mount Gerizim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Jordan, by the way where the ſun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe over Jordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

* Chap. 5. 32. 32 And ye ſhall obſerve * to do all the ſtatutes and judgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17.20.26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the ſtatutes and judgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nations, which ye ſhall ‡ poſſeſſe, ſerved their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hils, and under every green tree.

3 And * you ſhall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhal* chuſe out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offering, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firſt-lings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein ỹ LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the † heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood; ye ſhall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou forſake not the Levite, † as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock which the LODD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck, and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhat not eat it, thou ſhalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Only the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the fleſh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and hear all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf ỹ thou be not ſnared † by following them, after ỹ they be deſtroyed from before thee, and ỹ thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God, for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſons & their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry,* 6 *how neer ſoever unto thee,* 9 *are to be ſtoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.*

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God, with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerve him, and * cleave unto him

* Chap. 11.20.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in;) So ſhalt thou put the evill away from the midſt of thee.

† Hebr. ſpoken revolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, & afterwards ỹ hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17. 7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall hear and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17. 13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt hear *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, ‡ the children of Belial are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods which ye have not known:

‡ Or, naughty men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‡ curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

‡ Or, devoted,

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beaſts,* 9 *of fiſhes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of it ſelf may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine ſervice.* 23 *Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord.* 23 *The third yeers tithe of alms and charity.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 6, and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

* Levit. 11.2.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‡ Pigarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois:

‡ Or, Biſon. heb. Diſhon.

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divied not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins & ſcales ſhall ye eat:

* Levit. 11.9.

10 And whatſoever hath not fins and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat. the eagle, and the oſſifrage, & the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that

that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there: when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thy houſhold.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeventh yeer a yeer of releaſe for the poor.* 7 *It muſt be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *An Hebrew ſervant,* 16 *except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeer go forth free and well furniſhed.* 19 *All firſtling males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.*

* Levit. 25.2,4.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeers, thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Hebr. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

‡ Or, in the end that there be no poor among you.

4 ‡ Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy bretbren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thine heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matth. 5.42. Luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be evill againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee:

† Hebr. word. † Hebr. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: Therfore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

* Exod. 21.2. Jere. 34. 14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepreſſe, of ẏ wherewith ẏ LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, & thine houſe, becauſe he is wel ẅ thee:

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt *it* thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

* Exod. 21. 6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

* Exod. 34.19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God, yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiih, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

* Levit. 21. 20. chap. 17. Eccluſ. 35. 12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat ẏ blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon ẏ ground as water.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover.* 9 *Of weeks.* 13 *Of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male muſt offer as he is able, at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.* 22 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve * the Moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God:

* Exod. 12.1, &c.

for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 23.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

* Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 23.15.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes; neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

* Exod. 34.25.

‡ Or, kill.

5 Thou mayest not ‡ sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work *therein*.

† Hebr. restraint.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

* Levit. 23.15.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a ‡ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‡ Or, sufficiency.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, & thy son, & thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, & the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Hebr. floor, and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse; because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hand, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD * empty.

* Exod. 23.14. & 34.23.

* Eccluſ. 35.4.

17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

† Hebr. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorowout thy tribes: & they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‡ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23.8. ‡ Or, matters.

20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† Hebr. justice, justice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of * any trees, neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

* Levit. 26. 1. ‡ Or, a.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‡ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

one, or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‡ sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‡ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

* Num. 35.30. Deut. 17.6. & 19.15. Matth. 18.16. Joh. 8.17 2 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10.28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood, and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the

the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evill from Israel.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses, forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, and do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The priests due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18.20. Deut. 10.9. * 1 Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God as all his brethren the Levites *do* which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

† Hebr. his sales by the fathers.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

* Levit. 20.27. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‡ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‡ Or, upright, Or, sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‡ possesse, hearkned unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

‡ Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

* John 1. 45. Act. 3.22. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

* John. 1. 45. Act. 3.22. and 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not herken unto my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The privilege thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHEN the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

* Chap. 12. 29. † Hebr. inherit, or, possesse.

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coaſts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that he may live: Whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helve, & † lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee unto one of thoſe cities, and live:

6 Leſt the avenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt, (as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promiſed to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keep all theſe commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for an inheritance, & ſo blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe up againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the elders of his city ſhall ſend & fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, ŷ he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe up againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſin, in any ſin that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man, to teſtifie ‡ againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controverſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the prieſts and the judges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes:

18 And the judges ſhall make diligent inquiſition; and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put ŷ evill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remain ſhall hear and fear, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* * life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the war. 10 How to uſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace, 16 What cities muſt be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes, and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeak unto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, you approach this day unto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſave you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeak further unto the people, and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies to † lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comeſt nigh unto a city to fight againſt it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries unto thee, & they ſhall ſerve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the woman, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the ſpoil thereof, ſhalt thou † take unto thy ſelf, & thou ſhalt eat ŷ ſpoil of thine enemies which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſave alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But

---

* Exod. 21.13. Num. 35. 10. Ioſh. 20. 2.

† *Hebr.* from yeſterday, the third day.

† *Hebr.* iron.

† *Hebr.* wood.

† *Hebr.* findeth.

† *Hebr.* ſmite him *in* life.

† *Hebr.* from yeſterday, third day.

* Chap. 12. 20.

* Ioſh. 20. 7.

† *Hebr.* in life.

* Chap. 17. 6. Hebr. 10. 28. Num. 35. 30. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10. 28.

‡ *Or*, falling away.

* Prov. 19. 5. 9. Dan. 13. 61.

* Exod. 21. 23. Levit. 24. 20. Mat. 5. 38

† *Hebr.* be tender.

† *Hebr.* make haſte.

† *Hebr.* made it common? See Lev. 19. 23.

* Chap. 24. 5.

* Iudges 7. 3.

† *Hebr.* melt.

† *Hebr.* to be in the head of the people.

* Ioſh. 8. 2.

† *Hebr.* ſpoil.

17 But thou ſhalt utterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſin againſt the LORD your God.

‡ *Or*, for, O man, the tree of the field *is* to be imployed in the ſiege.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a city a long time, in making war againſt it, to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them down (‡ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

† *Hebr.* to go from before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meat, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* down, and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the city that maketh war with thee, untill † it be ſubdued.

† *Hebr.* is come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The uſage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The firſt-born is not to be diſinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A ſtubborn ſon is to be ſtoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found ſlain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath ſlain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlain.

3 And it ſhall be that the city which is next unto the ſlain man, even the elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city ſhall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared, nor ſown, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the prieſts the ſons of Levi ſhall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhall every controverſie and every ſtroke be *tried*.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the ſlain man, ſhall waſh their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwer and ſay, Our hands have not ſhed this blood, neither have our eyes ſeen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiven them.

† *Hebr.* in the midſt.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to war againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captive,

11 And ſeeſt among the captives a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire unto her, that thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head, and ‡ pare her nails:

‡ *Or*, ſuffer to grow: *Hebr.* make, or, dreſſe.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and ſhall remain in thine houſe, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou ſhalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the firſt-born ſon be hers that was hated;

16 Then it ſhall be when he maketh his ſons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the ſon of the beloved, firſt-born, before the ſon of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt-born:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated for the firſt-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt-born is his.

† *Hebr.* that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a ſtubborn and rebellious ſon, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they have chaſtened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, & unto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay unto the elders of his city, This our ſon *is* ſtubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put evill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a ſin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13.

† *Hebr.* the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The ſex is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The houſe muſt have battlements.* 9 *Confuſion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the veſture.* 13 *The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife.* 20,22. *Of adultery,* 25 *of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Inceſt.*

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox, or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee untill thy brother ſeek after it; and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment: and with all loſt things of thy brothers which

he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young,

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with † *Hebr.* divers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which *fulnes of the ſeed.* thou haſt ſown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

* *Levit.* 19. 19. 11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, *as* of woollen and linen together

* *Numb.* 15. 38. † *Hebr.* *wings.* 12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou coverеſt *thy ſelf.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring up an evill name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, *I* found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damſels virginity unto the elders of the city, in the gate:

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give them unto the father of the damſell, becauſe he hath brought up an evill name upon a virgin of Iſrael, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſell to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones, that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe, ſo ſhalt thou put evill away from among you.

* *Levit.* 20. 10. 22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman. ſo ſhalt thou put away evill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damſell, becauſe ſhe cried not *being* in the city; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſell in the field, and the man ‡ force her, ‡ *Or*, take and lie with her: then the man onely that lay *ſtrong hold of* with her, ſhall die. *her.*

26 But unto the damſell thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damſell no ſin worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damſell cryed, and there was none to ſave her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſell that is a * *Exod.* virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold *22. 16.* on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers * *Levit.* wife, not diſcover his fathers skirt. *18. 8.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of Uſury. 21 Of Vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in his ſtones, or hath his privy member cut off ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even unto his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not * *Nehe.* enter into the congregation of the LORD, *13. 1.* even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water, in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired * *Numb.* againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor, of Pe- *22. 5, 6.* thor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

5 Neverthleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for ever. † *Hebr.* *good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

† Hebr. unto h ward. 11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

† Hebr. fineſt downe. 13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Hebr. naked nes of any thing. 14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee † no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Hebr. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‡ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

‡ Or, Sodomiteſſe

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 22.25. Levit. 25. 36. Pſal. 15. 5.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother, uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury: that ‡ LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in ‡ land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Eccluſ. 5.3.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

* Matt. 12.1. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6. 10. Of pledges. 7 Of manſtelers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married *her*, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

† Hebr. ſending off.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20.7. † Hebr. not any thing that paſſe upon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

* Levit. 13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12.10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† Hebr. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again, when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it, for he is poor, and ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.

* Levit. 19. 13. Tob 4. 14 † Hebr. he lifteth his ſoul unto it.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

* 2 king. 14.6. 2 Chron. 25.4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thy harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it

* Levit. 19.9. and 23.22.

ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in al the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive tree, thou † Hebr. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.
ſhalt not † go over the boughs again: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of the vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it † afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow. † Hebr. after thee

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes muſt not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzled.* 5 *Of raiſing ſeed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodeſt woman.* 13 *Of unjuſt weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be bloted out.*

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the iudges* may judge them, then they ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty ſtripes he may give him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee. * 2 Cor. 11.24.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he ‡ treadeth out *the corn*. * 1 Cor. 9.9. ‡ Hebr. treadeth.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without unto a ſtranger: her ‡ husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her. 1 Tim. 5.18. ‡ Hebr. ſ. teſheth. * Matth. 22.24. Mark. 12.19. Luke 20.28.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael. ‡ Or, next kinſman.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‡ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and ſay, * My huſbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother. ‡ Or, next kinſmans wife. * Ruth 3.3.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhal it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*. † Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a ſmall. † Hebr. an ephah and a ephah.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thy houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt: * Exod. 17.8.

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt-fruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his name there:

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak, and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evill intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing

ing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third
*Chap. 14.28. yeer, *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *uſe*, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have harkned to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

* Iſaiah 63.15 15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his waies, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

*Chap. 7.6. 18 And the * LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones,* 5 *and to build an altar of whole ſtones.*
11 *The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal.*
14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

* Ioſh. 4. 1. 2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhal paſſe over Iordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto
* Exod. 20.25. Ioſh. 8.31 the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites, ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon monut Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Iordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. † *Hebr.* for a curſing.

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice: * Dan. 9. 11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhal anſwer, and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek. 22.12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth. * Levit. 26. 3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

‡ *Or*, dough, or kneading troughs.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‡ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

‡ *Or*, barns.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‡ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee: if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30. 9. &c. ‡ *Or*, for good. † *Hebr.* belly.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‡ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to ſerve them.

* Levit. 26. 14. Iam. 2. 17 Mal. 2. 2 Such 2. 20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto † for to do until thou be deſtroyed, and until thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† *Hebr.* which thou wouldeſt do.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, until he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Levit. 26. 16.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the † ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee until thou periſh.

† *Or.* drought.

23 And the heaven that is over thine head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, until thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them, and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† *Hebr.* for a removing.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20. 6. † *Hebr.* profane, or uſe it as common meat.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhall be given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

† *Hebr.* ſhall not return to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations, whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

* 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

& 25. 9. * Mic. 6. 15. Agge 1. 6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive trees throwout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

† Hebr. they ſhall not be thine

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts † conſume.

† Or. poſſeſſe.

42 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get up above thee very high: and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkneſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever:

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † underſtands.

† Hebr. hear.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhal not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young:

† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, & ỽ fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhal not leave thee *either* corn, wine or oyl, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſtedſt thorowout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Levit. 26. 29. 2 Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the fleſh of thy ſons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraightneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

† Hebr. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evill toward the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, and towards her daughter,

† Hebr. afterbirth.

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear, for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſe, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

† Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt: but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the works they have ſeen.* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that ſtirreth himſelf in his wickedneſs.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land:

* Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes, and thoſe great miracles.

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wilderneſs: your clothes are not waxen old upon you,

you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out againſt us unto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1 king. 2. 3. Ioſh. 1. 7. 9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

† Hebr. paſſe. 12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

† Hebr. dungy gods. 17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † idols, wood, and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which were among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‡ gall and wormwood,

‡ Or, a poiſonful herb, heb. Roſh. 19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the ‡ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‡ Or, ſtubbornes. † Heb. the drunken to the thirſty. 20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that

† Heb. is written. † are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land,

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſick. and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Geneſ. 19. 24, 25 * 1 King. 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8, 24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

† Hebr. divided: or, who had not given to them *any portion.* 27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

* Nehem. 1. 9. 4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thy heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28. 11. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments

mandments, and his ſtatutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

* Rom. 10.6,&c. 12 * It *is* not in heaven, ỽ thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhal go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, ỽ we may hear it, & do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I have ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death and evill:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſes it

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not hear, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhal ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes upon the land, whither thou paſſeſt over Jordan to go to poſſeſſe it.

* Chap. 4. 26. 19 *I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, that I have ſet before you, life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live;

20 That thou mayeſt love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voice, and that thou mayeſt cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people, 7 He encourageth Joſhua, 9 He delivereth the law unto the prieſts to read it in the ſeventh yeer to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a proteſtation to the elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words unto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an hundred & twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid unto me, *Thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

* Num. 20.12. Chap. 3. 27. 3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, *and* he wil deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Joſhua, he ſhall go over before thee, * as the

* Num. 27.21. LORD hath ſaid.

4 And the LORD ſhall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he deſtroyed.

* Chap. 7.2. 5 And* the LORD ſhall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called unto Joſhua, and ſaid unto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of a good courage. for thou muſt go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath ſworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forſake thee: fear not, neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this law, and delivered it unto the prieſts the ſons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *every* ſeven yeers, in the ſolemnity of the * yeer of releaſe, in the feaſt of tabernacles, * Chap. 15.1.

11 When al Iſrael is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhal chuſe: Thou ſhalt read this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, & women, and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, ỽ they may hear, & that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and obſerve to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *anything*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, the dayes approach that thou muſt die: call Joſhua, and preſent your ſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I might give him a charge. And Moſes and Joſhua went and preſented themſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleep with thy fathers, and this people will riſe up, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. † Heb. ly down.

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be devoured, and many evils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe evils come upon us, becauſe our God is not amongſt us? † Heb. finde them.

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they ſhall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therfore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſs for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they ſhall have eaten, and filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many evils

evils and troubles are befallen them, that this
† *Hebr.* before. ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I ſware.

† *Hebr.* do.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Ioſhua the ſon of Nun a
* Ioſh. 1. 6, 9 charge, and ſaid, * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe neck: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evill in the ſight of the LORD to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the ears of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth God is mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land, and die.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak: & hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowers upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is* he.

† *Hebr.* he hath corrupted to himſelf. ‡ *Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot.* † *Hebr.* generation, and generation.

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, ‡ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and unwiſe? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old, conſider the yeers of † many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† *Hebr.* coard.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he ‡ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‡ *Or,* compaſſed him about,

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, & thou didſt drink y pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, ‡ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

‡ *Or, which were not God.*

18 Of the Rock that begate thee thou art unmindefull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‡ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

‡ *Or,* deſpiſed,

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them; I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jelouſie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‡ ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ‡ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‡ *Or,* hath burned. ‡ *Or,* hath conſumed.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† *Hebr.* burning coals.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man, and the virgin, the ſucking *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs.

† *Hebr.* from the chambers. † *Heb.* bereave.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‡ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‡ *Or,* our high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this,

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up.

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is ‡ of the vine of Sodome, & of ỹ fields of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venome of aspes.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, & the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rock in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings: let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no God with me: * I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of thy hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revengers upon the enemie.

43 ‡ Rejoyce, O * ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and ‡ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‡ Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Majestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea he loved the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * Let thy Thummim, and thy Urim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at ỹ waters of Meribah

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‡ They shall teach Iacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‡ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite thorow the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of ỹ earth, & fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in ỹ bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Ioseph, & upon the top of the head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of Unicorns: with them he shall push the people together,

---

* Iosh. 23.10.

‡ *Or*, is worse then the vine of Sodome, &c.

* Eccluſ. 28.1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.

† *Hebr.* hand.

† *Hebr.* an hiding for you.

* 1 Sam. 2.6. Tob. 13.2 wiſe. 16. 13.

‡ *Or*, praiſe his people ye nations, or, ſing ye.

* Mat. 7.6 Rom. 15. 10.

‡ *Or*, Iosuua.

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

* Numb. 20.12.

* Numb. 20.23. & 33.38.

* Numb. 20.12. 13 & 27.14.

‡ *Or*, Riſe at Kadeſh.

† *Hebr.* a fire of law.

* Exod. 28.30.

‡ *Or*, let them teach, &c.

‡ *Or*, let them put incenſe.

† *Heb.* at thy noſe.

* Geneſ. 49.25.

† *Hebr.* thruſt forth.

† *Hebr.* moons.

* Exod. 49.26.

together, to the ends of the earth, and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Iſſachar in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the Law-giver was he † ſeated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* heiled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‡ *Or, under thy ſhoes ſhall be iron.*

25 Thy ‡ ſhoes ſhall be iron and braſſe, and as thy dayes *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeſurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

* Jerem. 23. 6.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine; alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: Who is like unto thee, O people! ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who is the ſword of thine excellency: and thine enemies ‡ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

‡ *Or, ſhall be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Joſhua ſucceedeth him.* 10 *The praiſe of Moſes.*

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the ‡ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‡ *Or, hill.*

* Chap. 3. 27.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

2 Mac. 2. 4.

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This is the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, & unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

* Gene. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeers old, when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† *Hebr.* moiſture. † *Hebr.* fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plain of Moab, thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun *was* full of the ſpirit of Wiſdom: for Moſes had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkned unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

The Book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The LORD appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes.* 3 *The borders of the promiſed land.* 5. 9. *God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua.* 8 *He giveth him inſtructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan.* 12 *Joſhua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promiſe to Moſes.* 16 *They promiſe him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moſes, the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead: now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

* Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9.

4 From the wilderneſſe, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea, toward the going down of the ſun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee; * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

* Hebr. 13. 6.

6 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‡ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

* Deut. 31. 23. ‡ *Or,* thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law, which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‡ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‡ *Or,* do wiſely.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to

do

do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‡ have good ſucceſſe.

‡ Or, do wiſely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe thorow the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhal paſſe over this Iordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Num. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Iordan: but ye ſhal paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Hebr. mathalled by five.

15 Until the LORD hath given your brethren reſt, as *he hath given* you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Iordan toward the ſun riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt us, we will do, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkned unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever he be that doth rebell againſt thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joſhua the ſon of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Hebr. 11.31. Iam.2.25 † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho ſent unto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon ‡ the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan, unto the fords: and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

† Hebr. melt.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Ambrites that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon, and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. Cha. 4. 23 * Num. 21. 24.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Hebr. roſe up.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe unto my fathers houſe, & give me a true token:

13 And that ye wil ſave alive my father, & my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and al ỹ they have, & deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† Hebr. In ſtead of you to die.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* upon the town wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you: and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet thred in the window, which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

† Hebr. gather.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doors of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the

LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey do ‡ faint because of us.

‡ Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua cometh to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the couenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye haue not passed *this* way ‡ heretofore.

‡ Heb. since yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16 5.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the priests, saying, Take vp the ark of the couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they took vp the ark of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua; This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iubusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of § tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests, that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shal stand upon an heap.

* Psalm 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the couenant before the people:

* Acts 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

* 1 Chro. 12. 15. Eccluſ. 24 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came down from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Iericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the couenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntil all the people were passed clean ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19. The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deut. 27. 2. * Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp every Man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers ‡ in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

‡ Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the ark of the couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and took vp twelve stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelve stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speak vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

* Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourty thousand ‡ prepared for war, passed over before the LORD vnto battell, to the plains of Iericho.

‡ Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of al Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of ỹ testimony, ỹ they come up out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests, that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet ‡ *Hebr.* plucked up. were ‡ lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their place, and ‡ *Hebr.* went. flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Iericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers ‡ in time to come, saying, What mean ‡ *Hebr.* to morrow. these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Iordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from * Exod. 14.21. before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God ‡ for ‡ *Hebr.* all dayes. ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Ioshuah renewеth circumcision.* 10 *The passeover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Ioshua, * Make thee ‡ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the se- * Exod. 4.25. ‡ *Or,* knives of flints. cond time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‡ the hill of the foreskins. ‡ *Or,* Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD sware that he * would not shew them the land * Num. 14.23. which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe ‡ when they had done circumcising all the people, that they ‡ *Hebr.* when the people had made an end to be circumcised. abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name ‡ *That is,* rolling. of the place is called ‡ Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn*, in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over * Exod. 23.23. against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‡ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And ‡ *Or,* prince. Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so. * Exod. 3.5. acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iericho is shut up.* 2 *God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The city is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Iericho is cursed.*

NOw Iericho ‡ was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. ‡ *Hebr.* did shut up, and was shut up.

2 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people

people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

† Hebr. under it.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed, paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering *heſt.*

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Hebr. make your voice to be heard.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‡ accurſed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe: becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‡ Or, devoted.

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble *it*.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

* Hebr. 11. 30.

† Hebr. under it.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe, and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhould, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſtborn, and in his youngeſt *ſon* ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

* 1 Kings 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, and his fame was noiſed thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Ioſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 He and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achar.

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 7

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-aven, on the eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thouſand men go up, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. about two thouſand men, or, about three thouſand men.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‡ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‡ Or, in Morad,

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the eventide, he and the elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Iordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

8 Oh LORD; what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their ‡ backs before their enemies?

‡ Hebr. backs.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, ſhall hear of *it*, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up; wherefore ‡ lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

‡ Hebr. fallen.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their own ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath, becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‡ folly in Iſrael.

‡ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a ‡ wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

‡ Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‡ Achor unto this day.

‡ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtrat gem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof in hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on ſtones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, * Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: See, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto * Jericho and her king; onely the ſpoil thereof, and * the cattell thereof, ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they came out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged ỹ night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up; he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north ſide of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side ‡ of the city.

‡ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and their ‡ liers in wait on the west of the city: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

‡ *Hebr.* their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wist not that there were lyers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left § city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ‡ power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned back upon the pursuers.

‡ *Hebr.* hand.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain or escape.

* Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

* Num. 31,22,26

27 * Onely the catteli, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which

* Vers. 2.

he * commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill eventide: and assoon as the sun was down, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

* Chap. 7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings, unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

* Exod. 20.25. Deu. 27,5

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones, a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

* Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that ‡ were conversant among them.

* Deut. 31.12.

‡ *Hebr.* walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Jordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, over against Lebanon, the Hittite, & the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite, heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one ‡ accord.

‡ *Hebr.* mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work, wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry & mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Ioshua, We *are* thy servants. And Ioshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals ‡ with you for the journey, and go to meet them; and ſay unto them, We *are* your ſervants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

‡ Hebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie:

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

‡ Or, they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.

14 And ‡ the men took of their victuals, and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day; now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promiſed them.

* Ver. 15.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall ‡ none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

‡ Hebr. not be not off from you

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſervant Moſes, to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives, becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now beho'd, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war againſt Gibeon.* 6 *Joſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones.* 12 *The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua.* 16 *The five kings are mured in a cave.* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *ſcornfully uſed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as ‡ one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

‡ Hebr. cities of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon gathered themſelves together, and went up, they, and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died; they *were* more which died with hailſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sun, ‡ ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

* Jaſh. 10. 13. Eccluſ. 46. 4.

‡ Hebr. be ſilent.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‡ Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down, about a whole day.

‡ Or, the upright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD harkned unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roul great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and ‡ smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities, for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

‡ Hebr. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had bin hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21.23. Chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6.21.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20.16,17

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the west,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpah.

4 And

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſt with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

† Hebr. aſſembled by appointment.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto ‡great Zidon, and unto ‡ Miſrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eaſt-ward, and they ſmote them untill they left them none remaining.

‡ Or, Zidon-Rabbah. ‡ Or, ſaltpits Hebr. burnings of waters.

9 And Joſhua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joſhua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdoms.

11 And they ſmote all the ſouls that were therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Hebr. any breath

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Joſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he utterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded.

* Numb. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely, *that* did Joſhua burn.

† Heb. on their heap.

14 And all the ſpoil of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo * did Moſes command Joſhua, and ſo did Joſhua: he † liſt nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2. † Hebr. he removed nothing.

16 So Joſhua took all that land, the hils, and all the ſouth countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Iſrael, and the vale of the ſame:

‡ Or, the ſmooth mountain

17 *Even* from the ‡ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon, and all their kings he took, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Joſhua made war a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael: * ſave the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joſhua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Joſhua deſtroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, & in Aſhdod there remained.

23 So Joſhua took the whole land according to all that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and Joſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, * according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from war.

* Numb. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes took and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other ſide Iordan which Joſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Jordan, toward the riſing of the ſun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the eaſt.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Numb. 21. 24. Deu. 3. 6.

3 And from the plain to the ſea of Cinneroth on the eaſt, and unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea on the eaſt, the way to Beth-Jeſhimoth: and from the ‡ ſouth, under ‡ * Aſhdoth Piſgah.

‡ Or, Teman. ‡ Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 11. and 4. 49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, & in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, unto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

6 Them did Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave it for a poſſeſſion unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Numb. 32. 29. Deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey, which Joſhua, and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Jordan, on the weſt, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joſhua gave unto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diviſions:

* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the ſouth countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beſide Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6. 2.

10 * The king of Jeruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8. 29.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachiſh, one:

* Chap. 10. 23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10. 29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of
‡ Or, Saron. ‡ Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of
* Chap. 11. 10. Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshap, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor,
* Genes. 38. 1. one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14 *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 21 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remain-
† Hebr. to possesse it. eth yet very much land † to be possessed.
2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, & all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.
4 From the south, all the land of the Ca-
‡ Or, the cave. naanites, and ‡ Mearah, that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh.
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Ga-
* Numb. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 22. 4. dites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them beyond Jordan east-ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:
9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:
12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which
* Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 12. reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among ỹ Israelites until this day.
14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and ‡ Bamoth-Baal, and ‡ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon. Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Jahazah, & Kedemoth, & Mephaath,
19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zarethshahar; in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‡ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in ỹ countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‡ soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.
23 And ỹ border of ỹ children of Reuben, was Jordan & the border *thereof*; this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Jazer, & all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betodim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities;
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of
* Numb. 32. 39. the * children of Machir, by their families.
32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.
* Chap. 18. 7. 33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave
* Numb. 18. 20. not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Ca-
* Numb. 34.17. naan, * which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

* Numb. 26.55. & 33.54. 2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halftribe.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other ſide Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

* Numb. 35. 2. Chap. 21. 2. 5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people
* Numb. 14.24. melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely, the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five yeers, even ſince the LORD ſpake his word unto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael
† *Hebr.* walked. † wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day fourſcore and five yeers old.

* Eccluſ. 45.9. 11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, even ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *th t* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

* Chap. 21.12. 1 Mac. 2. 56. 14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb, the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Chap. 15.13. 15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obteineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Iebuſites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin ſouth-ward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth coaſt:
* Numb. 34. 3. * Numb. 33.36.

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouth-ward.
† *Hebr.* tongue.

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to ‡ Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, & aſcended up on the ſouthſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, & fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.
‡ *Or*, the going up to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth coaſt.

5 And the eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir and the valley of Achor, and ſo north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.
* 1 King. 1 9.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, unto the ſouth ſide of the Jebuſite, the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſt-ward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua; *even* * ‡ the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.
* Chap. 14. 15. ‡ *Or*, Kirjath-arba.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.
* Judges 1. 10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabi-

tants

tants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biz-jothjo,

29 Baalah, and Jim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, & Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‡ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages. ‡ *Or*, or.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Jokthеel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron, with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neer Ashdod, with their villages. † *Hebr.* by the place of.

47 Ashdod with her towns, and her villages, Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh, eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‡ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ‡ *Or*, Janus,

54 And Humtah, & * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) & Zior: nine cities w their villages. * Chap. 14. 14.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities, with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites, ỹ inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto ỹ water of Jericho on the east, to ỹ wildernes that goeth up from Jericho thorow out mount Bethel; † *Hebr.* went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth, * Judges 1. 26.

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japhleti unto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And ỹ border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-Addar, unto Bethoron the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-Shiloh, & passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (* for he was the first-born of Joseph,) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. * Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. 50. 23. Numb. 32. 39.

2 There

2 There was alſo *a lot* for *the reſt of the
* Num. 26. 29. children of Manaſſeh, by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph by their families.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2. 3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, had no ſons but daughters: And theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, the LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, and Bathan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan:

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

‡ Or, brook of reeds. 9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the ‡ river Kanah, ſouth-ward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among ℣ cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on ℣ north-ſide of ℣ river, & the out-goings of it were at ℣ ſea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher, on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo & her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood *countrey*, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the
‡ Or, Remains. land of the Perizzites, and of the ‡ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethſhean, and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: Thou ſhalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain ſhall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it ſhall be thine: for thou ſhalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron charets, *and* though they *be* ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is ſet up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and divided into ſeven parts. 10 Joſhua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin: 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhal riſe, and go thorow the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *again* to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go and walk thorow the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joſhua to the hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael, according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho, on the north-ſide, and went up through the mountains weſt ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Bethaven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Bethel) ſouthward, and the border deſcended

to

to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going
* Chap. 15.6. up of Adummim; and descended to * the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down
‡ *Or*, the plain. unto ‡ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-
† *Heb.* tongue. goings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jerico, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephitan, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath, fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon*, 10 *of Zebulun*, 17 *of Issachar*, 24 *of Asher*, 32 *of Naphtali*, 40 *of Dan*. 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua*.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, Sheba, and Molada,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages,

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, & Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth out to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‡ Methoar to Neah. ‡ *Or*, which is drawn,

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hanathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities, with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Iordan, sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon;

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast † *Heb.* Tzor. turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of

the

the children of Aſher, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof went at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſt-ward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt-ſide, and Iudah upon Iordan toward the ſun-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, & Aijalon, & Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‡ before ‡ Iapho.

‡ *Or, over againſt.*

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight againſt Leſhem, and took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

‡ *Or, Iopa, Acts 9. 36.*

* Iudges 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gave an inheritance to Ioſhua the ſon of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked; even * Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24. 30.

* Num. 34. 17.

51 * Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before ℣ LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: ſo they made an end of dividing ℣ countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſix cities of refuge.

THe LORD alſo ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Speak to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake unto you by the hand of Moſes:

* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11 14. Deu. 19. 2.

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the city, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the ears of the elders of that citie; they ſhall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliver the ſlayer up into his hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that city, untill he ſtand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own houſe, unto the city from whence he fled.

* Num. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Iudah.

† *Heb.* ſanctified.

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho eaſt-ward, they aſſigned * Bezer in the wilderneſſe upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Deut. 4. 43. 1 Chron. 6. 78.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, that whoſoever killeth any perſon at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he ſtood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and reſt unto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the prieſt, and unto Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſpake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to give us cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Numb. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Iſrael gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, theſe cities, and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Koathites: and the children of Aaron the prieſt, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Epharaim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are
† Hebr. called. *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

‡ Or, Kirjath-arbah. 11 And they gave them ‡ the city of Arba, the father of Anak (*which city*, is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1 Chron. 6. 56. 13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon w her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for ŷ slayer: & Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabereth with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, & Jahazah w her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. * Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 9 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have keept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. * Numb. 32. 33.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. Chap. 13. 8. * Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but

but unto the *other* half thereof gave Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan weſt-ward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them;

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſilver, and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to war againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt.

† *Hebr.* houſe of the father

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief houſe a prince thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers among ſ̄ thouſands of Iſrael.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh, unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

* Num. 25. 4.

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye muſt turn away this day from following the LORD: and it will be, *ſeeing* ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be unclean, then paſſe ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt us, in building you an altar, beſide the altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7. 1, 11.

20 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on* all ſ̄ congregation of Iſrael? & that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered, and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD (ſave us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelf require *it*:

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, ſaying, † In time to come your children might ſpeak unto our children, ſaying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in ſ̄ LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witneſſe between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the ſervice of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and ẇ our peace-offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

* Gene. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. verſ. 34.

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhall be, when they ſhould ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it *is* a witneſſe between us and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the prieſt, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, † it pleaſed them.

† *Hebr.* it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, becauſe ye have not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go up againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the

‡ *That is,* a witneſſe. children of Gad called the altar ‡ Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſſe between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua waxed old, *and* ſtricken in age.

‡ *Hebr.* come into dayes.

2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old, *and* ſtricken in age.

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you: for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea ‡ weſt-ward.

‡ *Hebr.* at the ſun ſet.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, * that ye turn not aſide there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear *by them*, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them.

* Pſal. 16.4.

‡ *Or,* for if you will cleave, &c. ‡ *Or,* then the LORD will drive.

8 ‡ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‡ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

* Levit. 26.8. Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your ‡ ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

‡ *Hebr.* ſouls,

12 Elſe, if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, *even* theſe that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

* Exod. 23.33. Numb. 33.55. Deut. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evill things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Ioſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He renoweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the covenant. 29 Ioſhuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

* Gene. 11.31. Iudem 5.6,7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and * gave him Iſaac.

* Gene. 21.2.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, * Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: * But Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25.26. * Gen. 36.8. * Gen. 46.6.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod. 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers, with charets and horſmen, unto * the red ſea.

* Exod. 12. 37. * Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan: * & they fought with you, & I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſon of Beor to curſe you:

* Num. 22.5. Deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bowe.

* Exod. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, & ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and ſerve him in ſincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt: and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeem evill unto you to ſerve the LORD, chuſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD to ſerve other gods

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we alſo ſerve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your tranſgreſſions, nor your ſins.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerve ſtrange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good. * Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua; Nay, but we will ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye are witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua: The LORD our God will we ſerve, and his voyce we will obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up there, under an oak that was by the ſanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake unto us: it ſhall be therefore a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance * in Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north ſide of the hill of Gaaſh. * Chap. 19. 50. Iudg. 2. 9.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joſhua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael. † *Hebr.* prolonged their dayes after Joſhua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the ſons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‡ pieces of ſilver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joſeph. * Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19. * Gene. 33. 19. ‡ *Or*, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſon, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek juſtly requited.* 8 *Ieruſalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the houſe of Joſeph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aſher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings having † their thumbs, and their graet toes cut off, ‡ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, ſo God hath requited me; and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and there he died. † *Hebr.* ỳ thumbs of their hands and their feet. ‡ *Or*, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought againſt Jeruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the ſouth, and in the ‡ valley. * Ioſh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13. ‡ *Or*, low countrey.

10 And Judah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. * Ioſh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kir-

jath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the chil- ren of Judah, into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the ſouth of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

* Numb. 21.3.

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‡ drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of iron.

‡ *Or*, he poſſeſſed the mountain.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

* Numb. 14. 24. Joſh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebuſites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Bethel, and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

* Gene. 28.19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

* Joſh. 2.14.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Joſh. 17.11, 12.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites, that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Joſh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethan[illegible], but he dwelt among the Canaanites th[illegible]abitants of the land: nevertheleſſe, th[illegible]itants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Betha[illegible]ame tributaries unto them.

34 [illegible]Amorites forced the children of D[illegible] the mountain: for they would no[illegible]them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: † *Hebr.* was heavie. yet the hand of the houſe of Joſeph † prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from ‡ the going up to Akrabbim from the rock and upward.

‡ *Or*, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Joſhua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Iſrael.*

AND an ‡ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I ſware unto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will never break my covenant with you.

‡ *Or*, meſſenger.

2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw down their altars: But ye have not obeyed my voyce: Why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2. * Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you: but they ſhall be * *as thorns* in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be * a ſnare unto you.

* Joſh. 23. 13. * Exod. 23. 33. & 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words unto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift up their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‡ Bochim: and they ſacrificed there unto the LORD.

‡ *That is*, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Joſhua had let the people go, the children of Iſrael went every man unto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, & all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joſhua, who had ſeen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* prolonged dayes after Joſhua.

8 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim:

12 And they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the

the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal, and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the
* Psalm. 44.12. Isa. 50.1. hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the
* Levit. 26. Deut. 28. LORD had said, & * as the LORD had sworn unto them, and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the
† Hebr. saved. hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

* Chap. 3.12. 19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‡ corrupted
‡ Or, were corrupt. themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their. down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkned unto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

‡ Or, suffered. 23 Therefore the LORD ‡ left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Cushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan:

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeers.
† Hebr. Aramnaharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.
† Hebr. saviour.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
† Hebr. was. † Hebr. Aram.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthned Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‡ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.
‡ Or, the son of Iemini. † Hebr. shut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‡ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I
‡ Or, graven images. have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
† Hebr. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *upon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‡ dirt came out.
‡ Or, it came out at the foundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, ‡ *Or,* doth his eaſement. Surely he ‡ covereth his feet in his ſummer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe over.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man. † *Hebr.* fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox goad, and he alſo delivered Iſrael.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver them from Iabin and Siſera.* 18 *Iael killeth Siſera.*

AND the children of Iſrael again did evill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Herosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand. * Pſal. 83. 9, 10.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding the journey that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, & went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedeſh and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh. * Num. 10. 29.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak § ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, & all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto § river of Kiſhon. † *Hebr.* gathered by cry, *or,* proclamation.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak; Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And the * LORD diſcomfited Siſera, & all his charets, and all his hoſt, with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet. * Pſal. 83. 10.

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſt, unto Harosheth of § Gentiles, and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword, *and* there was not † a man left. † *Hebr.* unto one.

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a ‡ mantle. ‡ *Or,* rug, *or,* blanket.

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſtie. And ſhe opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. * Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, † took a nail of the tent, & took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtned it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleep and weary) ſo he died. † *Hebr.* put.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered and prevailed againſt Jabin king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan. † *Hebr.* going, went and was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſong of Deborah and Barak.*

THEN ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD,

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſon of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among forty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‡ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong; ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſon of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them againſt Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‡ for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great† thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‡ *for* the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ‡ ſhore, and abode in his ‡ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtars in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofs broken, by the meanes of the ‡ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 ¶ Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damſell or two? To Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, meet † for the necks *of them that take the* ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſin are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Iehovah ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh defendeth his ſon, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did evillin the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‡ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattell and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that

* Deut. 4. 11.

* pſal. 97. 5. † Hebr. flowed. * Exod. 19. 18. * Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † Hebr. walkers of paths. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

‡ Or, meditate.

† Hebr. true righteouſneſſes of the Lord.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c. † Hebr. his feet. ‡ Or, in the diviſions, &c. † Hebr. ſearchings. ‡ Or, in. ‡ Or, port. ‡ Or, creeks. † Hebr. expoſed to reproach.

† Hebr. paths.

‡ Or, ramplings, or, plunglings.

† Hebr. between. † Hebr. deſtroyed.

† Hebr. words. † Hebr. to the head of a man.

† Hebr. for the necks of the ſpoil.

† Hebr. was ſtrong.

‡ Or, goat.

† Hebr. a man, a prophet.

oppreſſed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſate under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, ‡ my family is poor in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‡ preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and preſented it.

20 And the angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh and the unleavened cakes, and there roſe up fire out of the rock, and conſumed the fleſh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I have ſeen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‡ Jehovah-ſhalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‡ even the ſecond bullock of ſeven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, in ‡ the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt-ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, & did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: And ſo it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Joaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid unto Joaſh, Bring out thy ſon, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut down the grove ſ *was* by it.

31 And Joaſh ſaid unto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſave him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning; if he be a god, let him plead for himſelf, becauſe *one* hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers unto Aſher, and unto † Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe up early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His ſtr. t gem of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the

* 2 Kings 17. 35, 38 Jer. 10. 2.

* Hebr. 21. 32. called Gedeon. † *Hebr.* to cauſe *it* to flie.

‡ *Or*, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

‡ *Or*, meat-offering.

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 13. 22.

‡ *That is*, the Lord ſent peace.

‡ *Or*, and

† *Hebr.* ſtrong place. ‡ *Or*, in an orderly manner.

† *Hebr.* clothed. * Numb. 10. 3. Chap. 3. 27. † *Hebr.* was called after him.

* Gen. 18. 32.

the north ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead; and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1 Mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee: and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf, likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt* of Iſrael, every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt hear what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant unto the outſide of the ‡ armed men that were in the hoſt.

‡ Or, ranks by five.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley, like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come: behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Ioath, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† *Heb.* the breaking thereof.

16 And he divided three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‡ lamps within the pitchers,

† *Hebr.* trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‡ Or, firebrands, or torches.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe, and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Bethſhittah, ‡ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4. ‡ Or, towards. † Hebr. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſa. 83. 11. Iſa. 10.26

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed.* 17 *Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuſeth government:* 24 *His ephod cauſe of idolatry.* 28 *Midian ſubdued.* 29 *Gideons children and death.* 33 *The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † ſharply.

† *Hebr.* what thing is this, thou haſt done unto us. † *Hebr.* ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the

princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? then their ‡ anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

‡ *Heb.* ſpirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will ‡ tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, & w briers.

‡ *Heb.* threſh.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him,

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‡ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‡ *Or*, an hundred & twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zeba and Zalmunna, and ‡ diſcomfited all the hoſt.

‡ *Heb.* terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſun was up,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he ‡ deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

‡ *Heb.* writ.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe and briers, and with them he ‡ taught the men of Succoth.

‡ *Heb.* made to know.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1 Kings 22. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, what manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one ‡ reſembled the children of a king.

‡ *Heb.* according to the form, &c.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them. but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us. for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‡ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‡ *Or*, ornaments like the moon,

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments and ‡ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‡ *Or*, ſweet jewels,

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourty yeers, in ẏ dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons ‡ of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

‡ *Heb.* going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he ‡ called Abimelech.

‡ *Heb.* ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him.* 30 *Zebul reveleth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 50 *At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone.* 56 *Iothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, ‡ Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, ŷ I am your bone, & your fleſh.

‡ *Hebr.* what is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to ‡ follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother

‡ *Hebr.* after.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notw thſtanding yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‡ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‡ *Or*, by the oak of the pillar. *See Iſa.* 14. 20.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cryed, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‡ go to be promoted over the trees?

‡ *Or*, go up and down for other trees

10 And the trees ſaid unto the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetnes, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the ‡ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

‡ *Or*, Thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and ‡ adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

‡ *Hebr.* caſt his life.

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſervant king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and ſincerely with Jerubbaal and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evill ſpirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which ‡ aided him in the killing of his brethren.

‡ *Hebr.* ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‡ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech

‡ *Or*, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? Is not he the ſon of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger was ‡ kindled.

‡ *Or*, hot.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech ‡ privily ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

‡ *Hebr.* craftily, *or*, to Tormah.

32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſun is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them ‡ as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

‡ *Hebr.* as thine hand ſhall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the ‡ middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‡ Meonenim.

‡ *Hebr.* navell.

‡ *Or*, the regarders of times.

38 Then

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown, and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwel in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people and divided them into three companies and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

† *Hebr.* I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

* 2 Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evill of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‡ defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‡ *Or, deliver. heb.* save.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‡ Havoth-Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‡ *Or,* the villages of Iair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1 & 6. 1. & 13. 1. * chap. 2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel, eighteen yeers, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

† *Hebr.* crushed.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods; wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Ier. 2. 13.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us † whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† *Hebr.* in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and † his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

† *Hebr.* gods of strangers. † *Hebr.* was shortned.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and incamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† *Hebr.* cryed together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said

said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquests of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of ‡ an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

* Heb. 11.32. called Iephte. ‡ Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled ‡ from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

‡ Hebr. from the face.

‡ Hebr. after dates.

4 ¶ And it came to passe ‡ in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Iephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD ‡ be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

‡ Hebr. be the hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſse unto the red sea, and came to Kadesh:

* Numb. 20.14.

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21.13. & 21.24. * Deut. 2 36.

19 * And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſse even unto Jordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

* Numb. 22.2. Deut. 23.4 Iosh. 24. 9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkned not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that ‡ whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‡ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

‡ 1 Hebr. that which cometh forth, shal come forth. ‡ Or, or I will offer it &c.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and

‡ *Or,* Abel.

and unto the ‡ plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: ‡ beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

‡ *Or,* he had not of his own either son or daughter. *heb.* of himself.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

† *Heb.* go and go down.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a ‡ custome in Israel,

‡ *Or,* ordinance.

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerly ‡ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

† *Hebr.* from year to yeer.

‡ *Or,* to talk with

CHAP. XII.

3 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

† *Hebr.* were called,

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers; then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in ŷ countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty † nephews that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.

† *Hebr.* sons sons

15 And Abdon the son of Hillelŷ Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel † * did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

† *Heb.* added to commit, &c.

* Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7 & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Numb. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Numb. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from ŷ wombe, to ŷ day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the Angel of God came again into the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other day*.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him; Art thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: how ſhall we order the childe, and ‡ *how* ſhall we do unto him?

† *Hebr.* what ſhall be the manner of, &c.

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

‡ *Or*, what ſhall he do? *heb.* *what ſhall be his work?*

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

† *Hebr.* before thee.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee untill we ſhall have made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I wil not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is ‡ ſecret?

‡ *Or*, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the *angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33. 20. Cha. 6. 22

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe wee have ſeen God.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſon, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Thimnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him; Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† *Hebr.* ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon down, and his father, and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† *Heb.* in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion, and behold, there was a ſwarm of bees, and honey in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gave them and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe, when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them; I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the ſeven days of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‡ ſheets, and thirty change of garments:

‡ *Or*, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Have ye called us † to take that we have? Is it not ſo?

† *Heb.* to poſſeſſe us, or, to impoveriſh us?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him ‡ the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‡ *Or*, the reſt of the ſeven dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What is ſweeter then honey? and what

is

is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‡ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

‡ Or, apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? ‡ take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

‡ Hebr. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‡ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‡ Or, now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‡ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‡ Or, torches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah ‡ went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me so have I done unto them.

‡ Hebr. went down.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ‡ loosed from off his hands.

‡ Hebr. were melted.

15 And he found a ‡ new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

‡ Hebr. moist.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, ‡ heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

‡ Hebr. an heap two heaps.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‡ Ramath-Lehi.

‡ That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hallow place that was in ‡ the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‡ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

‡ Or, Lehi. ‡ That is, the well of him that called, or, cried.

20 And he judged Israel in the daies of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there ‡ an harlot, and went in unto her.

‡ Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were ‡ quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

‡ Hebr. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them ‡ bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

‡ Hebr. with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of ‡ Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‡ Or, by the brook

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to ‡ afflict him: and wee wil give thee every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‡ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me

me with seven ‡ green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‡ Or, new cords. † Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastned it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistins *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, & went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, how canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherin thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed unto death:

† Heb. shortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasor upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

† Heb. bored out.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, ‡ after he was shaven.

‡ Or, as when he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, † which slew many of us.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slain.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made † them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars where upon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there; and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‡ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‡ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might: and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. my soul,

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *and he ornaments for them.* 6 *He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 18. 27.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made * an ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

* Gen. 31. 19. Ose. 3. 4. † Heb. filled the hand.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 18 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned thee.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, ‡ as he journeyed.

‡ *Heb.* in making his way.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father, and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and ‡ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‡ *Or*, a double suit, &c. *Heb.* an order of garments

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are incouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprize it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathon inherited the priesthood.*

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21, 25.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, ‡ men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go, search the land, who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

‡ *Heb.* sons.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way, which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt care esse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no ‡ magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

‡ *Heb.* possessour, or, heir of restraint.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, ‡ appointed with weapons of war.

‡ *Heb.* girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah, wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto § house of Micah, & ‡ saluted him.

‡ *Heb.* asked him of peace.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, ‡ that thou comest with such a company?

‡ *Heb.* that thou act gathered together.

24 And he said, ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard amongst us, lest ‡ angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

‡ *Heb.* bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and

and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, & secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

* Chap. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there ‡ four whole moneths.

‡ Or, a yeer and four moneths, Heb. dayes four moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up, to depart: and the damosels father said unto his son in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. strengthen.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damosels father had said unto the man, Be content I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thy heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † until after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damosels father, said unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, y thou mayest go † home.

† Heb. is weak. † Heb. is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Heb. to over against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the citie: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to house.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

* Gen. 19. 6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you, but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not harken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her,

and abuſed her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Vp, and let us be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her *p* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a kniſe, and laid hold on his concubine and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by ſtratagem all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, four hundred thouſand foot-men that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

‡ *Hebr.* the man the Levite.

4 And ‡ the Levite, the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah, that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about upon me by night, and thought to have ſlain me, *and* my concubine have they † forced ſᵗ ſhe is dead.

† *Hebr.* humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they have committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, give here your advice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his houſe:

9 But now this *ſhall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Iſrael,

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man. † *Hebr.* fellows.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Iſrael: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſix thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeven hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeven hundred choſen men * left-handed, every one could ſling ſtones at an hair *breadth*, and not miſſe. * Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Benjamin, were numbred four hundred thouſand men ſ drew ſword, all theſe *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went up to the houſe of God, and asked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of us ſhall go up firſt to the battell againſt the children of Benjamin? And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go *up* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe up in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Benjamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelves in aray, to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed down to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people, the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelves, and ſet their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themſelves in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up again to battell againſt the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Go up againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neer againſt ſ children of Benjamin, ſ ſecond day.

25 And Benjamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed down to the ground of the children of Iſrael again, eighteen thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, & all ſ people went up and came unto the houſe of God, and wept, & ſat there before the LORD, & faſted ſ day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings before ſ LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes) ſaying, Shall I yet again go out to battell againſt the children of Benjamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Go up; for

to

to morrow I wil deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went up againſt the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themſelves in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to † ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to ‡ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Benjamin ſaid, They are ſmitten down before us, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe up out of their place, and put themſelves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the lyers in wait of Iſrael came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that evill was neer them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Benjamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Benjamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gave place to the Benjamites, becauſe they truſted unto the lyers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait haſted, and ruſhed upon Gibeah and the lyers in wait ‡ drew *themſelves* along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‡ ſigne between the men of Iſrael † and the lyers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Benjamin began to † ſmite, and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten down before us, as *in* the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe up out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold the † flame of the city aſcended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they ſaw that evil ‡ was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Iſrael, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them down ‡ with eaſe ‡ over againſt Gibeah toword the ſun-riſing.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men, all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thouſand men; and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty & five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe, unto the rock Rimmon, & abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths. * Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that ‡ came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that ‡ they came to. ‡ Hebr. was found. ‡ Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Jabeſh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, & offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-Gilead to ‡ aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go, and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that hath † lien by man. * Num. 31. 17. † Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-Gilead, four hundred ‡ young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan. ‡ Hebr. young women virgins.

13 And the whole congregation ſent *ſome* ‡ to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to † call peaceably unto them. † Hebr. an ſpake and called. ‡ Or, proclaim peace.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had ſaved, alive of the women of Jabeſh-Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then

† Hebr. to ſmite of the people wounded as at, &c. ‡ Or, Bethel.

‡ Or, made a long ſound with the trumpet, † Or, time. † Hebr. with. † Hebr. elevation ‡ Hebr. to cauſe the wounded ‡ Hebr. the whole conſummation. ‡ Hebr. touched them.

‡ Or, from Menuchah, &c. ‡ Hebr. unto over againſt.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters. For the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerly, in *a place* which *is* on the north side of Bethel, on ‡ the east side of the high way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‡ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† Heb. from yeer to yeer.
‡ Or, towards the sun rising.
‡ Or, on.
‡ Or, grant us them.
* Chap. 18. 1. & 19. 1.

The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth, with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah, went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab, the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon, and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‡ if I should have an husband also to night, & should also bear sons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‡ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall* be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bethlehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‡ Naomi; call me ‡ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned

† Heb. ruled.
† Heb. were.
‡ Or, if I were with an husband.
† Heb. hope.
† Heb. I have much bitterness.
‡ Or, be not against me.
† Heb. stedfastly minded her.
‡ That is, pleasant.
‡ That is, bitter.

returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *ſheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her ‡hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitish damoſell, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: Have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‡ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for ‖ thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken ‡friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and ‡ reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‡ one of our next kinſmen

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, until they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‡ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barly harveſt, and of wheat harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her inſtruction,* 5 *Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.* 14 *He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.*

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‡ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‡ turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: ſpread

‡ Hebr. hap happened.
‖ Called, Num. 1.5. Boaz.
‡ Hebr. ſhame her not.
‡ Or, one that hath right to redeem.
‡ Or, ſa" upon
‡ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.
‡ Or, took hold on.

therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou art ‡ a neer kinſman.

‡ *Or,* one that hath right to redeem

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not young men, whether poor, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr.* gate,

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinſman: howbeit, there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

‡ *Or,* ſheet, *or,* apron.

15 Alſo he ſaid, bring the ‡ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me, for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſhe ſaid, Sit ſtill my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, until he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grand father of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſate him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſate down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſate down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† *Hebr.* I ſaid, I will reveal in thine ear,

4 And † I thought to adverтiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* beſide thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it* for my ſelf, leſt I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimony in Iſrael.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlens, of the hand of Noami.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‡ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‡ *Or,* get thee riches, *or* power.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

† *Hebr.* Proclaim thy name.

* Genel. 38. 29.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſon.

1 Caron. 1 4. Mat. 1. 3.

14 And the woman ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‡ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* cauſed to ceaſe unto thee.

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſons, hath born him.

‡ *Or,* redeemer. † *Hebr.* to nouriſh. † *Hebr.* thy gray hairs.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name ſaying, There is a ſon born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jeſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matth. 1.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab.

20 And Amminadab begat Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begat ‡ Salmon,

3.

‡ *Or,* Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jeſſe, and Jeſſe begat David.

The

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, staieth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * ‡yeerly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‡ a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.)

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, ‡ when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sate upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was ‡ in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she ‡ continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; onely her lips moved, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee:

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman ‡ of a sorrow full spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint & grief, have I spoke hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the ‡ time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‡ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and ‡ one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‡ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‡ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 28 A prophesie against Eli's house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee, neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let

* Deut. 16. 16.
‡ Hebr. from yeer to yeer.
‡ Or, a double portion.
‡ Hebr. angred her.
† Or, from the time that she, &c. Heb. from her going up.
‡ Hebr. bitter of soul.
‡ Hebr. head of men.
* Numb. 6. 5. Judges 13. 5.
‡ Hebr. multiplied to pray.
‡ Hebr. head of spirit.
‡ Hebr. revolution of dayes.
‡ That is, asked of God.
‡ Or, restored him whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD
‡ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned.

† *Hebr.* hard. not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

* Deut. 32. 39. Wisd. 16. 13. Tob. 13. 2. 6 * The LORD killeth and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

* Psal. 113. 7. 8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknes; for by strength shall no man prevail.

* Chap. 7. 10. 10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: The LORD shal judge the ends of ỹ earth, and he shal give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, thy knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleth-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the fleth-hook brought up, the priest took for himself. Thus they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roste for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† *Hebr.* as on the day.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before ỹ LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

* Exod. 28, 4. 19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‡ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‡ *Or*, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters, and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at ỹ door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Hebr.* assembled by troops.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‡ I hear of your evill dealings by all this people.

‡ *Or*, I hear evill words of you.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people ‡ to transgresse.

‡ *Or*, to cry out.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And ỹ childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both w the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy fathers, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation: and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore ỹ LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour; and they that despise me, shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‡ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‡ *Or*, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eies, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† *Hebr.* men

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas; in one day they shall dye, both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* † crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‡ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† *Hebr.* boyn. ‡ *Or*, some what about the priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel though lothe, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the

LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

‡ Or, thus
7 ‡ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

Or, the LORD was revealed unto him.
9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 1 Kings 21.21.
12 In that day I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Hebr. beginning and ending. Or, and will tell him, &c.
13 ‡ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‡ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‡ Hebr. light. * Chap. 3.13, &c. † Or, accursed. † Hebr. darkened them upon him.
14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, & opened the doors of the house of the LORD; and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son, and he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* † thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Hebr. saddle. † Or, word. † Hebr. like thing, or words.
18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: † let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fal to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was † established to be a prophet of the LORD.

† Or, faithfull.
21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark unto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travell with Ichabod, dieth.

‡ Or, came to passe.
AND the word of Samuel ‡ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer, and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

† Hebr. the battell was spread.
2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about four thousand men.

† Hebr. the array.
3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take unto us.
4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday, or, the third day.
8 Wo unto us, who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judges 13.1.
10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

† Hebr. be men.
11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slain.

† Heb. died.
12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the wayes side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

* Chap. 3.2.
15 Now Eli was ninety & eight yeers old, & * his eyes † were dim that he could not see.

† Hebr. stood.
16 And

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What ‡ is there done, my ſon?

‡ *Heb.* is the thing.

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, & thy two ſons alſo Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward, by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy, and he had judged Iſrael fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe *neer* ‡ to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf, and travelled; for her pains ‡ came upon her.

‡ *Or*, to cry out.

‡ *Heb.* were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſon. But ſhe anſwered not, ‡ neither did ſhe regard *it*.

‡ *Heb.* ſet not her heart.

21 And ſhe named the childe ‡ Ichabod, ſaying, ‡ The glory is departed from Iſrael: (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law, and her husband.)

‡ *That is*, where is the glory.

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael, for the ark of God is taken.

‡ *Or*, there is no glory.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philiſtines having brought the ark into Aſhdod ſet it in the houſe of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is ſmitten down, and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *And ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philiſtines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD, and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely ‡ the ſtump of Dagon was left to him.

‡ *Or*, the fiſh its part.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal. 78 66.

7 When the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, they have brought about the ark of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlay us and our people.

11 So they ſent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the ark of the God of Iſrael, and let it go again to his own place, that it ſlay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After ſeven moneths the Philiſtines take counſel how to ſend back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering unto Beth-ſhemeſh* 19 *The people are ſmitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They ſend to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the ark of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty: but in any wiſe return him a treſpaſſe offering then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe offering, which we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according* to the number of the lords of the Philiſtines, for one plague was on ‡ you all, and on your lords.

‡ *Heb.* them.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought ‡ wonderfully among them, * did they not let ‡ the people go, and they departed?

‡ *Or*, reproached *Heb.* * Exod. 12. 31. ‡ *Heb.* them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his own coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‡ he hath done us this great evill: but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote us; it *was* a chance *that* happned to us.

‡ *Or*, it

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harveſt in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and ſaw the ark, and rejoyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering unto the LORD. for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‡ great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD, *which ſtone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joſhua the Bethſhemite.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſon to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeers the Iſraelites by Samuels means ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder at Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philiſtines are ſubdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſon to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, & * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * ſerve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim and Aſhtaroth, and ſerved the LORD only.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went up againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a ſucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cryed unto the LORD for Iſrael, & the LORD ‡ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew neer to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them untill *they came* under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‡ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace between Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there he judged Iſrael, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP VIII.

1 *By occaſion of the evill government of Samuels ſons, the Iſraelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was old, that he made his ſons judges over Iſrael.

2 Now

‡ *Or, great ſtone.*

Heb. them.

Or, reproach-fully. *Exod. 23. 24. Heb. burn them.*

Or, it,

* *Iudges 10. 13.* * *Deut. 6. 4. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.* * *Iudges 3. 11.*

† *Heb. Let not ſhand from us from crying.*

‡ *Or, anſwered.*

‡ *That is, the ſtone of help.*

† *Heb. and he circuited.*

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* was evill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voyce of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

‡ *Or*, obey.

9 Now therefore ‡ hearken unto their voyce: ‡ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

‡ *Or*, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† *Heb.* Eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-servants, & your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, & your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you: and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul dispairing to finde his fathers asses,* 6 *by the counsell of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to Gods revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‡ Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1 Chron. 8. 33.

‡ *Or*, the son of a Iemini.

‡ *Or*, substance,

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not; then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, least my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: Now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way ŷ we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † have we?

† *Heb.* is gone out of, &c.

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

† *Heb.* with us? † *Heb.* there is found in my hand.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† *Heb.* thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, is the seer here?

† *Heb.* in the ascent of the city,

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‡ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‡ *Or*, feast.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straight way finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come: because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† *Heb.* to day.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of; this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: Go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three daies ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‡ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold I will come down unto thee to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarrie till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before-time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? * Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had maide an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who

---

* Chap. 9. 15.
Act. 13. 21.
† Hebr. revealed the ear of Samuel.
† Hebr. restrain it.
† Heb. to day three daies.
† Hebr. according to this word.
‡ Or, reserved.
† Hebr. a while, a day.
* Genes. 35. 20.
† Hebr. ask thee of peace.
† Hebr. and it shall come to passe, that when these signes, &c.
† Hebr. do for thee as thine hand shall finde.
* Chap. 13. 8.
† Hebr. shoulder.
† Hebr. turned.
† Hebr. a man to his neighbour.
* Chap. 19. 24.
† Hebr. from thence.
† Hebr. the businesse.

who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities, and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, & by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† *Hebr.* let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, & laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

‡ *Or*, he was as though he had been deaf.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‡ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-Gilead; and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† *Hebr.* forbear.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorow out all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† *Hebr.* as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, & ŷ men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſun be hot, ye ſhall have ‡ help. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

‡ *Or*, deliverance,

10 Therefore ŷ men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites untill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: & there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul & all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voyce in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old & gray-headed, & behold, my ſons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any † bribe ‡ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

* Eccluſ. 46. 19.

† *Hebr.* ranſome.

‡ *Or*, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

‡ *Or*, made.

† *Hebr.* righteouſneſſes.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‡ advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† *Or*, benefits.

† *Hebr.* with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought

* Gene. 46. 5, 6. * Exod. 4. 16.

brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their
* Judges 4. 2. God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, & into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

* Judges 11. 1. 11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins, *this* evill, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye* go after vain things which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

† Hebr. from ceaſing. 23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‡ how great things he hath done for you.

‡ Or, what a great thing, &c. 25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt: 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael,

† Hebr. the ſon of one yeer in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‡ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

‡ Or, the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. did ſtink.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, & ſix thouſand horſmen, & people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſt-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrews went over Jordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeven dayes according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† Hebr. bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to Miſhmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made ſupplication unto the LORD; I forced my ſelf therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have eſtabliſhed thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded

him to be captain over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

† *Hebr.* found.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his ſon, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throwout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrews make them ſwords or ſpears.

20 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen every man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

† *Hebr.* file with mouthes.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

† *Hebr.* to ſet.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his ſon was there found.

‡ Or, ſtanding camp.

23 And the ‡ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Jonathan unwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth, and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines garriſon.* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themſelves.* 17 *Saul not ſtaying the prieſts anſwer, ſetteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Iſraelites, joyn againſt them.* 24 *Sauls unadviſed adjuration hindreth the victory.* 32 *He reſtraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is ſaved by the people.* 47 *Sauls ſtrength and family.*

‡ Or, there was a day.

NOw ‡ it came to paſſe upon a day, that Jonathan the ſon of Saul ſaid unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſix hundred men:

* chap. 4. 21.

3 And Ahiah the ſon of Ahitub,* Ichabods brother, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eli, the LORDS prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the paſſages, by which Jonathan ſought to go over unto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharp rock on the one ſide, and a ſharp rock on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

† *Hebr.* tooth.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate north-ward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouth-ward over againſt Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD * to ſave by many, or by few.

* 2 Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Jonathan, behold, we will paſſe over unto *theſe* men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† *Hebr.* be ſtill.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up; for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: & the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of ỹ holes, where they had hid themſelves

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‡ an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‡ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in ỹ hoſt, in the field, & among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† *Hebr.* a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‡ noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: And Saul ſaid unto the prieſt; Withdraw thine hand.

‡ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battell, and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

† *Hebr.* were called together. * Judge 7. 22.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about; even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

2 Chron. 20. 23.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‡ faint.

‡ *Or*, weary.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Levit. 7.26. and 19.26. Deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye have ‡ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

‡ *Or*, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, & ſlay *them* here, and eat, & ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neer hither; * all the † chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſin hath been this day.

* Judges 20.2. † *Hebr.* corners.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſon, he ſhall ſurely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſon will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‡ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‡ *Or*, ſhew the innocent. † *Hebr.* went forth.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſon. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I mu ſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoever he turned himſelf, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‡ gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

‡ *Or*, wrought mightily.

49 Now the ſons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*; the name of the firſt-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his hoſt *was* Abner, the ſon of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſon of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore war againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excuſing himſelf, Gods reſolution of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Iſrael: now therefore kearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20.

3 Now go, and ſmite Amalek, and utterly deſtroy all that they have, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, ox and ſheep, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‡ laid wait in the valley.

‡ *Or,* ought.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‡ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‡ *Or,* of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul, in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou was little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, untill † they be consumed.

† *Hebr.* they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep, and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

* Eccles. 4. 17. Osee. 6. 6. Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornnesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

† *Hebr.* divination.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee, for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‡ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent

‡ *Or,* eternity, *or,* victory.

30 Then he said, I have sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 15 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evill spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† *Hebr.* in thine hand.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† *Hebr.* meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably, I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and

and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Jeſſe and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I have refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Hebr. eyes.
* 1 Chro. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. & 20. 12.

8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, * Send and fetch him, for we will not ſit † down till he come hither.

* 1 Sam. 7. 8. Pſal. 78. 71.
† Hebr. round.

12 And he ſent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Hebr. fair of eyes.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evill ſpirit from the LORD ‡ troubled him.

‡ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when the evill ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Jeſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‡ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

‡ Or, ſpeech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon, which *is* with the ſheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſon unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evill* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to chalenge a combate. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the chalenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah in ‡ Ephes-Dammim.

‡ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

† Hebr. clothed.

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, & a ‡ target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

‡ Or, gorget.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpear was like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron; and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, & ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? Am not I a Philiſtine, & you ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and Iſrael heard theſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whoſe name was Jeſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldeſt ſons of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt, and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neer morning & evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſon, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

† Hebr. cheeſes of milk.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Hebr. captain of a thouſand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, & took, & went as Jeſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‡ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to ‡ the fight, & ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, & came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, & were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproach from Iſrael? for who is this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him: thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‡ lamb out of the flock.

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth, and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion, and the bear: and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him *w* a coat of male.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‡ brook, and put them in a ſheepherds † bag, which he had, even in a ſcrip, & his ſling was in his hand, & he drew neer to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtine this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know, that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear (for the battell is the LORD'S) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his fore-head, that the ſtone ſunk into his fore head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 * So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, & ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Judah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And

‡ Or, place of the carriage.

‡ Or, battell aray, or, place of fight.

† Hebr. the veſſels from upon him

† Hebr. asked his brethren of peace.

† Hebr. from his face.

* Ioſh. 15. 16.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. took him.

‡ Or, kid.

† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his cloths

‡ Or, valley.

† Hebr. veſſell.

† Hebr. that thee up.

* Eccluſ. 47. 4. 1 Mac. 4. 30.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Jeruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt; Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, *thou* young man? and David anſwered, I am the ſon of thy ſervant Jeſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praiſe:* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe:* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare.* 22 *David perſwaded to be the kings ſon in law, giveth two hundred fore-ſkins of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaſeth.*

AND it came to paſſe, when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, and ‡ behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

‡ *Or*, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‡ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † inſtruments of muſick.

‡ *Or*, Philiſtines. † *Hebr.* three ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

* Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. Eccleſ. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands, and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

† *Hebr.* was evill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evill ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand, and he went out, and came in before the people.

14 And David ‡ behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

‡ *Or*, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

† *Hebr.* a ſon of valour.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Hebr.* was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in *the one of the* twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the ears of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poor man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake David.

† *Hebr.* according to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred fore-ſkins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſon in law; and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Hebr.* fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David aroſe, he, and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and David brought their fore-ſkins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſon in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himſelf more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† *Hebr.* precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill David. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David, 22 and Saul himſelf propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls ſon, delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf untill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf:

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſin againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put * his life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt rejoyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voyce of Jonathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the evill ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence; and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He is ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *again* to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go: Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David: & when they ſaw the company of ỹ prophets propheſying, & Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and David? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on, and propheſied untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, there *is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‡ Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city, for *there is* a yeerly ‡ ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant, for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwith-

* In Iudges 9. 17 and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Pſal. 119. 109.

† *Hebr.* yeſterday third day.

† *Hebr.* his face.

† *Hebr.* tell.

* Chap. 10. 11.

† *Hebr.* uncover mine ear,

‡ *Or*, ſay, what *is* thy mind, and I will do, &c.

† *Hebr.* ſpeaketh or thinketh,

‡ *Or*, leaſt.

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I know certainly that evill were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindnes from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, ‡ becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be ‡ empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three daies, then thou ſhalt go down ‡ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelf, ‡ when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone ‡ Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Go finde out the arrows. If I expreſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, ‡ and no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſate him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſate upon his ſeat as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheleſſe Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean, ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‡ Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now ſend, and fetch him unto me, for he ‡ ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhal he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run find out now the arrows which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſt, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his ‡artillery unto ‡ his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times, and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‡ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him,

‡ *Hebr.* ſearched.

‡ *Hebr.* uncover thine ear.

‡ *Hebr.* cut.

‡ *Or,* by his love towards him.

‡ *Hebr.* miſſed.

‡ *Or,* diligently. *Heb.* greatly.

‡ *Hebr.* in the day of the buſineſſe.

‡ *Or,* that is beweth the way.

‡ *Hebr.* not any thing.

‡ *Or,* thou perverſe rebell. *heb.* ſon of perverſe rebellion.

‡ *Hebr.* is the ſon of death.

‡ *Hebr.* to paſſe over him.

‡ *Hebr.* inſtruments.

‡ *Hebr.* that was his.

‡ *Or,* The LORD witneſs between me and thee, *or* that which, &c.

Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſines, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſines whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: & I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch & ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr.* found.

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25.30. Levi. 24. 5. Matth. 12.4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of ỹ young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‡ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in ỹ veſſel.

‡ *Or*, eſpecially when this day there is *other* ſanctified in the veſſel.

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.)

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there *is* no other ſave that here. And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17.2.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. eccleſiaſt. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and fained himſelf mad in their hands, and ‡ ſcrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

‡ *Or*, made marks.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man ‡ is mad: wherfore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‡ *Or*, playeth the mad man.

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies reſort unto David at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpah he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admoniſhed by Gad, he cometh to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſervants unfaithfulneſſe.* 9 *Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the prieſts.* 17 *The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to them.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† *Hebr.* had a creditor.

† *Hebr.* bitter of ſoul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he ſaid unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad ſaid unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was diſcovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‡ tree in Ramah, having his ſpear in his hand, and all his ſervants were ſtanding about him.)

‡ *Or*, grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites: will the ſon of Jeſſe give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſheweth me that my ſon hath made a league with the ſon of Jeſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth unto me, that my ſon hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me to lie in wait, as at this day?

† *Hebr.* uncovereth mine ear.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſon of Jeſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſon of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Hear now, thou ſon of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Hebr.* behold me,

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou, and the ſon of Jeſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſervants, as David, which is the kings ſon in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† *Hebr.* little or great.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

‡ *Or*, guard. *heb.* the runners.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid unto the ‡ footmen that ſtood about him, Turn and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it me. But the ſervants of the

the king would not put forth their hand to fal upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 16 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therfore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite the Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I wil deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Wil the men of Keilah † deliver me, and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† *Hebr.* shut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan, Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‡ Jeshimon?

† *Hebr.* on the right hand.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

‡ *Or,* the wilderneſse?

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

† *Hebr.* foot shall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shal come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernes of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherfore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderneſse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee and come: for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† *Hebr.* spread themselves upon, &c.

28 Wherfore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines, therefore

‡ *That is,* the rock of diviſions.

therefore they called that place ‡ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David in a Cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life.* 8 *He ſheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

‡ *Hebr.* after.

AND it came to paſſe, when Saul was returned from ‡ following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David & his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet. And David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David

‡ *Hebr.* the lobe which *was* Sauls.

aroſe, and cut off the skirt of ‡ Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth my hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

‡ *Hebr.* cut off.

7 So David ‡ ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid unto Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and ſome bad *me* kill thee, but *mine* eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, See, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither evill nor tranſgreſſion in my hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and

‡ *Hebr.* judge.

plead my cauſe, and ‡ deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voyce, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had ‡ delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

‡ *Hebr.* ſhut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

12 And David ſware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gate them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him.* 14 *Abigail underſtanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a preſent,* 23 *and by her wiſdome,* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Eccln. 46. ‡ *Or,* buſineſſe.

2 And there *was a* man in Maon, whoſe ‡ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and evill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ‡ greet him in my name;

‡ *Hebr.* aſk him in my name of peace.

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in* proſperity, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with us, we ‡ hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

‡ *Hebr.* ſhamed.

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſon David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words

words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.
10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants, and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſon of Ieſſe? there be many ſervants now a daies that break away, every man from his maſter.
11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?
12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.
13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.
14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter? and † he railed on them.
15 But the men were very good unto us, we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.
16 They were a wal unto us both by night and day, al the while we were with them keeping ſheep.
17 Now therefore know, and conſider what thou wilt do: for evill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſon of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeak to him.
18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched corn, and an hundred ‡ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.
19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants: Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.
20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.
21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept al that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evill for good.
22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)
23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,
24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.
25 Let not my lord I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand-maid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.
26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* blood, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeek evill to my lord, be as Nabal.
27 And now this ‡ bleſſing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.
28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evill hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.
29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſouls of thime enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.
30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed the ruler over Iſrael;
31 That this ſhall be no † grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: But when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.
32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.
33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.
34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted, and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.
35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe: ſee, I have harkned to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.
36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.
37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.
38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.
39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evill: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.
40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpeake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.
41 And

† *Hebr.* ſeſted.
† *Hebr.* ſlaughter.
† *Hebr.* ſhew upon them.
† *Hebr.* framed.
‡ *Or.* lumps.
† *Hebr.* eare.
† *Hebr.* lay it to his heart.
† *Hebr.* ſaving thy ſelf.
† *Or.* preſent.
† *Hebr.* walk at the feet of, &c.
† *Hebr.* in the midſt of the bought of a ſling
† *Hebr.* no ſtaggering, or ſtumbling

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse, with five damosels of hers that † *Hebr.* at her feet. went † after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, * Iosh. 15.56. and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his * 2 Sam. 3.14.15. daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, slaieth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon? * Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‡ trench, and the people pitched round about him. * Chap. 14.50. & 17.55. ‡ *Or,* midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time. † *Hebr.* shut up.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all a sleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD S anointed. And now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster. † *Hebr.* the sons of death.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voyce, my son David? And David said, It is my voyce, my lord, O king!

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods. † *Hebr.* smell. † *Hebr.* cleaving.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: Return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth my hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, blessed be thou my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countries, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Iudah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand. † *Hebr.* be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto

unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelites Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath, & he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Iudah unto this day.

† *Hebr.* the number of dayes.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full year and four moneths.

† *Hebr.* a yeer of dayes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‡ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

‡ *Or,* Gerzites.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparrel, and returned and came to Achiſh.

‡ *Or,* did you not make a rode? &c.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‡ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt ſ̄ ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

† *Hebr.* to ſtink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruin, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly that thou ſhalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therfore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

* Chap. 25. 1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem, and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw ſ̄ hoſt of the Philiſtins he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† *Hebr.* what is his form.

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, wherfore then doeſt thou ask of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

‡ *Or,* for himſelf.

17 And the LORD hath done ‡ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

* Chap. 15. 28.

† *Hebr.* mine hand.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD wil alſo deliver Iſrael with thee into the hand of the Philiſtins: and to morrow *ſhalt thou* and thy ſons *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr.* made haſte and fell with the fulnes of his ſtature

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkned unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou

thou alſo unto the voice of thine hand-maid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength when thou goeſt on the way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſervants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they roſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philiſtines,* 3 *is diſallowed by their Princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrews *here?* And Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe daies, or theſe yeers, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell *unto me*, unto this day.

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, leſt in the battel he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

* 1 Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely as the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the hoſt is good in my ſight: for I have not found evill in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day: nevertheleſſe † the lords favour thee not.

† *Hebr.* thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr.* do not evill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant ſo long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† *Hebr.* before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid: He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went up to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag.* 4 *David asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil.* 22 *Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the ſtuffe.* 26 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voyce and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal, the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

† *Hebr.* bitter.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troup? ſhall I overtake them? and he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drank any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Swear unto me by God that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the † next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. next morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carryed away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the heards, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ‡ saluted them.

‡ Or, asked them how they did. Heb. of the peace.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, because they went noth with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. of the men.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

† Heb. from the day forward.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Iudah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

† Heb. a blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachel, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Iabesh-Gilead recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‡ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Chro. 10. 1.

‡ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers ‡ hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. shooters, men with bows. ‡ Heb. found him.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and ‡ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‡ Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastned his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard ‡ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‡ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Ieremi. 34. 5.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven daies.

* 2 Sam. 2. 4.

The ſecond book of SAMUEL, Otherwiſe called, The ſecond book of the KINGS

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuſed himſelf of Sauls death, is ſlain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.*

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and ſo it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And David ſaid unto him, From whence comeſt thou? and he ſaid unto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

† Hebr. what war, &c.

4 And David ſaid unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen & dead, & Saul & Ionathan his ſon are dead alſo.

5 And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſon be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpear: and lo, the chariets and horſmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, ‡ Here am I.

‡ Or, behold me.

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for † anguiſh is come upon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

‡ Or, my coat of male (or, my embroidered coat) hindreth me that m;,&c.

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. & 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted untill even, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſon, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he anſwered, I *am* the ſon of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, * How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

* Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, Go neer *and* fall upon him. And he ſmote him, that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Ionathan his ſon:

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the uſe of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the book † of Iaſher.)

* Ioſh. 10. 13. † Or, of the upright.

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoyce, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

* Micah. 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Ionathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* lovely and ‡pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

‡ Or, sweet,

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparrell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Jonathan, thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabeſh-Gilead for their kindneſſe to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Iſhboſheth king of Iſrael.* 12 *A mortall skirmiſh between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Ioabs men.* 18 *Aſahel is ſlain.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab ſoundeth a retreat.* 32 *Aſahels buriall.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? and he ſaid, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed David king over the houſe of Iudah: & they told David, ſaying, That * men of Jabeſh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Mat. 2. 57. * 1 Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD that ye have ſhewed this

this kindneſſe unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthned, and † be ye valiant: for your maiſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of † Sauls hoſt, took Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two yeers: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeven yeers and ſix moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſate down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us: and Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: Wherefore that place was called, ‡ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‡ armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, that the ſpear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troup, & ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? Knoweſt thou not that it wil be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‡ gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David ſtill waxeth ſtronger.* 2 *Six ſons are born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curſeth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom, the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wrath for the words of Iſhboſheth, & ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren

† *Hebr.* be ye the ſons of valiour.

† *Hebr.* the hoſt which was Sauls

† *Hebr.* number of dayes.

† *Hebr.* them together.

‡ That is, the field of ſtrong men.

† *Hebr.* of his ſide.

† *Hebr.* one of the roes that is in the field.

† *Hebr.* from after Abner.

‡ Or, ſoul.

† *Hebr.* from the morning.

‡ *Or,* gone away.

* Chap. 21. 10.

and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and took her from her husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David and Joab came from *purſuing* a troup, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, & he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Siriah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab took him aſide in the gate, to ‡ ſpeak with him quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdom *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the ſun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evill according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls ſon had a ſon, ‡ was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul & Jonathan out of Iezreel,

---

2 *Hebr.* ſaying.

* 1 Sam. 18.25,27

* 1 Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

† *Hebr.* going & weeping.

† *Hebr.* both yeſterday and the third day.

* 1 Kings 2.5.

‡ *Or*, peaceably.

* Chap. 2.23.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

† *Hebr.* be cut off.

* Chap. 2.23.

† *Hebr.* bed.

† *Hebr.* children of iniquity.

† *Hebr.* was good in their eyes.

† *Hebr.* tender.

† *Hebr.* ſecond.

Jezreel, and his nurſe took him up, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemy which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſity,

10 When * one told me, ſaing, Behold, Saul is dead (†thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‡ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon in his own houſe, upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 3.15.
† *Hebr.* he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‡ *Or,* which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael.* 4 *Davids age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram ſendeth to David.* 13 *Eleven ſons are born to him in Ieruſalem.* 17 *David directed by God ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim,* 22 *and again at the mulbery-trees.*

* 1 Chro. 11.1.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78.71.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before ℣ LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers.

* Chap. 2.11.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * ſeven yeers and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Iſrael and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem unto the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‡ Thinking, David cannot come in hither.

‡ *Or,* ſaying, David ſhall not, &c.

7 Neverthleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Jebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde *that are* hated of Davids ſoul, * *he ſhall be chief and captain:* ‡ Wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

* 1 Chro. 11.6.
‡ *Or,* becauſe they had ſaid, Even the blinde and the lame, He ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

† *Hebr.* went on going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built David an houſe.

* 1 Chro. 14.1.
† *Hebr.* hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king over Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * David took him more concubines and wives out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſons and daughters born to David.

* 1 Chro. 3.9.

14 And * theſe *be* the names of thoſe that *were* born unto him in Jeruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

* 1 Chro. 3.5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David, and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

* 1 Chro. 11.16. & 14.8.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines; wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal Perazim, and David ſmote them there: and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‡ Baal-Perazim.

* Iſa. 28. 21.
‡ That is, the plain of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‡ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

* 1 Chro. 14.12.
‡ *Or,* took them away.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou ſhalt ‡ ſtir thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

‡ *Or,* beſtir.

25 And David did ſo as the LORD had commanded him, and ſmote the Philiſtines, from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzza is smitten at Perez-Uzza.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGain David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baal of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‡ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‡ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‡ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‡ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: And he called the name of the place ‡ Perez Uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‡ shamelesly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‡ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies:

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‡ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-coat, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name,

* 1 Chro. 13. 5, 6.

‡ *Or*, at which the name, *even* the name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.

† *Hebr.* made, to ride.

‡ *Or*, the hill.

* 1 Sam. 7. 2.

† *Hebr.* with.

* 1 Chro. 13. 9.

‡ *Or*, stumbled.

‡ *Or*, rashnesse.

† *Hebr.* broken.

‡ *That is*, the breach of Uzzah.

* 1 Chro. 25. 15.

* 1 Chro. 17. 1.

† *Hebr.* to my servant, to David.

‡ In the 1 Chron. 17. 6. any of the judges.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12. Psalm. 78. 70.

† *Hebr.* from after.

† *Hebr.* from thy face.

* 1 Chro. 18. 2.

‡ *Or*, openly.

‡ *Or*, of the handmaids of my servants.

name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed, thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

* 1 Kings 8,19.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

* 1 Kings 5.5. and 16.12. 1.Chron. 22,10, * Heb. 1.5. * Pſ. 89. 31,32,

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the thorne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon: * if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdom ſhal be ſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. law,

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

* Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Hebr. opened the ear.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

* Iohn 17.17.

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

† Hebr. be thou pleaſed, & bleſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines, and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Tio ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took † Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 1 Chro. 18.1.&c. Pſal. 60.a † Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer, the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‡ from him a thouſand * *charets*, and ſeven hundred horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred charets.

‡ Or, of him. * As 1 chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two & twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Beta, and from Berothai, Cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſon unto king David, to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Hebr. aſk him of peace. † Hebr. was a man of wars with.

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued:

† Hebr. his hand were.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

† Hebr. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

‡ *Or.* remembrancer.

16 And Joab the ſon Of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‡ recorder.

or, writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‡ ſcribe.

‡ *Or,* ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids ſons were ‡ chief rulers.

* 1 Chro. 18. 17.

‡ *Or.* princes,

CHAP. IX.

1 *David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his ſurmour.*

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he.*

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Saul was come to David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: And David ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am?*

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſervants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſons, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba *were* ſervants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abiſhai.* 15 *Shobach the king a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 1 Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, ‡ Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

‡ *Heb.* in thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, He ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Ishtob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he ſent Joab and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they

they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of ỹ host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bathsheba.* 6 *Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken:* 14 *He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death.* 18 *Ioab sendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

† *Hebr.* at the return of the yeer.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that * David sent Ioab and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

* 1 Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‡ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‡ *Or*, and when she had purified her self, &c. *the* returned.

* Levit. 15. 19. & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

† *Hebr.* of the peace of, &c.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† *Hebr.* went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah; Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him: he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† *Hebr.* strong.

† *Hebr.* from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab, and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudges 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† *Hebr.* be evill in thine eyes.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

† *Hebr.* so and such.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† *Hebr.* was evill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ew-lamb causeth David to be his own judge.* 7 *David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 15 *David mourneth and prayeth for the childe while it lived.* 24 *Solomon is born, and named Iedidiah.* 26 *David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto

him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb which he had bought & nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome; and was unto him as a daughter.

† *Heb.* morsell.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the waisfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‡ shall surely die.

‡ *Or*, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul,

* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do evill in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evill against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

* Deut. 28, 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, * I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

* Ecclus. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† *Heb.* fasted a fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† *Heb.* do hurt.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispred, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tel *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

* Matth. 1. 6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‡ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

* 1 Chro. 22. 9. ‡ *That is*, beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my Name.

† *Heb.* my Name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city † in great abundance.

* 1 Chro. 20. 2. † *Heb.* very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himself sick, requireth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and Concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepshearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick

ſick for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard from him to do any thing to her.

† *Heb* it was marvellous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Jonadab the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings ſon, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† *Hebr.* thin. † *Hebr.* morning by morning.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‡ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‡ *Or*, paſte.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay my brother, do not † force me: for* † no ſuch thing ought be done in Iſrael: do not thou this folly.

† *Hebr.* humble me. * Levit. 18. 9. † *Hebr.* it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? And as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

† *Hebr.* with great love greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: And Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe this evil in ſending me away is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† *Hebr.* ſet not thine heart. † *Hebr.* and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wrath.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeers, that Abſalom had ſheep ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep ſhearers, Let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‡ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‡ *Or*, will you not, ſince I have commanded you? † *Hebr.* ſons of valour.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man † gate him up upon his mule, and fled.

† *Hebr.* rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain al the kings ſons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother, anſwered, and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain al the young men the kings ſons: for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‡ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† *Hebr.* mouth. ‡ *Or*, ſetled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hils ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, behold, the kings ſons come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

† *Heb* according to the word of thy ſervant

36 And it came to paſſe, as ſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſons came, and lift up their voice, and wept, and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

† *Hebr.* with a great weeping greatly,

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai, the

the ſon of ‡ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *David* mourned for his ſon every day.

‡ *Or*, Ammihure

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the ſoul* of king David ‡ longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‡ *Or*, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two yeers Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, fain thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelf with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

† *Hebr.* ſave.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſons, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† *Hebr.* no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† *Hebr.* upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I wil give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſon fall to the earth.

† *Hebr.* that the revenger of blood do not multiply to deſtroy

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

‡ *Or*, becauſe God hath not taken away *his* life, he hath alſo deviſed means, &c.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‡ neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad. therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† *Hebr.* for reſt.

† *Hebr.* to hear.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall ask thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak,

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered, and ſaid, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bad me, and he put al theſe words in the mouth of thy handmaid;

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground one his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‡ his ſervant.

† *Hebr.* bleſſed.

‡ *Or*, thy.

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† *Hebr.* and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every yeares end that he polled it: becauſe *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons, and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeers in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and When he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is neer † mine, and he hath barley there; go, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

† *Hebr.* neer my place.

31 Then Joab aroſe, and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire.

32 And

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me *to have been* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face, and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conſpiracie.* 13 *David upon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are ſent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his companie go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curſeth Ahithophels counſell.* 32 *Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: & it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie, † came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what citie *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† Hebr. is come.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‡ no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

‡ Or, none will hear you from the king downward.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice!

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeers, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD bring me again indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſeller, from his citie, *even* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee: for we ſhal not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and † bring evill upon us, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

† Hebr. thrust,

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants *are ready to do* whatſoever my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuſe.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines to keep the houſe.

† Hebr. at his feet

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander ingoing.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook ‡ Kidron, and all the people paſſed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‡ Called, Ioh. 18. 1 Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, * Art not thou a ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Ieruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Hebr. going up & weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn

turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king: *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant, then mayest thou for me defeat ỹ counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadocks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings houshold to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſse, may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† *Heb.* I do obeisance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‡ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

‡ *Or,* he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

† *Heb.* man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† *Heb.* behold thee in thy evill

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1 Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 3. 8

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherfore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it?* Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‡ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

‡ *Or,* teares. *Heb.* eye.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him and cursed as he went, and threw stons at him, and † cast dust.

† *Heb.* casted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† *Heb.* let the king live.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those daies, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† *Heb.* word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Nahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night,

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid:

afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

† *Hebr.* was right in the eies of, &c.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us hear likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† *Hebr.* what is in his mouth.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his † ſaying, if not, ſpeak thou.

† *Hob.* word.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

† *Hebr.* counſelled.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and wil not lodge with the people.

† *Hebr.* bitter of ſoul.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be † overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

† *Hebr.* fallen.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lion, ſhall utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth, that thy father is a mighty man, & they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beerſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own perſon.

† *Hebr.* that thy face, or preſence go, &c.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place, where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom, and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: for † the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evill upon Abſalom.

† *Hebr.* commanded.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the prieſts: Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over, leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ſtaied by Enrogel: (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom, but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wells mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not know.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water, for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, and all ſ people that were with him, and they paſſed over Jordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelf, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† *Hebr.* done.

† *Hebr.* gave charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: And Abſalom paſſed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captain of the hoſt in ſtead of Joab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſon whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbath of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‡ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

‡ *Or*, cups.

29 And honey, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oak, is ſlain by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abſalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

† *Hebr.* ſet his heart on us.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thou-

† *Hebr.* as ten thouſand of us.

thouſand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour us out of the city.

† *Hebr.* be to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will do. And the king ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deal* gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day then the ſword devoured.

† *Hebr.* multiplied to devour.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould † receive a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſilver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† *Hebr.* weigh upon mine hand.

† *Hebr.* Beware whoſoever ye *be*, &c.

13 Otherwiſe I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

† *Hebr.* before thee.

† *Hebr.* heart.

15 And ten young men that bear Joabs armour compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him, and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar which *is* in † the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

† Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath ‡ avenged him of his enemies.

‡ *Or*, judged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

† *Hebr.* be a man of tidings

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‡ ready?

† *Hebr.* be what *is* to me. ‡ *Or*, convenient.

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth, and he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the formoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

† *Hebr.* I ſee the running

28 And Ahimaaz called and ſaid unto the king, ‡ All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‡ *Or*, peace *be to thee*. *Hebr.* peace. † *Hebr.* ſhut up.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† *Hebr.* is there peace?

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† *Hebr.* tidings is brought,

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the King to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſon is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And

† Hebr. salvation or deliverance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning, unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voyce, O my son Absalom, O Absalom my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all my servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

† Hebr. by loving, &c. † Hebr. that princes, or servants, are not to thee. † Hebr. to the heart of thy servants.

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee then all the evill that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throwout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Hebr. are ye silent,

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually, in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

1 Kings 12.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

Chap. 9, 1.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king,

18 And there went over a ferry-boot to carry over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Hebr. the good in his eyes.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversly the day that my lord the king * went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 13.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai ỹ son of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therfore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his cloaths from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride theron, & go to the king, because thy servant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Hebr. men of death.

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore yeers old, * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanahim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17, 27.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeers of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourscore yeers old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? Can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherfore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, *let* him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me that will I do for thee.

† Hebr. chuse.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, he kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stollen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri a Benjamite, & he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16. 22.
† Hebr. a house of ward
† Hebr. a bound
† Hebr. in widowhood of life

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Hebr. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Hebr. deliver himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with a* sword fastned upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand, so he smote him therwith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‡ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* down.

‡ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
† Hebr. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; Say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*: Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‡ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‡ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered, and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Hebr. by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab.

Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jeruſalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab was over all the hoſt of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was over the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud was ‡ recorder.

25 And Sheva was Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Joirite, was ‡ a chief ruler about David.

† Hebr. were ſcattered.
* Chap. 2.10.
‡ Or, remembrancer.
‡ Or, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſons. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Four battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein four valiants of David ſlay four giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three years, year after year, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

† Hebr. ſought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah.)

* Ioſh. 9. 3,16,17.

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, ‡ We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you.

‡ Or, it is not ſilver or gold, that we have to do with Saul or his houſe, neither remains it to us to kill, &c.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that ‡ deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael:

‡ Or, cut off.

6 Let ſeven men of his ſons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‡ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will give *them*.

‡ Or, choſen of the Lord.

7 But the king ſpared Mephibosheth the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the ſon of Saul

* 1 Sam. 18.3. and 20.8, 42.

8 But the king took the two ſons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five ſons of ‡ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought up for Adriel the ſon of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‡ Or, Michals ſiſter.
† Hebr. gave to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the air to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſon from the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſon buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philiſtines had yet war again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſons of ‡ the gaint (the weight of whoſe † ſpear weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlain David.

‡ Or, Raphs.
† Hebr. i. e ſtaffe, or, the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Hebr. candle, or, lamp.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſons of ‡ the giant.

* 1 Chron. 20.4.
‡ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

* See 1 Chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, four and twenty in number, and he alſo was born to ‡ the giant.

‡ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‡ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of * Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

‡ Or, reproached.
* 1 Sam. 16.9.

22 Theſe foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalm of thankſgiving for Gods power full deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer:

* Pſa. 18. 2. &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt, he *is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

‡ Or, pangs.
† Hebr. Belial.

5 When the ‡ waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

‡ *Or,* cords.

6 The ‡ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voyce out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

† *Hebr.* by.

9 There went up a smoak † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

† *Hebr.* binding of waters,

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven: and the most High uttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breadth of his nostrils.

‡ *Or,* great.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‡ many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them

† *Hebr.* to him.

24 I was also upright † before him: and have kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

† *Hebr.* before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‡ shew thy self unsavoury.

‡ *Or,* wrestle, Psal. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou shilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

‡ *Or,* candle.

29 For thou *art* my ‡ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

‡ *Or,* broken a troup.

30 For by thee I have ‡ run thorow a troup; by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‡ *Or,* refined.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ‡ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† *Hebr.* giddeth, *or,* looseth,

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† *Hebr.* equalleth

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds *feet:* and setteth me upon my high places.

† *Hebr.* for the war.

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

† *Hebr.* multiplied me.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

† *Hebr.* ancles,

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under thy feet.

† *Hebr.* caused to bow,

40 † For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

† *Hebr.* sons of the stranger,

45 † Strangers shall ‡ submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

‡ *Or,* yeeld fained obedience *Heb.* lie,

46 Strangers shal fade away: and they shal be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

† *Hebr.* giveth avengement for me,

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me;

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the towr of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

‡ *Or,* be thou ruler, &c.,

3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me: ‡ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this*

this is all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be fenced with iron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† *Hebr.* filled.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‡ Ishbaſhebeth that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite: ‡ *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‡ *Or,* Iosheb-baſſabet the Tachmonite, head of the three ‡ See 2 Chron. 11. 11. † *Hebr.* ſlain.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, & the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 1 Chro. 11. 12.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‡ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1 Chro. 11. 27. ‡ *Or,* for foraging.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‡ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‡ *Or,* the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe, he would not drink thereof, but powred it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, † and ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chro. 11. 20. † *Hebr.* ſlain.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

† *Hebr.* great of acts.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† *Hebr.* lion of God.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

† *Hebr.* a man of countenance, or ſight, called 1 Chr. 11. 23. a man of great ſtature.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‡ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his ‡ guard.

‡ *Or,* honourable among the thirty ‡ *Or,* councell: *Hebr.* at his command.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem.

* Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1 Chro. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſon of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‡ brooks of Gaaſh,

‡ *Or,* valleys.

31 Abi-Albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Jaſhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſon of Sharar, the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſon of Ahaſhbai, the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſon of Ahitophel, the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muſter of thirteen hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floor, where having ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‡ he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go, number Iſrael and Judah.

‡ Satan. See 1 Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt which *was* with him, ‡ Go now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beerſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‡ *Or,* compaſſe.

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab, and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer on the right ſide of the city, that

‡ *Or*, valley. lieth in the midst of the ‡ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‡ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‡ *Or*, neither land, newly inhabited 7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneth and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD; I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three daies pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‡ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‡ *Or*, many. 15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite. * 1 Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing floor, and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offred burnt-offrings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first Book of the KINGS, Commonly called, The third Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah Davids dearling, usurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathsheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these news, Adonijahs ghests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

† *Hebr.* entred into dayes. NOW king David was old, *and* † stricken in years, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† *Hebr.* Let them seek. 2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, & let her stand before ỹ king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† *Hebr.* a damosell, a virgin. † *Hebr.* Let a cherisher unto him 3 So they sought for a fair damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

† *Hebr.* reigned. † *Hebr.* from his dayes, † *Hebr.* his words were with Ioab. † *Hebr.* helped after Adonijah 5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets and horsmen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the son Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benajah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged*

belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‡ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

‡ *Or,* the well Rogell.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of *Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 1 Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therfore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† *Hebr.* fill up.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 ¶ And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† *Hebr.* what to thee?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Ioab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† *Hebr.* finners.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me? and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

¶ *Hebr.* let king Adonijah live,

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehojada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† *Hebr.* before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehojada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† *Hebr.* which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhal come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehojada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehojada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‡ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‡ *Or,* flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherfore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily, our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehojada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing,

ing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gheſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon, and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiouſneſſe,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moving Bathſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood.* 28 *Ioab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his waies, to keep his ſtatutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‡ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave † with blood.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty years: ſeven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? and he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon § king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well! I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmal petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay: And the king ſaid unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou ask Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom alſo, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therfore as the LORD liveth which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh. 1.7. ‡ *Or,* do wiſely.

*2 Sam. 9.12. † *Hebr.* be cut off from thee from the throne.

* 2 Sam. 3.27. * 2 Sam. 20.10. † *Hebr.* put.

* 2 Sam. 19.31.

* 2 Sam. 16.5. † *Hebr.* ſtrong.

* 2 Sam. 19.23.

* Acts 2.29. and 13.36. * 2 Sam. 5.4. 1 Chr. 29. 26,27.

* 2 Chro. 29.23.

† *Hebr.* turn not away my face.

* 2 Sam. 7.12,13.

Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherin my father was afflicted.

† *Hebr.* a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1 Sam. 2.31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of ỹ hoſt of Judah.

* 2 Sam. 3.27. * 2 Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, & fell upon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhalbe, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaideſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died, and the * kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 1 Chro. 2.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gave him, preferring wiſdom, obtaineth wiſdom, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

* Chap. 7.8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the Name of the LORD untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Salomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‡ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſon to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‡ *Or,* bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in ỹ midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, ỹ cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

* 1 Chro. 1.10. † *Hebr.* hearing.

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelf † long life, neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement:

† Hebr. many dayes.
† Hebr. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo * given thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches and honour: ſo that there ‡ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

* Matt. 6. 33. Wiſd. 7. 11.
‡ Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women ŷ were harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I & this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and *we were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe over-laid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine hand-maid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I aroſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the living *is* my ſon, & the dead *is* thy ſon: & this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king:

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman, whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the king (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

ŷ Hebr. were hot.
† Hebr. yerned.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdome of God *was* † in him to do judgement.

† Hebr. in the midſt of him.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for proviſion.* 20. 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily proviſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok ‡ the prieſt.

‡ Or, the chief officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, ‡ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Ahilud the ‡ recorder;

‡ Or, ſecretaries.

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſt:

‡ Or, remembrancer.

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the ‡ tribute.

* Chap. 5. 14.
‡ Or, levy.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‡ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‡ Or, Benhur.

9 The ‡ ſon of Dekar in Makaz, & in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‡ Or, Bendekar.

10 The ‡ ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

‡ Or, Ben-Heſeb.

11 The ‡ ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‡ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Bethſhean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam;

13 The ‡ ſon of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with wals and brazen bars.

‡ Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‡ Mahanaim,

‡ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Nephtali, he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Parvah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, & of Og king of Bathan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Eccluſ. 47. 15.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day was thirty meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore † meaſures of meal.

† Hebr. bread.
† Hebr. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, & twenty oxen out of the paſtures, & an hundred ſheep, beſides harts, & roe-bucks, & fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to

Azzah,

Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

† Hebr. confidently. 25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely every man under his vine, and under his figtree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

* 2 Chro. 9. 25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stals of horses for his charets, and twelve thousand horsmen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‡ Or, mule or swift beasts. 28 Barly also and straw for the horses and ‡ dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

* Eccles. 47. 14, 15, 16. 29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome, and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol, and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons work-men and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1 Chro. 22. 3. 2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evill occurrent.

† Hebr. say. * 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22, 10. 5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my Name.

† Hebr. say. 6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto ‡ Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

† Hebr. heard, 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† Hebr. lend, 9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

† Hebr. cors. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

* Chap. 3. 12. 12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

‡ Or, tribute of men. 13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a ‡ levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levy.

* Chap. 4. 6. 15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

‡ Or, Gibelites, as Ezra. 3. 7. 18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‡ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

* 2 Chro. 3. 1. AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second month, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. built. 2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

‡ Or, wide dowes broad within, and narrow without, or skewed & closed. 3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

‡ Or, upon or joyning to. 4 And for the house he made ‡ windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‡ against the wall of the house he built

built † chambers round about: *against* the wals of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

† *Hebr.* floors.

† *Hebr.* ribs.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, & the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the wals of the house.

† *Hebr.* narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither, so that there was neither hammer nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

†*Hebr.* shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house ‡ with beams and boards of cedar.

‡ *Or*, the vault-beams, and the cielings with cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house five cubits high; and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them, then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the wals of the house within with boards of cedar, ‡ both the floor of the house, and the wals of the cieling; and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

‡ *Or*, from the floor of the house unto the wals, &c. *And so* verse. 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the wals with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ‡ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen

‡ *Or*, gourds.

† *Hebr.* openings of flowers

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in the breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† *Hebr.* fine up.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within § oracle he made two cherubims of † olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‡ *Or*, oyl. *Hebr.* trees of oyl.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * ‡ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched † the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25. 20.

‡ *Or*, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

† *Hebr.* the other wall.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† *Hebr.* openings of flowers.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‡ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‡ *Or*, five square.

32 The ‡ two doors also *were* of olive tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‡ *Or*, leaves of the doors.

† *Hebr.* openings of flowers.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive tree ‡ a fourth part *of the wall*.

‡ *Or*, four square.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

‡ *Or*, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‡ thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of judgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

† *Hebr.* ribs.

† *Hebr.* light against light.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

‡ *Or*, spaces and pilasters were square in prospect.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‡ doors and posts were square

ſquare with the windows: and light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‡ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thick beam were ‡ before them.

‡ *Or*, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar from † one ſide of the floor to the other.

‡ *Or*, according to them.

† *Hebr.* from floor to floor.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones, ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed ſtones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

† *Hebr.* the ſon of a widow woman.

14 He *was* † a widows ſon of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſdom and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† *Hebr.* faſhioned.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows, round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had pomegranates* alſo above, over againſt the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

*2 Chro. 3. 17.

21 * And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‡ Jachin; and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‡ Boaz.

‡ *That is*, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

‡ *That is*, in it is ſtrength.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

† *Hebr.* from his brim to his brim.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rows, when it was caſt.

* 2 Chro. 4. 3.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe: four cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 ¶ And every baſe had four brazen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the four corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver were underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axeltrees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

† *Hebr.* in the baſe.

33 And the work of the wheeles *was* like the work of a charet-wheel: their axeltrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four under-ſetters to the four corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† *Hebr.* nakedneſs.

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, on meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder.

40 And

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† *Hebr.* upon the face,

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases.

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea.

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of ‡ bright brasse.

‡ Or, made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† *Hebr.* in the thicknes of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all these vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

‡ *Hebr.* for the exceeding multitude

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

† *Hebr.* searched.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, & the spoons, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* of the doors of the inner house, ỹ most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† *Hebr.* ash-pans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things *which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* things of David.

* 2 Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 23 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

* 2 Chro. 5. 2.

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

† *Hebr.* princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in ỹ ‡ holy place before the oracle, & they were not seen without: and there they *are* unto this day.

† *Hebr.* heads. ‡ *Or,* ark, as 2 Chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‡ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel; when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5. ‡ *Or,* where.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said * that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

* 2 Chro. 6. 1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

* 2 Chro. 6. 13.

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart.

* 2 Mac. 2. 8.

24 Who

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael keep with thy ſervant David my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou haſt walked before me:

* Chap. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 12. † Heb. there ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

† Heb. onely if,

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day.

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‡ towards this place.

* Deut. 12. 11. ‡ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‡ towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

‡ Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‡ in this houſe:

‡ Or, towards.

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‡ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

‡ Or, habitation.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all ſ children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

† Heb. thy Name is called upon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD, † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

† Heb. the way of the city.

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, & their ſupplication, & maintain their ‡ cauſe.

‡ Or, right

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or neer:

* 2 Chro. 6. 36. Eccleſ. 7. 22. 1 John 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, & have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‡ cauſe,

‡ Or, right

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19, 6, .

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling

kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

† *Hebr.* fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may encline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require;

† *Hebr.* the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the LORD, for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe * the brazen altar *that was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

* 2 Chro. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes, and ſeven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they ‡ bleſſed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

‡ *Or,* thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſervants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yeerly ſolemn ſacrifices.* 26 *His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 2 Chro. 7.11.

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes, and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightneſſe, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever, * as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments, *and* my ſtatutes which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Ierem. 7. 14.

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

* 2 Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† *Hebr.* were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‡ Cabul unto this day.

‡ *That is,* diſpleaſing, or, ditty.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixſcore talents of gold.

15 And this *is* the reaſon of the levie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Milo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor, in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſmen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† *Hebr.* the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired.

20 *And*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

* Levit. 25.39. 22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

*2 Chro. 8.11. 24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her; then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. upon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. his.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His charets and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2 Chro. 9.1. Matt. 12. 42. Luk. 11. 31. AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words. 3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

† Hebr. standing. ‡ Or, butlers. 5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‡ cup bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. word. ‡ Or, sayings. † Hebr. thou hast wisdom added, & goodness to the fame. 6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‡ acts, and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*; and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which ỹ queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug-trees, † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

† Hebr. for tails. † Heb. a prop. * 2 Chro. 9.10.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoever* she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred three-score and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‡ governours of the country.

‡ Or, captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.1.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the † like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. hands.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‡ none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the daies of Solomon.

† Heb. so *Or*, there was no silver in them.

22 For the king *had* at sea a navie of Tarshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‡ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‡ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisdome.

† Hebr. sought the face of.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsmen: And he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, & with ỹ king at Ierusalem

*2 Chro. 1.14.

† *Hebr.* gave.

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 2 Chro. 1. 16. and 9. 28.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

† *Hebr.* and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came up and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† *Hebr.* by their hand,

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 and Ieroboam to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

* Deut. 27. 17. Eccluſ. 49. 19.

BVt king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women (‡ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

‡ *Or,* beſides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

* Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

* Iudges 2. 13.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

† *Hebr.* fulfilled not after.

6 And Solomon did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed unto their gods.

* Chap. 3. 5, 9.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, * which had appeared unto him twice,

* Chap. 6. 12.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

† *Hebr.* is with thee.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my covenant, and my ſtatutes which I have commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy ſervant.

* Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding, in thy daies I will not doit, for Davids thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſon.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy ſon, for David my ſervants ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake, which I have choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom.

* 2 Sam. 8. 14.

15 * For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the hoſt was gone up to bury the ſlain, after he had ſmitten every male in Edom:

16 (For ſix moneths did Joab remain there with all Iſrael, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt. Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his own wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſon, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

† *Hebr.* ſend me away.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that behold, thou ſeekeſt to go to thine own countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me go in any wiſe.

† *Hebr.* Not.

23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him up *another* adverſary, Rezon the ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

* 2 Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael all the daies of Solomon, beſide the miſchief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

*2 Chro. 13. 6.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand againſt the king.

† *Hebr.* cloſed.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift up *his* hand, againſt the king: Solomon built Millo *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

† *Hebr.* did work burden.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the houſe of Joſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelf with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Ierusalem sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my waies, to do that which is right in mine eies, and *to keep* my Statutes, and my Iudgements as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments, and my statutes:

* Chap. 11. 35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

† Hebr. lamp, or candle. 36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my waies, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

‡ Or, words, or things. 41 ¶ And the rest of the ‡ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

† Hebr. daies. *2 Chro. 9.30. 42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeers.

* Matth. 1.7. called Roboam. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers: and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

*2 Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* Chap. 11.40. 2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. * Chap. 10.7.

5 And he said unto them, depart yet for three daies, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

† Hebr. hardly. 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat. * Chap. 11,12.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem. † Hebr. strengthened

‡ *Or,* fell away.

19 So Iſrael ‡ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe, when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

* Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

* Chro. 11. 2.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the houſe of Iudah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſell, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Ieruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32. 8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Iudah, and he ‡ offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Bethel) ‡ ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‡ *Or,* went up to the altar, &c. ‡ *Or,* to ſacrifice.

33 So he ‡ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‡ *Or,* went up to the altar, &c. † *Heb.* to burn incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet, refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet: 31 who confirmeth his propheçie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‡ burn incenſe.

‡ *Or,* to offer.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Ioſiah by name, and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 Kings 23. 16.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying. this is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it, ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as it was before.

† *Heb.* the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his ſons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſons, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſaddled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak, and he ſaid unto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, *I am.*

15 Then

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

† *Hebr.* a word was

17 For †itwas ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe: as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobayed the mouth of the LORD and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee.

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſaddled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet, whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

† *Hebr.* broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſaddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torn the aſſe.

† *Hebr.* broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*, Alas my bother!

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD, againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† *Hebr.* returned &c. da.

† *Hebr.* filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſin unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut it off and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſick, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſon of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me, that * I ſhould be king over this people.

* Chap. 11 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‡ crackenels, and a ‡ cruſe of honey, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† *Hebr.* in thine hand. ‡ *Or*, cakes. ‡ *Or*, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Sniloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† *Hebr.* ſtood for hoarines

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold the wife of Ieroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall fain her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the door, that he ſaid, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

† *Hebr.* hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes;

9 But haſt done evill above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up, and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15, 29. * Chap. 21. 21. 2 kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine

own houſe; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, † Hebr. lay down. *were* two and twenty yeers: and he ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon * 1 Chro. 12. 13. reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

‡ Or, ſtanding images, or, ſtatues. 23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‡ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem;

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made. * Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings houſe. † Heb. runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of ‡ the Acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Aſa ſucceedeth him.* 9 *Aſas good reign.* 16 *The war between Baaſha and him cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.* 27 *Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs prophecy.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baaſhas wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Iudah. * 2 Chro. 11. 22.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‡ lamp in Ieruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalam: ‡ Or, candle,

5 Becauſe David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. * 2 Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the Acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. * 2 Chro. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Iudah. * 2 Chro. 14. 1.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his ‡ mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom. ‡ That is, grandmother,

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove, & Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron. * 2 Chro. 15. 16. † Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes,

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels. † Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the

the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of
* 2 Chro. 16, 2. his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold: come and break thy league with
† Heb. go up, Baasha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts which he had againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

† Heb. free, 22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation thorowout all Iudah (none *was* † exempted:) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Nevertheleſſe in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was
* Matth. 1. 8. called Ioram. buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. reigned. 25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Ieroboam † began to reign over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeer of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeer.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the ſon of Abijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baasha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baasha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he
* Chap. 14. 10. left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, until he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned: and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baasha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baasha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehues propheſie againſt Baasha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Eloh, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, ſucceeth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reign. 34 Ioſhuas curſe upon Hiel the builder of Ierichо.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baasha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baasha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat. * Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, * Chap. 14. 11. ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the * 2 Chro. 16. 1. kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baasha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Iehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baasha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixth yeer of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baasha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeers

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah. † Heb. which was over

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reign, aſſon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baasha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‡ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends ‡ Or, both his kinſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baasha † by Iehu the prophet. † Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſins of Baasha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reign ſeven dayes in Tirzah; and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taked, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill and called the name of the city which he built after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Hebr.* Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

† *Hebr.* was it a light thing, &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

* Josh. 6, 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to cherith, where the ravens feed him.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarepheth.* 17 *He raiseth the widows son.* 24 *The woman believeth him.*

AND † Elijah the Tishbite who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

† *Hebr.* Elijah. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias.

* Eccles. 48. 4. Jam. 5. 17

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Gee thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it come to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† *Hebr.* at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 5. 26. called Sarepta,

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said; Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the curse of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† *Hebr.* giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‡ *many* dayes.

‡ *Or*, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the curse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God! art thou

come

come unto me to call my ſin to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſon?

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me thy ſon. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow with whom I ſojourn, by ſlaying her ſon?

† *Hebr.* meaſured

21 And he †ſtretched himſelf upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoul come † into him again.

† *Hebr.* into his inward parts,

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſon liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab. by fire from heaven conviuceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, ſaying, Go, ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab, and I will ſend rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf unto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† *Hebr.* Obadiahu.

† *Hebr.* over his houſe.

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

† *Hebr.* Izabel.

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† *Hebr.* that we cut not off our ſilves. from the beaſt,.

6 So they divided the land between them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoon* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he can not finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael; But thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‡ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‡ *Or,* thoughts,

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but baals prophets *are* four hundred & fifty man.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† *Hebr.* the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the Prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under

‡ *Or,* anſwer.

‡ *Or,* hear.

‡ *Or,* leaped up and down at the altar.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‡ hear us: But there was no voice, nor any that ‡ anſwered: And they ‡ leapt upon the alter which was made.

† *Hebr.* with a great voice,

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‡ he is talking, or he is † purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

‡ *Or,* he meditateth.

† *Hebr.* hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till the blood guſhed out upon them

† *Hebr.* poured out blood upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they prophefied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice *that their was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor † any that regarded,

† *Hebr.* aſcending

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And al the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtons, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the
*Gen. 32. 28. LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy Name.
2 Kin. 17. 34. 32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went. 35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fel, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God

‡ Or, apprehend. 40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‡ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee

‡ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of rain. up, eat and drink, for there *is* ‡ a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he

† Hebr. die, or binde. ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrace of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beerſheba: 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel: 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a Juniper tree: and he requeſted † for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough, now, O LORD, take away my life: for *I am* not better then my fathers.

† Hebr. for his life.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, a laid him down again.

† Hebr. bolſter.

7 And the angel of th LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched nim, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat forty daies and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with a ſword: and * I, *even* I onely am left, and they ſeek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire; and after a fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts, becauſe the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword, and I, *even* I onely am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus:

scus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

* Luke 4.2. called Enseus.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

* 1 Kings 19.15, 17. Eccluss. 48 8

18 * Yet ‡ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11.4. ‡ Or, I will leave.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father, and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Hebr. go, return

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. desireable

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. kept not back from him,

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at ŷ first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And ŷ messengers departed, & brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. *are* at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said; Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message, (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‡ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‡ Set *your selves in aray*. And they set *themselves in aray* against the city.

† Hebr. word. ‡ Or, tents. ‡ Or, place the engines: and they placed engines. ‖ Hebr. approached.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I wil deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‡ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

‡ Or, servants. † Hebr. binde, or, tye,

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them; and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsmen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses, and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: & we will fight against them in the plain; *and* surely we shall be stronger then

† Hebr. that was fallen,

then they. And he harkened to their voice, and did ſo.

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* to the war with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‡ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids. but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‡ *Or,* were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeventh day the battell was joyned; and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand foot-men in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left. and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‡ into an inner chamber.

‡ *Or,* from chamber to chamber. *hib.* into a chamber within a chamber,

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, now we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loins, & ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, Is he yet alive; he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets, ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† *Hebr.* ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried unto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battell and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† *Hebr.* weigh.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there: † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him. So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*, thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

† *Hebr.* he was not.

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhal go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22, 34.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heavy, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a gardan of herbs, becauſe it *is* neer unto mine houſe, and I wil give thee for it a better vineyard then *it*, or if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† *Hebr.* be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heavy, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I wil not give thee the inheritence of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or elſe, if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou now govern the kingdom of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people.

† *Hebr.* in the top of the people.

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou dideſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and

and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them. *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Aaiſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezeelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evill in the ſight of the LORD.

* 1 Kin. 14. 10. 1 Kin. 9. 8. * 1 Sam. 25. 22. 21 Behold, * I will bring evill upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

* Chap. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 3. * 1 Kings 9. 36. ‡ Or, ditch 22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

23 * And of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the ‡ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

‡ Or, incited. 25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‡ ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evill in his daies, *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evill upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth-Gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Iehoſhaphats good reign.* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evill reign.*

AND * they continued three yeer without war between Syria and Iſrael. * 1 Chron. 18. 1. &c.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeer, that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came down to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtil, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?) † Hebr. ſilent from taking it.

4 And he ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes. * 2 Kings 3. 7.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up, for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the ſon of Imlah) by whom we may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

‡ Or, Eunuch. 9 Then the king of Iſrael called an † officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah, the ſon of Imlah.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſat each on his throne, having put on their ropes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them. † Hebr. door.

11 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, untill thou have conſumed them.

12 And al the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhal I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing, but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hils, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he ſaid, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

‡ *Or,* deceive.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‡ perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, & ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: Go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah went neer, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

* 2 Chro. 18.23.

‡ *Or, from* chamber to chamber. *heb.* chumber in a chamber,

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day when thou ſhalt go ‡ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the goverſin a chamnour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſon:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, ſ LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

‡ *Or,* when he was to diſguiſe himſelf and enter into the battell.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, ‡ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

† *Hebr.* in his ſimplicity

33 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

† *Hebr.* joynts & the breſt-plate.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto ſ driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, & carry me out of ſ hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† *Hebr.* made ſick

35 And the battell † increaſed that day, and the king was ſtayed up in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midſt of the charet.

† *Hebr.* aſcended,

† *Hebr.* boſome,

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſun, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and ‡ was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† *Hebr.* came,

38 And one waſhed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD, which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa, began to reign over Iudah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* 2 Chro. 20.31.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neverthleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

‡ *Or,* had ten ſhips,

48 Iehoſhaphat ‡ made ſhips of Tarſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab unto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeer of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeers over Iſrael.

52 And he did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according unto al that his father had done.

The

The ſecond book of the KINGS, Commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth, 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-Zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitying the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3.5.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down throw a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb. what was of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid unto the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered and ſaid unto him; O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came, and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants, be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeer of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, becauſe he had no ſon.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Eliſhahs requeſt, is taken up by a fiery charet into heaven 12 Eliſha, dividing Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowleged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Eliah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters. 23 Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Elijah.

ANd it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Eliſha from Gilgal.

* Luk. 3. 27. called Eliſeus.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: And Eliſha ſaid unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth,

liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſons of the prophets went, and ſtood † to view afar off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

† *Hebr.* in ſight, *or*, over againſt.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, ſo that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Aſk what I ſhall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee let a double portion of thy ſpirit be upon me.

† *Hebr.* thou haſt done hard in aſking.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *nevertheleſſe*, if thou ſee me, *when* I am taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo unto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be ſo.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirl-winde into heaven.

* Eccluſ. 48. 9. 1 Mach. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſmen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up alſo the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † bank of Iordan.

† *Hebr.* lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went over.

15 And when the ſons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themſelves to the ground before him.

* Verſ. 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Behold now, there be with thy ſervants fifty † ſtrong men, let them go, we pray thee, and ſeek thy maſter, leſt peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and caſt him upon † ſome mountain, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

† *Hebr.* ſons of ſtrength. †*Heb.* one of the mountains.

17 And when they urged him till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he ſaid unto them, Did I not ſay unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth but the water *is* naught and the ground † barren.

† *Hebr.* caſting to miſcarry.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters, there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and ſaid unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhee-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iehorams reign.* 4 *Meſha rebelleth.* 6 *Iehoram with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory.* 21. *The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to ſpoil are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſon, raiſeth the ſiege.*

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelve yeers,

2 And he wrought evill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† *Hebr.* ſtatue.

3 Nevertheleſſe, he cleaved unto the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepmaſter, and rendred unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Jehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1 Kings 22. 4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go up? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeven daies journey: and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† *Hebr.* at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha

is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye & your cattell, & your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choyce city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones.

† *Hebr.* grieve.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meat-offerings was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† *Hebr.* were cryed together.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

† *Hebr.* gird himself with a girdle.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

† *Hebr.* destroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‡ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

‡ *Or*, they smote in it, even smiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† *Hebr.* untill he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl.* 8 *He giveth a son to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead son.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOw there cryed a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‡ borrow not a few.

‡ *Or*, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came & told the man of God: and he said, Go sell the oyl, & pay thy ‡ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‡ *Or*, creditor.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† *Hebr.* there was a day. † *Hebr.* laid hold on him.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care: What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to ỹ time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

* Gene. 18. 10. † *Hebr.* set-time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? It is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† *Hebr.* peace.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant; Drive, and go forward: † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† *Hebr.* restrain not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† *Hebr.* by his feet.

† *Hebr.* bitter.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: If thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, not † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

† *Hebr.* attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therfore, & shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, & lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, & the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house † too and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† *Hebr.* once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, & the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot.

† *Hebr.* evill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, & brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, & full eares of corn ‡ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‡ *Or, in his scrip, or garment.*

43 And his servitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

* John. 6. 11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman by the report of a captive maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha, sending him to Iordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, grameth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‡ honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‡ deliverance unto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† *Hebr.* before.

‡ *Or,* gracious. *hebr.* lifted up, or accepted in countenance.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

‡ *Or,* victory.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

† *Hebr.* was before.

† *Hebr.* before.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

† *Hebr.* gather in.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† *Hebr.* in the hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when ŷ king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? Wherfore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying,

saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and he went away, & said, Behold, I † thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, ‖ and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

† Hebr. said, or I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c. ‖ Hebr. move up & down.

12 *Are* not ‡ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‡ Or, Amana.

13 And his servant came neer and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash & be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

* Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto ỹ LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon, when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ‡ a little way.

‡ Or, a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

† Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‡ tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

‡ Or, secret place.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou* Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

† Hebr. not hither, or thither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with* thee, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth woman to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too straight for us:

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

† Hebr. iron.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‡ camp.

‡ Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king, but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

† Hebr. No.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets: and a † great hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

† Hebr. heavie.

‡ Or, miniſter.

15 And when the ‡ ſervant of the man of God was riſen early, and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city both with horſes and charets: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas, my maſter how ſhall we do?

16 And he anſwered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us *are* more then they that *be* with them.

* 2 Chro. 32. 7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek. But he led them to Samaria.

† Hebr. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe, when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bowe? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter. ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it untill an aſſes head was ſold for fourſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord, O king.

‡ Or, let not the Lord ſave thee.

27 And he ſaid, ‡ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſon to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53.

29 So * we boiled my ſon, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſon.

† Hebr. other.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had ſackcloth within upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſon of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the door, and hold him faſt at the door: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeve the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flour *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

† Hebr. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning upon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, we will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live: and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, ſome † miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go tell the kings houſhold.

† Hebr. we ſhall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

† *Hebr.* in it.

14 They took therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go, and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flour was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flour for a ſhekel ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid; Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite having left her countrey ſeven yeers to avoid the feren arned famine, for Eliſhas miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reign in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Ieloram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reign. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THEN ſpake Eliſha unto the woman (* whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeers.

* Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven yeers.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe, as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſon, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‡ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now.

‡ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent † with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſon Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† *Hebr.* and let it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evill that thou wilt do unto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſervant a dog, that he ſhould do this great things? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

* 2 Chro. 21. 4.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jeruſalem.

† *Hebr.* reigned.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah for David his ſervants ſake,* as he promiſed to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

† Hebr. candle, or, lamp.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written into the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chro. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſon in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſon of Ahab, to the war againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah went down to ſee Joram the ſon of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Hebr. wounded

CHAP. IX.

1 *Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *The prophet having done his meſſage, fleeth.* 11 *Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem.* 30 *Proud Iezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and pour it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1 Kings 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt were ſitting: and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oyl on his head, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the blood of my ſervants the prophets, and the blood of all the ſervants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1 Kings 21. 15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

* 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 22.

* 1 Kings 16. 3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, and *one* ſaid unto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell us now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Jehu † is king.

† Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Joram. (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 but * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu ſaid, if it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8. 29.

† Hebr. Iehoram.

† Hebr. Imore, † Hebr. let no eſcaper go, &c.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to ſee Joram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he ſpied the company of Jehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Joram ſaid, Take an horſman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

‡ Or, marching

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, & cometh not again: † Hebr. and the ‡ driving is like the driving of Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth † furiouſly.

† Hebr. in madneſſe.

21 And

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Hebr. binde.

† Hebr. found.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bowe.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his charet.

† Hebr. bowed.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

*2 Kings 21. 29.

† Hebr. bloods.

‡ Or, portion.

26 * Surely I have seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‡ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; *and they did so* at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Iudah.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

‡ Or, chamberlains.

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‡ eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses, and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* 1 Kings 21. 23.

37 And the carcase of Iezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah.* 12 *At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sins.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: & Iehu wrote letters & sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Hebr. unto them.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

† Hebr. for me.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If *ye be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men, your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1 Kings 21. 29.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

‡ Or, accountance.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his † kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

† Hebr. house of acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* he was at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Hebr. a shearing house of heards.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men: neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is: If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

† *Hebr.* found.
† *Hebr.* blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore, call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting; for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtility, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Hebr.* sanctifie.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‡ full from one end to another.

‡ *Or*, so full *that they* stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

† *Hebr.* mouth.

† *Hebr.* statues

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

† *Hebr.* observed not.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

† *Hebr.* to cut off the ends.

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‡ even Gilead and Bashan.

† *Hebr.* toward the rising of the sun.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

‡ *Or*, even to Gilead and Bashan.

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

† *Hebr.* the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash being saved by Iehosheba his aunt, from Athaliahs massacre of the seed-royall, is hid six yeers in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeer nominateth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed-royall.

* 2 Chron. 22. 10.
† *Hebr.* seed of the kingdom.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Jorams, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeer Iehoiada sent, and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

* 2 Chron. 23. 1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ‡ that it be not broken down.

‡ *Or*, from breaking up.

7 And two ‡ parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‡ *Or*, companies.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about every man with his wapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

Hebr. bands.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest,

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

† *Hebr.* let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Johoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* § kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 17 *Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Iehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

* 2 Chro. 24. 1. IN * the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty years reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

‡ *Or,* holy things. *Heb.* holinesses.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‡ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account,* † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

† *Hebr.* the mony of the souls of his estimation.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

† *Hebr.* ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

† *Hebr.* in the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priest that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* threshold

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‡ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‡ *Or,* secretary. † *Hebr.* bound up.

11 And they gave the money being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* strought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it.*

† *Hebr.* went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowels of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things, that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and al that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in † the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‡ *Or,* Bethmillo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeeded him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.

† *Hebr.* in the twentieth yeer, and third yeer

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

† *Hebr.* walked after.

2 And he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkned unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† *Hebr.* as yesterday, *and* third day, he walked.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.)

† *Hebr.* stood.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsmen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroied them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† *Hebr.* make thine hand to ride,

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, til thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived and stood up on his feet.

† *Hebr.* went down. * Eccles. 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† *Hebr.* face.

24 So Hazael the king of Assyria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† *Hebr.* returned and took.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Iehoash, is overcome, and spoiled. 15 Jeroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

* 2 Chro. 25. 1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein * Deu. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20. the LORD commanded, saying, * the fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

‡ Or, the rock. 7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‡ Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fal, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

† Hebr. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therfore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethshemeth, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Hebr. was smitten. 12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoath, the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* 2 Chro. 25. 27. 19 * Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

* 2 Chro. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah. 21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* sixteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher. * Mat. 16 39. 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel; *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Ielu his generation reigning ill, is slain by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengthned himself by Pul.* 21 *Pekoliah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slain by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-Pileser, and slain by Hoshea.* 32 *Iothams good reign.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Iudah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Iotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, & reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* Chap. 10. 30. 12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias. † *Hebr.* a moneth of dayes. 13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah, becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

* 1 Chro 5. 26. 19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

‡ *Or*, caused to come forth. 20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtaied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Jion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the ſon of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* 2 Chro. 27. 1. 32 ¶ * In the ſecond year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Jotham the ſon of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jeruſha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz afflicted by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Uriah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He ſpoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2 Chro. 28. 1. IN * the ſeventeenth year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſon to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

* Iſa. 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Jeruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſervant, and thy ſon: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkned unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt Damaſcus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

† *Hebr.* Dammeſek. 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Urijah the prieſt made *it* againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† *Hebr.* which were his.

14 And he brought alſo the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the prieſt, ſaying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offerings, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offerings, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the brazen altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones:

18 And the covert for the ſabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the king of Judah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoſhea his wicked reign.* 3 *Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their ſins, is captivated.* 24 *The ſtrange Nations, which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoſhea the ſon of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Iſrael nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came up Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and † gave him ‡ preſents.

† *Hebr.* tendred, ‡ *Or,* tribute.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeers.

6 * In the ninth yeer of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyra took Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halath, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18.10.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the king of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them up † images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

† *Hebr.* ſtatues.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn ye from your evill wayes, and keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes, according to al the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of al * Jer. 18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithſtanding they would not hear, but * hardned their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31.27.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

* Exod. 32.8. † Kin. 12.28.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and uſed divination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evill in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 There-

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Iudah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not ỹ LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the god of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the god of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the god of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how, they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‡ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shal fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their sins.* 13 *Sennacherib invading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to revolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe, in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And

* Gen. 32. 28.
* 1 King. 18. 31.
* Judges 6. 10.
* 2 Chro. 28. 27. & 29. 1. he is called Ezekiahs, Mat. 1. 9.
† *Hebr.* statues.
* Numb. 21. 8.
† *Hebr.* from after him.
† *Hebr.* Gazah.
* Chap. 17. 5.

* Zeph. 1. 5.
‡ *Or,* who carried them away from thence.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it: *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is * Chap. 17. 6. *the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear, *them*, nor do *them*.

* 2 Chro. 32. 1. Isa. 36. 1. Eccle. 48. 18. 13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did † Senacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

† Hebr. Sanherib. 14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

† Hebr. heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Helkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‡ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

‡ Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

‡ Or, talkest. † Hebr. word of the lips.

20 Thou ‡ sayest (but *they are but* † vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‡ Or, but counsell and strength *are* for the war.

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staffe of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egipt unto all that trust on him.

† Hebr. trustest thee.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

‡ Or, hostages.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‡ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants, in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me*, to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung and drink † their own pisse with you?

† Hebr. the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‡ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‡ cistern:

‡ Or, seek my favour, *heb.* make with me a blessing.

‡ Or, pit.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‡ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

‡ Or, deceiveth

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? Have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND * it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. * Isaiah 37. 1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders

elders of the priest covered with sackcloth, to Esai the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‡ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‡ *Or*, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Hebr.* found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And *Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

* Luk. 3. 4. called. Esaias.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† *Hebr.* given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him. The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel,

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‡ forrest of his Carmel.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

† *Hebr.* the tall. nes, &c.

‡ *Or*, the forrest *and* his fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk strang waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‡ besieged places.

‡ *Or*, fenced.

25 ‡ Hast thou not heard long a go, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‡ *Or*, hast thou not heard *how* I have made it long ago, *and* formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities *to be* ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* § grass on the house tops, & as *corn* blasted before it be grown up.

† *Hebr.* short of hand.

27 But I know thy ‡ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‡ *Or*, sitting.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears; therefore I wil put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† *Hebr.* the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and† they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† *Hebr.* the escaping.

32 Therfore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, and hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* Isa. 37. 36. tob. 1. 21. eccln. 48. 24. 1. Mac. 7. 41. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of ‡ Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

‡ Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder hath notice of his treasures. 14 Esaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

* 2 Chro. 32.24. Isa. 38.1.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ‡ Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

‡ Hebr. give charge concerning thine house.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept ‡ sore.

‡ Hebr. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‡ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‡ Or, city.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy daies fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

* Ecclus. 48.24. Isa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cryed unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the ‡ diall of Ahaz.

‡ Hebr. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

* Isa. 39. 1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkned unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‡ precious things, the silver and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‡ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‡ Or, spicery. ‡ Or, jewels. Hebr. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day * shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Jer. 27. 19.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‡ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my daies?

‡ Or, shall there not be peace and truth

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, &c. and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Iosiah is made king.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fiftie and five yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

* 2 Chro. 33. 1.

2 And he did *that which was* evill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, & served them.

* Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my Name.

* Jere. 32. 34. * 2 Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, * In this house, and in Jerusalem which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever:

* 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them,

them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkned not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſin with his idols,

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* evill upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his ears ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* upſide down.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they have done that *which was* evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Iudah to ſin in doing that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſin that he ſinned, are they not written in the book of the Cronicles of the kings of Iudah.

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the gardan of Uzza: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign: and he reigned two yeers in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerved the idoles that his father ſerved, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew al them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

25 And he was buried in his ſepulchre in the gardan of Uzza, and * Iosiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* Ier. 15. 4.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11.

† *Hebr.* he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

† *Hebr.* from mouth to mouth.

* 2 Chro. 33. 20.

* Matth. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Iosiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeer in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, ♀ daughter of Adajah of Boſcath.

* 2 Chro. 34. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, the ſon of Meſhullam the Scribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high prieſt, that he may ſum the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† *Hebr.* threshold

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, & maſons, and to buy timber, and hewen ſtone to repair the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high prieſt ſaid unto Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* melted.

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſon of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book, that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe our fathers have not hearkned unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon *of* Tikuah, the ſon of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe. Now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem,

† *Hebr.* garments

‡ Or, in the ſecond part

lem, in ‡ the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpeak againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo have heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſiah cauſeth the book to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the LORD. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was fore propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemn paſſeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Ioſiah provoking Pharaoh Necho is ſlain at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Necho, who made Iehoiakim king. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reign.

* 2 Chro. 34.30.

AND the * king ſent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the prieſts, and the prophets, all the people † both ſmall and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. from ſmall even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book; and all the people ſtood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high prieſt, and the prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoſt of heaven: and he burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kidron, & carried † aſhes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous † Hebr. ceaſed to ceaſe. † Hebr. Chemarim. priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burn incenſe in the high places in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ieruſalem: them alſo that burnt incenſe unto Baal, to the ſun, and to the moon, and to the ‡ planets, and to all the hoſt of heaven.

‡ Or, twelve ſignes, or conſtellations.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and caſt the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

* Chap. 24. 21.7.

7 And he brake down the houſes of the Sodomites that *were* by the houſe of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† Hebr. houſes.

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the prieſts had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Joſhua the governour of the city: which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Nevertheleſſe, the prieſts of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſon or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horſes that the kings of Iudah had given to the ſun, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‡ chamberlain, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the chariots of the ſun with fire.

‡ Or, eunuch, or officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‡ brake them down from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5. ‡ Or, run from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‡ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‡ That is, the mount of olives. * 1 Kings 11.7.

14 And he brak in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bons of men.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelf, he ſpied the ſepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and ſent and took the bons out of the ſepulchers, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

* 1 King 13.2.

17 Then he ſaid, What title *is* that that I ſee? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the

sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‡ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

† Or, sacrificed.

21 And the king commanded al the people, saying, *Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this book of the covenant.

* 2 Chro. 35. 1. 2. Esd. 1. 1

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the daies of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the daies of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

* Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‡ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‡ Or, Teraphim.

* Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

† Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

* 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and al that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his daies, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

* 2 Chro. 35. 20.

30 And his servants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2 Chro. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‡ that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‡ Or, because he reigned. † Hebr. set a mulct upon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Iosiah king, in the room of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and took Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Matt. 1. 11. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Iehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27. † Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Iudah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to rain, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done:

10 ¶ * As

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‡ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‡ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong, and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach adva nceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for § people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about:) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave † judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth, (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‡ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse; and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, & the three keepers of § dor.

19 And out of the city he took an ‡ officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‡ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them,

* Dan. 1.1. † Hebr. came into siege.

‡ Or, eunuchers.

* Chap. 20.12. Isa. 39.6.

*2 Chro. 36.10. Esth. 2.6. ‡ Or, eunuches.

* Ier. 37.1. & 52.1

* Ver. 3. & 52.4

* Ierem. 52.6.

§ people of the land, Hebr. the people of the land.

† Hebr. spake judgement with him.

† Hebr. made blinde.

‡ Or, chief marshal.

† Hebr. fallen away.

* 1 Kings 7.15. Ierem. 52.17.

† Hebr. the one sea.

† Hebr. threshold.

‡ Or, eunuch.

‡ Hebr. saw the kings face.

‡ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was carried away out of their land.

* Ier. 40.5,9. 22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Saphan, ruler.

* Ier. 40.7. 23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Heb. of the kingdom 25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of the ſeed-royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. * Ier. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelft moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

† Heb. good things with him 28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his priſon graments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſons of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſons of Ham.* 17 *The ſons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſons.* 32 *The ſons of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,

* Gen. 5.3,9.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Iapheth.

* Gen. 10.2. 5 ¶ * The ſons of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‡ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‡ Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies. 7 And the ſons of Iavan: Eliſhah: and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‡ Dodanim.

‡ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies. 8 ¶ The ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſons of Cuſh, Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10.8. 10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludin and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2.23. 13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt born, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hivite, & the Arkite, & ŷ Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

* Gen. 10.23 & 11.10. 17 ¶ The ſons of * Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‡ Meſhech.

‡ Or, Mash. gen. 10. 23. 18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

‡ Heb. is, divided. 19 And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of the one *was* ‡ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

* Gen. 10.26. 20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Ebimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Ioktan.

* Luke 3.34. 24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Gen. 11.15. 25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

* Gen. 11.15. 26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

* Gen. 17.5. 27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

* Gen. 16.15. 28 The ſons of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.

* Gen. 25.12, 3. 29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

* Gen. 16.11. * Gen. 25 13.to 17 30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‡ Hadad, and Tema,

‡ Or, Hadar. Gen. 31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael.

Gen. 25.1,4. 32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Ioksan, Sheba and Dedan.

33 And the ſons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.

* Gen. 36.9,10. 34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

‡ Or, Zepho. Gen. 35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

‡ Or, Heman, Gen. 36.12. 36 The ſons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‡ Zephi, and Gatam, and Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

Gen. 36. 22. 37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

‡ Or, Alvan, Gen. 36. 23. 38 And the ſons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

‡ or, Sepho, Gen. 36. 23. 39 And the ſons of Lotan: Hori, and ‡ Homam, and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

* Chap. 2.31. 40 The ſons of Shobal: ‡ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‡ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſons of Zibeon: Aia, and Anah.

41 The ſons of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſons

‡ Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36. 26.

ſons of Diſhon: ‡ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, and ‡ Iakan. The ſons of Diſhon: Uz, & Aran

‡ Or, Ahan. Gen. 36. 27.

43 ¶ Now theſe are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſon of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

* Gen. 36. 31.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſon of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of ŷ Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

* Gen. 36. 37.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‡ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was ‡ Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‡ Or, Hadar. Gen. 36. 39.

‡ Or, Pau. Gen. 36. 39.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Ietheth,

* Gen. 36. 40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſons of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 21 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hur.

THeſe are ŷ ſons of ‡ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Iſſachar, & Zebulum,

‡ Or, Iacob. * Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5. and 35. 18, 22 & 46. 8, &c.

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſons of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt born of Iudah was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

* Gen. 38, 3. and 46. 12.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah were five.

* Gen. 38. 2.

5 The ſons of * Pharez: Hezron, & Hamuel.

* Gen. 38, 29. 30. mat. 1. 3.

6 And the ſons of Zerah, ‡ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‡ Dara. Five of them in all.

* Ruth 4. 18.

7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‡ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

‡ Or, Zabdi, Ioſh. 7. 1 * 1 Kings 4. 31.

8 And the ſons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, ŷ were born unto him: Ierahmeel, and ‡ Ram, & ‡ Chelubai.

‡ Or, Duda.

10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

‡ Or, Achan. * Ioſh. 6. 19. & 7. 1, 25.

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

‡ Or, Aram, Mat. 1. 3.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe,

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begat his firſt born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‡ Shimma the third,

* 1 Sam. 16. 9.

‡ Or, Shamma. 1 Sam. 16. 9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſon of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſons *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

* Exod. 31. 2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threeſcore yeers old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

† Hebr. took.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram, with the towns of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged* to the ſons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

* Num. 32, 41. deut. 3. 14. Ioſh. 13. 30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſher the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſons of Ierahmeel the firſt born of Hezron, were Ram the firſt born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* ŷ mother of Onam.

27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt born of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai and Iada. And the ſons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And ŷ name of the wife of Abiſhur, *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſons of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſons of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters; and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Jatha.

35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Iatha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

* Chap. 11. 11.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleaſah.

40 And Aleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begat Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt born, which

‡ Or, Caleb, v. 18. * Ruth 4. 19.

was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaap.

48 Maacha Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaap the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.

* Josh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ These where the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

‡ Or, Reaia, chap. 4. 2.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, ‡ Haroe, *and* ‡ half of the Manahethites.

‡ Or, half of the Menuchites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishrahites: of them came the Zareathites and the Esthaulites.

or, Hasshammenuchoth.

54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem; and the Netophathites, ‡ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‡ Or, Atrites, or crowns of the house of Joab.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

* Judges 1. 16. * Jer. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first born, * Ammon of Ahinoam the * Jesreelitesse: the second, ‡ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

* 2 Sam. 3. 2. * Josh. 15. 56. ‡ Or. Chileab. 2 Sam. 3. 3

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

* 2 Sam. 3. 4. * 2 Sam. 5. 14.

3 The fifth, Shephatia, of Abital, the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

‡ Or. Shammua 2 Sam. 5. 14. ‡ Or, Bethsabe. 2 Sam. 11. 3. ‡ Or, Eliam. 2 Sa. 11. 3. ‡ Or, Eliuma, 2 Sa. 5. 15 ‡ Or, Beliada, 2 Chron. 17. 7. * 2 Sam. 13. 1. * 1 Kings 11. 43. & 15. 8, &c.

4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‡ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‡ Bathshua the daughter of ‡ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‡ Elishama and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‡ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son *was* * Rehoboam: ‡ Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son:

11 Joram his son: ‡ Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:

12 Amaziah his son: Azariah his son: Jotham his son:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:

14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*: the first born, ‡ Johanan, the second ‡ Joakim, the third ‡ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

‡ Or, Vzziah. 2 Kings 15. 30.

16 And the sons of ‡ Ioakim: * Ieconiah his son ‡ Zedekiah his son.

‡ Or, Ioachaz. 2 Kings 23. 30.

17 ¶ And the sons of ‡ Ieconiah: Assir, † Salathiel * his son.

‡ Or, Eliakim. 2 Kings 23 34.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

‡ Or, Mathania 2 Kings 24. 17.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

* Matth. 1. 12. ‡ Or, Iehoiachin, 2 Kings 24. 6.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

‡ Or, Coniah, 2 Kings 24. 8.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Shemaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

Ezrem. 22. 22.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

† Heb. Shealtiel. 2 Kings 24. 17.

being his uncle. * Matth. 1. 12. † *Hebr.* Hizkijah.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Asher the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‡ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

* Gen. 38 29. & 46. 12.

2 And ‡ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These ere the families of the Zorathites.

‡ Or, Shobal, chap. 2. 9.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

or, Caleb, 1. 18. ‡ Or, Haroe, chap. 2. 52.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.

* Chap. 2. 24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‡ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

‡ That is, sorrowful.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and *y* thou wouldest † keep me from evil, *y* it may not grieve me. And God granted him *y* which he requested.

† Hebr. if thou wilt, &c. † Hebr. do me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat

‡ Or, Abiam. 1 Kin. 15. 1. ‡ Or. Azar. 2 Chr. 22. 6. & 21. 17.

begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton
12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‡ Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rachah.
13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſons of Othniel, ‡ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah; and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the ‡ valley of ‡ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.
15 And the ſons of Caleb, the ſon of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſons of Elah, ‡ even Kenaz.
16 And the ſons of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.
17 And the ſons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.
18 And his wife ‡ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And the ſons of his wife ‡ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Nahum, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the ſons of Simeon *were*: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah,* the ſons of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.
22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozebah, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.
23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The ſons of Simeon *were*: ‡ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul
25 Shallum his ſon, Mibſam his ſon, Miſhma his ſon.
26 And the ſons of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.
27 And Shimei *had* ſixteen ſons, and ſix daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.
28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual.
29 And at ‡ Biſha, and at Ezem, and at ‡ Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‡ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities unto § reign of David.
32 And their villages *were*: ‡ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto ‡ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‡ genealogie:
34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſon of Amiſhiah,
35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſon of Ioſibia, the ſon of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Iedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah.
38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.
40 And they found fat paſture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.
42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſons of Iſhi.
43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity.* 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their ſin.*

NOw the ſons of Reuben, the firſt born of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt born; but for as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſons of Ioſeph, the ſon of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.
2 For * Iudah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‡ rulers, but the birth-right was Ioſephs.)
3 * The ſons, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt born of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pailu, Ezron, and Carmi.
4 The ſons of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſon: Shimei his ſon:
5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſon: Baal his ſon:
6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‡ Tilgath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.
7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Ieiel, and Zechariah,
8 And Bela the ſon of Azah, the ſon of ‡ Shema, the ſon of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.
9 And eaſtward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorow out all the eaſt *land* of Gilead.
11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Bashan, unto Salcah.
12 Ioel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were*: Michael, and Meſhullam, and

‡ Or, the city of Nahath.
‡ Or, Hathath and Meonothai, who begat, &c.
‡ Or, inhabitants of the valley.
† That is, craftſmen.
‡ Or, Yknaz.
‡ Or, the jeweller.
‡ Or, Iehuiah, mentioned before.
* Gen. 38.1.5.
‡ Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6.15.
† Hebr. into.
* Ioſh. 19.2.
‡ Or, Bela. Ioſh. 19.3
‡ Or, Eltolad. Ioſh. 19.4
‡ Or, Hazar-Suſa. Ioſh. 19.5
‡ Or, Ether. Ioſh. 19.7
‡ Or, Baalath-Beer Ioſh. 19.8
‡ Or, as they divided themſelves by nations among them.
* Gen. 35.22. & 49.4.
* Gen. 49. 9. 10. * Micah 5.2. mat. 2.6.
‡ Or, prince.
* Gen. 46.9. ex. 6.14. num. 26.5
‡ Or, Tiglath-Pilneſer. 2 Kings 15.29. & 16.7.
‡ Or, Shemaiah. Verſ. 4.
* Ioſh. 13.15.16
† Hebr. upon all the face of the eaſt.
* Ioſh. 13.11.

Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſon of Iaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Ieſhiſhai, the ſon of Iahdo, the ſon of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſon of Abdiel, the ſon of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe, and ſkilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſe from Baſhan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he caried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, & Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP VI.

1 *The ſons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the prieſts unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the prieſts and Levites.*

THE ſons of Levi: * ‡ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the prieſts office in the * temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‡ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captivity* * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſons of Levi: * ‡ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath: *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, * Zimmah his ſon,

21 ‡ Ioah his ſon, ‡ Iddo his ſon, Zerah his ſon, Ieaterai his ſon.

22 The ſons of Kohath: ‡ Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon,

23 Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon,

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, ‡ Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon,

27 Eliab his ſon, Ieroam his ſon, Elkanah his ſon.

28 And the ſons of Samuel: the firſt-born, ‡ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shemei his ſon, Uzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon.

31 And theſe *are they*, whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * ark had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children of the ſons of the Kohathites, Hemana ſinger: the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of * Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah.

38 The

---

* Chap. 27. 29.
† Heb. their goings forth.
* 2 Kings 15. 5, 32.
† Heb. ſons of valour.
* Geneſ. 25. 15.
† Heb. led captive.
† Heb. ſouls of men, as Numb. 31. 35.
† Heb. men of names.
* 2 Kings 17. 7.
* 2 Kings 15. 19.
* 2 Kings 17. 6.
* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 17. ‡ Or, Gerſhom, Verſ. 16.
* Levit. 10. 1.
* 1 Sam. 15. 27.
† Heb. in the houſe.
* 2 Chr. 3 1 King. 6
‡ Or, Meſhullam. 1 Chron. 9. 11.
* Nehem. 11. 11.
* 2 Kings 25. 18.
* Exod. 6 17.
‡ Or, Gerſhon, v. 1.
* Ver. 43.
‡ Or, Ethan.
Ver. 43.
‡ Or, Adaia,
Ver. 41.
‡ Or, Izhar, v. 2, 18.
* See 35. & 36. ver.
‡ Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1. 1
‡ Called alſo Ioel, ver. 33 & 1 Sam. 8
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Heb. ſtood,
* Exod. 6 24.

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‡ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

‡ *Or*, Kuſhaiah.

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah.

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

* Levit. 1.9. * Exod. 30.7. 49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered * upon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon.

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gave to Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs.

‡ *Or*, Holan, Ioſh. 21.15. 58 And ‡ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs.

‡ *Or*, Ain, Ioſh. 21. 16. 59 And ‡ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geda with her ſuburbs, and ‡ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities thorowout their families *were* thirteen cities.

‡ *Or*, Amon. Ioſh. 21. 18.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.

* Ioſh. 21.5.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhon thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Vnto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot thorow out their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* Ioſh. 21.7.36.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, the cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* Ioſh. 21.21 67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs.

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhon *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Kehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the eaſt ſide of Iordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‡ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs.

‡ *Or*, Bezer. Ioſh. 21. 36.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar,* 6 *Of Benjamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh.* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſons of Aſher.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, four.

* Geneſ. 46.13.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmi, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

Num. 26. 23. * 2 Sam. 24.1,2,9.

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons

ſons of Izrahiah, Michal, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

* Gen. 46.21. 6 ¶ *The ſons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and four.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iadiael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharthiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred, ſouldiers fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‡ Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſons of ‡ Aher.

‡ *Or*, Iri, ver. 7. ‡ *Or*, Ahiram, numb. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

* 1 Sam. 12.11. 17 And the ſons of Ulam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammolecketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida *were*: Ahiam, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah: and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shutelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah)

25 And Repha *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, and Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 ‡ Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon. ‡ *Or*, Nun, Num 13. 9.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſtward Gezer, with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‡ Gaza, and the towns thereof. * Ioſh. 16.7. † Hebr. daughters. ‡ Hebr.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſon of Iſrael. ‡ *Or*, Adaſſa, 1. Mac. 7. 45.

30 ¶ * The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter. * Ioſh. 17.7.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith. * Ioſh. 17.11. * Geneſ. 46.17.

32 And Hebar begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet, Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zopha, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war *and* battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſlack of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third, * Geneſ. 46.21.

2 Noah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. Num. 26.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: ‡ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, 38. ‡ *Or*, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‡ Shephuphan, and Auram, ‡ *Or*, Shupham, Numb. 26. 39.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath. * Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzzah, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitud, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon,

who

who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ‡ Shimhi. ‡ Or, Shemai. v. 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak.

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah.

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations chief *men*. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‡ father of Gibeon (whose * wives name *was* Maachah:) ‡ Called Iehiel. Chap. 9. 35. * Chap. 9. 35.

30 And his first born son, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‡ Zacher, ‡ Or, Zachariah. 1 Chron. 9. 37.

32 And Mikloth begat ‡ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem over against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‡ Eshbaal. ‡ Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38. * 1 Sam. 14. 51.

34 And the son of Ionathan *was* ‡ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‡ Tarcah, and Ahaz. ‡ Or, Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza, ‡ Or, Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 4.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel *had* six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel. ‡ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9. 41.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were* Ulam his first born, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels, and Iudas genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *the Priests,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The stock of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel, and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim & Manasseh. * Nehe. 11. 1.

4 Vthai the son of Amihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the son of Iudah.

5 And of the Shiloni, Asaiah the first born and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasennuah:

8 And Ibneiah the son of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests: Iedaiah, and Iehojarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasia the son of Adiel, the son of Iahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore, very † able men for the work of the service of the house of God. † Hebr. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemiah, the son of Galal, the son of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon: and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry. † Hebr. thresholds.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazer was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred & twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer † did ordain in their † set office. † Hebr. founded. ‡ Or, trust.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, west, north and south,

25 And

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven daies, from time to time with them,

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‡ set office, and were over the ‡ chambers, and treasures of the house of God.

‡ Or, trust. ‡ Or, store-houses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‡ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‡ Or, vessels.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30.23.

31 And Mattathiah one of the Levites (who was the first born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‡ set office over the things that were made ‡ in the pans.

‡ Or, trust ‡ Or, on flat plates, or, slices.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Hebr. bread of ordering.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for † they were imployed in that work day and night.

† Hebr. upon them.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throwout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was*

* Chap. 8.29.

* Maacha:

36 And his first born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

* Chap. 8.33.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and

* Chap. 8.35.

Melech, and Tahrea; * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Iabesh-Gilead toward Saul and his sons.* 13 *Souls sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.*

* 1 Sam. 31.1,8.

NOw* the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‡ slain in mount Gilboa.

‡ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‡ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

‡ Or, Jeshui, 1 Sam. 14.49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. shooters with bower. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and ‡ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‡ Or, mock me,

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stript him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistians round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bodes under the oak in Iabesh, and fasted seven daies.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he † commited against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

† Hebr. transgressed. * 1 Sam. 15.23. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD; therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom † unto David the son of † Jesse.

† Hebr. Isai.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen* all Israel gathered themselves to David, unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2 Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreover, † in time past, even *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‡ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day. ‡ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 1 Sam. 16.13. * 2 Sam. 5.6.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. head.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called ‡ it, The city of David.

‡ That is, Zion, 2 Sam. 5. 7

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

† Heb. revived.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. went in going and increasing

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‡ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

* 2 Sam. 23. 8. ‡ Or, held strongly with him

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom David *had*: Iashobeam ‡ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

‡ Or, son of Hachmoni,

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‡ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‡ Or, Ephesdammim. 1 Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‡ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines: and the LORD saved them by a great ‡ deliverance.

‡ Or, stood * 2 Sam. 23. 13. ‡ Or, salvation.

15 ¶ Now ‡ three of the thirty captains, went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‡ Or, three captains over the thirty.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the wel of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. with their lives?

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three. For lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honorable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19. &c

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab, also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

† Heb. great of deeds,

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties:

25 Behold he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the ‡ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite.

‡ Or, Harodite.

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

2 Sam. 23. 25.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

32 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite.

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai.

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibbar the ‡ son of Haggeri,

‡ Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite the armour bearer of Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

42 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of ỹ Reubenites, & thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the † son of Zimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,

‡ Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jerizai, and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

* 1 Sam. 27. 1.

NOw * these *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

† Heb. being yet shut up,

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of ‡ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, Pelet the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‡ Or, Hazmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David into the hold to the wilder-
† Heb. of the hoſt. nes, men of might, *and* men † of war, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lions,
† Hebr. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte. and were † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains
‡ Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand. of the hoſt: ‡ one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt month, when it had † overflown all
† Heb. filled over. * Ioſh. 3. 15. his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and
† Hebr. before them. anſwered and ſaid unto them: If ye become peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is
† Hebr. be one. no ‡ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

‡ Or, violence. † Hebr. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai. 18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe; Peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines upon adviſe-
* 1 Sam. 29. 4. ment, † ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
† Hebr. on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

‡ Or, with a band. 21 And they helped David ‡ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains of the hoſt.

22 For at *that* time, day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the
‡ Or, captains or, men, Heb heads. bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hun-
‡ Or, prepared. dred, ready ‡ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the
† Hebr. brethren † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Hebr. a multitude of them. 30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of
† Hebr. men of names, their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battell, ‡ expert in war, with all inſtruments of
‡ Or, ranges of battell, or ranged in battell. war, fifty thouſand, which could ‡ keep rank, they *were* † not of double heart.

‡ Or, let the battell in array. 34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

† Hebr. without a heart and a heart. 35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‡ expert in war, fourty thouſand.
‡ Or, keeping their rank,

37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naph-
‡ Or, victuall of meal. tali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‡ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly: for there *was* joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God † let us ſend abroad
† Hebr. let us breſk forth and ſend. unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather them-
† Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs. ſelves unto us.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.
† Hebr. bring about,

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing floor of ‡ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‡ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; Wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shal I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives, and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel; for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‡ Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters. therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 David therfore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‡ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred & twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries,

and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by liſting up the voyce with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the ſon of Joel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps ‡ on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‡ *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David, and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‡ ſong, with the ſingers. David alſo *had* upon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harps.

29 And it came to paſſe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ Davids feſtivall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving. 7 The pſalm of thankſgiving. 37 He appointed miniſters, porters, prieſt, and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the middeſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom; and Jeiel † with pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered firſt *this pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth,

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful alwaies of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Ver. 30.
* Ver. 44.
‡ *Or*, on the eight to overſee.
‡ *Or*, was for the carriage: he inſtructed about the carriage.
† *Hebr.* lifting up.
* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.
‡ *Or*, carriage.
* 2 Sam. 6. 17.
† *Hebr.* with inſtruments of pſalteries and harps.
* Pſal. 105. 1, &c.
* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 5. and 28. 13.
† *Hebr.* the cord.
† *Hebr.* men of number.
* Gen. 34. 30.
* Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.
* Pſal. 105. 15.
* Pſal. 96. 1, &c.
* Levit. 19. 4.

unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

* Pſal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

* Deut. 27. 15.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſon of Jeduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt, and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offrings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† *Hebr.* in the morning and in the evening.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Jeduthun were † porters.

† *Hebr.* for the gate,

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe,* 3 *after, by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *He promiſed him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed.* 16 *Davids prayer and thankſgiving.*

* 2 Sam. 7. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as David ſate in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwel in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another.*

† *Hebr.* have been,

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *ſheep* coat, *even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

† *Hebr.* from after.

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael) Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, That the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I * will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

* 2 Kings 7. 14.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe † great things.

† *Hebr.* greatneſſes,

20 O LORD *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem, *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing

that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

† *Hebr.* hast revealed the ear of thy servant. ‡ *Or,* it hath pleased thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnes unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore ‡ let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David.* 11 *The presents, and the spoil David dedicated to God.* 13 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 14 *Davids officers.*

* 2 Sam. 8. 1. &c.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines and subdued them, and took Gath, and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

‡ *Or,* Hadadezer, in Sam.

3 ¶ And David smote ‡ Hadarezer, king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand foot-men: David also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

† *Hebr.* Darmesek.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

‡ Called in the book of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‡ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1 Kings 7. 23. 2 Chron. 4. 15.

‡ *Or,* Toi. 2 Sam. 8. 9.

9 ¶ Now when ‡ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

‡ *Or,* Ioram. 2 Sam. 8. 10.

10 He sent ‡ Hadoram his son to king David, ‡ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

‡ *Or,* to salute. † *Hebr.* to bless.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† *Hebr.* was the man of warres. ‡ *Or,* Remembrancer.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

‡ Called Ahimelech in Sam.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‡ Recorder.

‡ Called Saraia in Sam. and Sisa.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‡ Shausha *was* scribe.

1 Kin. 4. 3.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* † chief about the king.

† *Hebr.* at the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites strengthned by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by Davids.*

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† *Hebr.* in thine eyes doth David, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

† *Hebr.* to stink.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver, to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

† *Hebr.* the face of the battell was. ‡ *Or,* young men.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind: he chose out of all the ‡ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† *Hebr.* Abishai.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‡ river: and ‡ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *were* before them.

‡ That is, Euphrates.

‡ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.*

* 2 Sam. 11. 1. † Hebr. at the return of the yeer.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabba, (but David tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 12. 26. † Hebr. the weight of.

2 And David * took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

* 2 Sam. 21. 18. ‡ Or, continued. Hebr. stood.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

‡ Or, Gob. ‡ Or, Rapha. ‡ Called, also, Iaareogim. 2 Sam. 21. 19.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‡ arose war at ‡ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of † the giant: and they were subdued.

* 2 Sam. 21. 20. † Hebr. a man of measure.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‡ Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

† Hebr. born to the giant, or, Rapha

7 But when he ‡ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of ‡ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

‡ Or, reproched.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

‡ Called Shammah 1 Sam. 16. 9.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and slayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And David said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† Hebr. and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

* 2 Sam. 24. 10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Hebr. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

† Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very † great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‡ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel, and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God ſent an * angel unto Jeruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floor of ‡ Ornan the Jebuſite.

* 2 Sam. 24.16.

‡ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24.18.

16 And David liſt up his eyes, and ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand, ſtretched out over Jeruſalem. Then David and the elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evill indeed, but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

* 2 Chro. 3.1.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould go up, and ſet up an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Jebuſite.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

‡ Or, when Ornan turned back and ſaw the angel, *then he* and his four ſons with him hid themſelves. † Hebr. give.

20 ‡ And Ornan turned back, and ſaw the angel, and his four ſons with him hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing floor, and bowed himſelf to David, with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes. Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

* 2 Sam. 24.24.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Jebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Chap. 16.39. 2 Chron. 1.3. 1 Kings 3.4.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſon.*

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight:

4 Alſo cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap. 29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon; My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

* Chap. 28.3. 2 Sam. 7. 13.

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‡ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

‡ That is, peaceable.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhalbe my ſon, and I *will be* his Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now, my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‡ in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and iron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‡ Or, in my poverty. * As v. 3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‡ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work:

‡ That is, maſons, and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

* Chap. 28.5,9

SO * when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num. 4.3.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‡ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‡ *Or,* to oversee

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.16. 1 Chron. 6.1, &c. 1 Chron. 8.14. and 10.25.

† *Heb.* divisions,

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‡ Laadan, and Shimei.

* Chap. 26.21. ‡ *Or,* Libni, Chap. 6. 17.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Jahath, ‡ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

‡ *Or,* Ziza, Ver. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush, and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

† *Heb.* did not multiply sons.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

* Exod. 6.20.

13 The sons of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name for ever.

* Exod. 28. Heb. 5.4.

* Exod. 2.22.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

* Exod. 18.3,4.

15 The sons of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

* Chap. 6.25,

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‡ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

‡ *Or,* the first. † *Heb.* were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their ‡ brethren the sons of Kish, took them.

‡ *Or,* kinsmen.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward.

* Num. 10.44.

* Num. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‡ *that* they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‡ *Or,* and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shal no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeers old and above:

† *Heb.* their number.

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

† *H.br.* their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

29 Both for the * shew-bread, and for the fine flour, for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‡ pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

* Chap. 9.29, &c. Lev. 6. 21. ‡ *Or,* flat plate.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10.1.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

* Num. 3.4. and 26.61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief

men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† *Hebr.* house of the father

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib: the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Aarim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abijah,

* Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

* Chap. 23. 19. & 26. 31.

23 And the sons *of* * *Hebron*, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levits, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers. Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‡ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

‡ *Or*, otherwise called Iesharelah, v. 14.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and ‡ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‡ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

‡ *Or*, Izri, v. 11

‡ With Shimei mentioned, v. 17.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‡ Uzziel, ‡ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romanti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‡ *Or*, Azareel, v. 18.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the ‡ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

‡ *Or*, Shubael, v. 20.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

‡ *Or*, masters.

† *Hebr.* by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſon and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Malothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliatha, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

CONcerning the diviſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‡ Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of ‡ Aſaph.
2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.
4 Moreover, the ſons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt-born, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‡ him.
6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons born that ruled thorowout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they and their ſons, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſons and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.
10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chief; (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief.)
11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſons and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteen.
12 Among theſe were the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‡ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to ‡ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-Edom ſouth-ward, and to his ſons the houſe of † Aſuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* weſt-ward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‡ up, ward againſt ward.
17 Eaſt-ward *were* ſix Levites, north-ward four a day, ſouth-ward four a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.
18 At Parbar weſt-ward, four at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 Theſe *are* the diviſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the † dedicate things.
21 As concerning the ſons of ‡ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers: *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‡ Iehieli.
22 The ſons of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Ieſhaiah his ſon, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, & Shelomith his ſon.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.
27 † Out of the ſpoils wonne in battels did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, & Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under ŷ hand of Shelomith, & of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons, *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan weſt-ward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were ſought for, & there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, thorowout all the moneths of the yeer, of every courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.
2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſon of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

‡ *Or*, Shelemiah, v. 14.
‡ *Or*, Aſiaſaph, cha. 9. 19. and 6. 37.
‡ *That is*, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.
‡ *Or*, as well for the ſmall as for the great.
‡ Called Meſhelemiah, v. 1.
† *Hebr.* gatherings.
‡ See 1 Kings 10. 4. 2 Chro. 9. 4, 11.
† *Hebr.* holy things.
‡ *Or*, Libni, chap. 6. 17.
‡ *Or*, Iehiel, cha. 23. 8.
† *Hebr.* out of the battels and ſpoils.
† *Hebr.* over the charge.
† *Hebr.* thing.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host, for ỹ first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was ‡ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty & four thousand.

‡ Or, Dodo, 2 Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada a ‡ chief priest, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‡ Or, principal officer.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

* 2 Sam. 23. 20, 21, 23. & 1 Chron. 11. 24.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Ezrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer ỹ Anetothite, of the Benjamites: & in his course *were* twenty & four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‡ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‡ Or, Heled, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites; Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azziel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah; of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2 Sam. 24. 1. &c. † Hebr. ascended.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite; † over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine-sellers, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

† Hebr. over that which was of the vineyards,

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baalhanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl, *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdaiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‡ scribe: and Jehiel the ‡ son of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sons.

‡ Or, secretary, ‡ Or, Hachmonite,

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9. 20 He incourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him paterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‡ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‡ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

‡ Or, cattell. ‡ Or, eunuchs,

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1 King. 5. 5. 1 Chron. 22. 8.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed † blood.

† Hebr. bloods,

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

* Gen. 49. 8. 1 Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 67. † chap. 23. 1.

5 * And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy son he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. * 1 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day. † Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. * 1 Sam. 16. 7. Psal. 139. 2. & 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. and 32. 19.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat:

12 And the patern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things: † Hebr. of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patren of the charet of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. * 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Kings 6. 23, &c.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skillfull man for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Davids thanksgiving and prayer.* 20 *The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Davids reign and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God. * Chap. 22. 5,

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onyx stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the wals of the houses withall. * 1 Kings 9. 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD? † Hebr. to fill his hand,

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, & the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver ten thousand talents: & of brasse eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, & the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdom, O LORD, & thou art exalted as head above all. * Matth. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* Apoc. 5. 13,

is

is power, and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.

† *Hebr.* retain, *or* obtain ſtrength.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

† *Hebr.* of thine hand.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we have prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

* Pſal. 39. 12. and 90. 9. Hebr. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in uprightneſſe. As for me, in the uprightneſſe of mine heart I have willingly offered all theſe things: and now have I ſeen with joy, the people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly unto thee.

† *Hebr.* expectation.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‡ prepare their heart unto thee:

* Chap. 28. 9. 1 Sam. 16. 7. † *Hebr.* found.

‡ Or, eſtabliſh.

19 And give unto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all *theſe things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambs with their drink-offerings, & ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe: and they made Solomon the ſon of David king the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

* 1 King 1. 33.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of king David, † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

† *Hebr.* gave the hand under Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed upon him *ſuch* royall majeſty as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 3. 13. 2 Chron. 1. 12.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſon of Ieſſe reigned over all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael, *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Ieruſalem.

Eccluſ. 47. 9.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‡ book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer.

‡ Or, hiſtory. † *Hebr.* words.

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, & over Iſrael, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

The ſecond Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyce of wiſdom is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the ſon of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1 Kings 2. 46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

* 1 Kings 3. 4. 1 Chron. 16. 39. & 21. 29.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* 2 Sam. 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreover, the * brazen altar that Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur had made, ‡ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought unto it.

* Exod. 38. 1. ‡ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made * me to reign in his ſtead:

* 1 Chron. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king over a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kings 3. 9. † *Hebr.* much as the duſt of the earth.

10 Give * me now wiſdom, and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

* 1 Kings 3. 11, 12.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſdom and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

Num. 27. 7.

12 Wiſdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have ‡ like.

* 1 Chron. 29. 25. Eccl. 2. 9. 2 Chron. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Ieruſalem,

rusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horſmen: and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, which he placed in the caret-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

15 * And the king † made ſilver and gold at Jeruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple.* 3 *His ambaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore & ten thouſand men to bear burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to hew in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‡ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *even ſo deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill to † grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah, and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, fir trees, and ‡ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants *ſhall be* with thy ſervants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build ſhall be † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſon, † endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdom.

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea, to † Joppa, and thou ſhalt carry *it* up to Jeruſalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand: and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THEN * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem in mount Moriah, ‡ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing floor of ‡ Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God: The length by cubits, after the firſt meaſure, *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And

---

*1 Kings 10. 26. &c. and 4. 26.
* 1 Kings 10. 26. 2 Chron. 9. 27, 28.
† Hebr. gave.
* 1 Kings 10. 28. 2 Chron. 9. 28.
† Hebr. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.
† Hebr. by their hand.
‡ Or, Hiram. 1 Kings 5. 1.
† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.
*1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chron. 6. 18.
† Hebr. him reſtrained, or, obtained ſtrength.
† Hebr. to grave graivings.
‡ Or, Almuggim. 1 Kings 10. 11.
† Hebr. great and wonderfull.
† Hebr. knowing prudence and underſtanding.
† Hebr. according to all thy need.
† Hebr. I ſapho.
* As verſ. 3.
† Hebr. the men the ſtrangers.
* As it is verſ. 1.
* 1 Kings 6. 1, &c.
‡ Or, which was ſeen of David his father
‡ Or, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24. 18. 1 Chron. 21. 18.
* 1 Kings 6. 3.
† Hebr. founded.
* 1 Kings 6. 3.
† Hebr. covered.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chamber with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of ‡ image work, and overlaid them with gold.

‡ *Or*, (*as ſome thing*) of moveable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was five cubits alſo, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‡ *Or*, toward the houſe.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits: & they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‡ inward.

* Matth. 27. 51.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

† *Hebr.* caused to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

* Ierem. 52. 21. 2 Kings 7. 15.

† *Hebr.* long.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

* 1 Kings 7. 21.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‡ Jachin; and the name of that on the left, ‡ Boaz.

‡ *That is*, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

‡ *That is*, in it *is* ſtrength.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The altar of braſſe.* 2 *The molten ſea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candleſticks and tables.* 9 *The courts and the inſtruments of braſſe.* 19 *The inſtruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

* 1 Kings 7. 23, &c.

† *Hebr.* from his brim to his brim.

3 * And under it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

* 1 Kings 7. 24.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‡ with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thouſand baths.

‡ *Or*, like a lilie flower.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burntoffering, they waſhed in them, but the ſea was for the prieſt to waſh in.

† *Hebr.* the work of burntoffering.

7 And he made ten candleſticks of gold according to their form, and ſet *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‡ baſins of gold.

‡ *Or*, bowls.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots and the ſhovels, and the ‡ baſins, and Huram † finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

‡ *Or*, bowls.

† *Hebr.* finiſhed to make.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

† *Hebr.* upon the face.

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‡ lavers made he upon the baſes.

‡ *Or*, caldrons

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† *Hebr.* made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredatha.

† *Hebr.* thickneſſes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhewbread *was ſet*.

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† *Hebr.* perfections of gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‡ baſons, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doors thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doors of the houſe of the temple, *were* of gold.

‡ *Or*, bowls.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treaſures.* 2 *The ſolemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praiſed giveth a viſible ſigne of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the ſilver, and the gold, and all the inſtruments put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

* 1 Kings 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1 Kings 8. 1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests, *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there ‡ it is unto this day.

‡ Or, they are there, as 1 Kings 8.8. * Deut. 10.2,5.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‡ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

‡ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

† Hebr. found.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

* 1 Chro. 24.5.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed, the people blesseth God.*
12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

* 1 Kings 8.12, &c. * Levit. 16.2.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darknes.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 22.7.

8 But the LORD said to David my father: Forasmuch as *it* was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits † broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

† Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

* Exod. 15.11.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off. 1 Kings 2.4. and 6.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house which I have built!)

* Psal. 132.13. * Chap. 2.6. Isa. 66.1. Acts 7.49.

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth ‡ towards this place.

‡ Or, in this place.

21 Hearken

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou heareſt forgive.

† *Hebr.* pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe;

† *Hebr.* and he require an oath of him.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſnes.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‡ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee ‡ in this houſe:

‡ *Or*, be ſmitten.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

‡ *Or*, towards.

* 1 Kings 27. 1.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20. 9.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be*:

† *Hebr.* in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‡ in this houſe:

‡ *Or*, toward this houſe.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou only * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

* 1 Chro. 28. 9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† *Hebr.* all the dayes which. † *Hebr.* upon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger *which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Ioh. 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

† *Hebr.* thy name is called upon this houſe.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‡ cauſe.

‡ *Or*, right

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer;

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccleſ. 7. 21. Iam. 3. 2. Ioh. 1. 8.

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

† *Hebr.* they that take them captives, carry them away.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

† *Hebr.* bring back to their heart.

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‡ cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

‡ *Or*, right

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† *Hebr.* to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſt, O LORD God be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth them promiſes upon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

* 1 Kings 18. 38, &c. Levit. 9. 24.

2 And the prieſt could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

* 1 Chro. 15. 16. † *Hebr.* by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of

of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in
* Ioſh. 13.3. of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication
† Hebr. restraint. of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

* 1 Kings 8.1, &c. 11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy
* Deut. 12.5. prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

† Heb upon whom my Name is called. 14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine
* Chap. 6.40. † Hebr. to the prayer of this place * ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes, and mine heart shall
* Chap. 6.6. be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to al ỹ I have commanded thee, & shalt observe my statutes and my judgments:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted
* Chap. 6.16. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee. with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other
* Levit. 26.14. Deut. 28. 15. gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD
* Deut. 29.24. Ier. 22.8, 9. done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evill upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifice.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the
* 1 Kings 9.10. &c. house of the LORD, and his own house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth horon the nether fenced cities, with wals, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon
† Hebr. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build. desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for al the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto
* 1 Kings 3.1. & 7.8. the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.
† Hebr. holinesse

12 ¶ Then Solomon ỏffered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day,
* Exod. 29.38. offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three
* Exod. 23.14. Deut. 16. 16. times in the yeer, *even* in the feest of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of
* 1 Chron. 24.1 the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: ỹ * porters also by their courses at every gate,
* 1 Chron. 9.17. for so had David ỹ man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and
† Hebr. so was the commandment of David the man of God. Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, & to ‡ Eloth, at the sea side in ỹ land of Edom
‡ Or, Eath, Deut. 2. 8
18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

* 1 Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31
AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‡ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.
‡ Or, butlers.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‡ acts, and of thy wisdom:
† Heb. word. ‡ Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algum-trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees ‡ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Iudah.
‡ Or, staires. Heb. high ways,

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and three score and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought, and all the kings of Arabia, and ‡ governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.
‡ Or, captains,

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstooll of gold, *which were* fastned to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.
† Heb. hands,

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‡ none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in ỹ dayes of Solomon
† Heb. thin up. ‡ Or, there was no silver in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ‡ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.
‡ Or, Elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.
* 1 King 4. 26,

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings * from the ‡ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.
* Genes. 15. 18. ‡ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains in abundance.
† Hebr. gave.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
* 1 Kings 10. 28. & 2 Caron. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * Acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?
* 1 Kings 11. 41. † Hebr. words. * Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes, revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.*

* 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.
AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And ỹ people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsell with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them; My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkned not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

† Hebr. strengthned himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Iudah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

* 1 Kings 12, 21, &c

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every severall city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Hebr. presented themselves to him.

14 For ỹ Levites left their suburbs, & their possession, & came to Iudah & Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * & his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Ierusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abigail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse.

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1 Kings 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacha the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives, and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives,

and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren, for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and deſperſed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah, and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he deſired † many wives.

† Hebr. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forſaking the Lord, is puniſhed by Shiſhak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoil.* 13 *The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, & had ſtrengthned himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

*1 Kings 14.24. & 25.

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‡ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Ieruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak.

‡ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants, that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‡ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

‡ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

*1 Kings 14.21.

14 And he did evill, becauſe he ‡ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

‡ Or, fixed

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh war againſt Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cauſe.* 13 *Truſting in God, he overcometh Ieroboam.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOW * in the eighteenth yeer of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reign over Iudah.

*1 Kings 15.1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeers in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons, by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord.

*1 King. 11.26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Ieroboam * made your for gods.

*1 King 12.28.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock, and ſeven rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

* Chap. 11.14.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

10 But as for us the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts *which* miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe, the *ſhew-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

* Chap. 2.4. * Levit. 24.6.

12 And

12 And behold, God *himſelf is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cryed unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, becauſe they reſted upon the LORD God of their fathers.

11 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Ieſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephron with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recover ſtrength again in the daies of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

‡ *Or, commentary.* 22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‡ ſtory of the prophet * Iddo. * *Chap.* 13.22.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his daies the land was quiet ten yeers. * *1 Kings* 15.8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves: † *Hebr.* *ſtatues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. † *Hebr.* *Sun-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and he had no war in thoſe yeers: becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Iudah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: So they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army *of men*, that bare targets, and ſpears out of Iudah, three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand, all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareſhah. * *Chap.* 16.8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‡ man prevail againſt thee. * *1 Sam.* 14.6. ‡ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſt, and they carried away very much ſpoil. † *Hebr.* *broken.*

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moved by the prophecie of Azariah the ſon of Oded, make a ſolemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid unto him, Hear ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you. † *Hebr.* *before Aſa.*

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and city of city: For God did vex them with all adverſity. † *Hebr.* *beaten in pieces.*

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of ỹ LORD. † *Hebr.* *abominations.*

9 And he gathered all Iudah, and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim,

and Manaſſeh, & out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Aſa.

† *Heb.* in that day. 11 And they offered unto the LORD † the ſame time, of ỹ ſpoil *which* they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, & ſeven thouſand ſheep

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul:

* Deut. 13. 9. 13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmal or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with al their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

* 1 Kings 15. 13. † *Heb.* horrour. 16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an † idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the fifte and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Aſa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baaſha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon.* 11 *Among his other acts, in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the phyſicians.* 13 *His death and burial.*

* 1 Kings 15. 17. IN * the ſix and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying,

† *Heb.* Darmeſeck.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold, go break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

† *Heb.* which were his. 4 And Benhadad hearkned unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael, and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king took all Iudah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba & Mizpah

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God; therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9. † *Heb.* in ſtrong dance. 8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a † huge hoſt, with very many charets and horſemen? yet becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

‡ *Or,* ſtrongly to hold with them, &c. 9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thorowout the whole earth, ‡ to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them* whoſe heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done foolithly; therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt have wars.

† *Heb.* ſtraned. 10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon houſe: for he was in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa, firſt and laſt, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diſeaſed in his feet, untill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one & fourtieth yeer of his reign.

† *Heb.* digged. 14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres, which he had † made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with ſweet odours, and diverſ kinds *of ſpices*, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth.* 7 *He ſendeth Levites with the princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute.* 12 *His greatneſſe, captains, and armies.*

* 1 Kings 15. 24. AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead, & ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

† *Heb.* gave. 5 Therefore the LORD eſtabliſhed the kingdom in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

‡ *Heb.* was encouraged. 6 And his heart was ‡ lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeer of his reign, he ſent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Eliſhama, and Ioram, prieſts.

9 And

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the book of the LAW of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

† *Hebr.* was. 10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, ſo that they made no war againſt Iehoſhaphat.

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſilver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rams, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred hee-goats.

‡ *Or,* palaces, 12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‡ caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cites of Iudah, and the men of war, mighty men of valour *were* in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them, according to the houſe of their fathers: of Iudah the captains of thouſands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

† *Hebr.* at his hand. 15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſon of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and fourſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the war.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth-Gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

*1 Kings 22.2. † *Hebr.* at the end of yeers. 2 * And † after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

† *Hebr.* yet, *or,* more, 6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſon of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

‡ *Or,* eunuchs. † *Hebr.* haſten. 8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‡ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Iimla.

‡ *Or,* floor. 9 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſat, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robs, and they ſat in a ‡ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill † they be conſumed.

† *Hebr.* thou conſume them. 11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

† *Hebr.* I with one aſſent: with one mouth. 12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhal I adjure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‡ but evill?)

‡ *Or,* but for evill.

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying, after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

† Iob 1.6 20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all this prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah came neer, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeek unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‡ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‡ Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

† Hebr. from after him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-men, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. in his simplicity.

† Heb. between the joynts & between the brestplate.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his charet against the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he † died.

† Hebr. made sick

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproved by Iehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.

3 Nevertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, thorow-out all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city.

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no * iniquity with § LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. § Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11 Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Ierusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And Behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matter of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheste of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reign. 35 His convoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast thorowout all Iudah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered them selves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

† Hebr. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

* Chap. 6. 28. 1 Kings 8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

* wouldest

* Deut. 2. 9. *wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I ſay*, how they reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might againſt this great company that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Iahaziel the ſon of Iehiel, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Benaiah, the ſon of Iehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou king Ieho-ſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

† Hebr. aſcent. ‡ Or, valley. 16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come up by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the ‡ brook, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed: to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Ieho-ſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Ieho-ſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Hear me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem,* Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed: beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper. * Iſa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Hebr. praiſers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing, and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‡ they were ſmitten. † Hebr. and in the time that they, &c. † Hebr. in ſinging and praiſe. ‡ Or, they ſmote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to deſtroy another. † Hebr. for the deſtruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped. † Hebr. there was not an eſcaping.

25 And when Ieho-ſhaphat and his people came to take away ỹ ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of † Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day. ‡ That is, bleſſing.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Ieho-ſhaphat in the † foreſront of them, to go again to Ieruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies. † Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Ieho-ſhaphat was quiet: for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶ * And Ieho-ſhaphat reigned over Iudah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. *1 Kings 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto ỹ God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Ieho-ſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † book of Iehu the ſon of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael. † Hebr. words. * 1 Kings 15. 1.

35 ¶ And after this did Ieho-ſhaphat king of Iudah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly: † Hebr. was made to aſcend.

36 And he joyned himſelf with him, to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſhah, prophecied againſt Ieho-ſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Ieho-ſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death, and burial.

NOw * Ieho-ſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead. * 1 King. 22. 50.

2 And he *had* brethren the ſons of Ieho-ſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſons of Ieho-ſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts, of ſilver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdom gave he to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt born.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen up to the kingdom of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael. * 2 Kings 8. 16, 17

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David: becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give as a † light to him, and to his * ſons for ever.

† Hebr. lamp, or, candle. * 2Sam. 8 1 kings 11. 36. 2 Kings 8. 19. pſ. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelves a king.

† Hebr. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him, and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the charets.

* 2 Kings 8, 21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſs day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo and his wives: ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave ‡ Iehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſons.

† Hebr. carried captive. ‡ Or Ahaziah, ch. 21. 17. or, Azariah, v. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ſmote him in his bowels, with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reigned, and he reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeers, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. without deſire,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, he is ſlain by Iehu.* 10 *Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdom.*

AND * the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt ſon king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had ſlain all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

* 2 King 8. 24, &c. * Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‡ Azariah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went down to ſee Iehoram the ſon of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Hebr. were wounded him. ‡ Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, v. 1. and in hoahaz, ch. 21. 17

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† Hebr. a coming down. * 2 Kings 9. 7. * 2 Kings 9. 24.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu; and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed-royall of the houſe of Iudah.

* 2 Kings 11. 1.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king.* 12 *Athaliah is ſlain.* 16 *Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.*

AND * in ỽ ſeventh yeer Iehoiada ſtrengthned himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Iehoram,

* 2 Kings 11. 4, &c.

and

and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath *said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of † doors.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Iehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king: she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set over the hosts, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash * *was* seven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter; Howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoyced,

---

* 2 Sam. 11. 12. 1 Kin. 2. 4 & 9. 5. 2 Chr. 6. 16. & 7. 18.

† Hebr. thresholds.

† Hebr. shoulder. † Heb. house.

* Deut. 17. 18.

† Hebr. let the king live.

† Hebr. conspiracy.

* 1 Chron. 23. 1. &c.

* Deut. 3. 9.

* 1 Chro. 24. 1.

* Num. 28. 2.

† Hebr. by the hands of David.

* 1 Chro. 26. 1. &c.

* 2 Kings 12. 1. &c.

† Heb. to renew.

* Exod. 30. 12. 13. 14.

† Hebr. a voice.

rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and all ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* y healing went up upon the work.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and ‡ to offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‡ *Or,* pettils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeyſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Iudah and Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear

† *Hebr.* clothed.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada the prieſt which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† *Hebr.* in the revolution of the yeer.

† *Hebr.* Darmeſek,

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Iehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, ‡ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſon of ‡ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‡ *Or,* Ioſ. Zachar. 2 Kings 12. 21.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‡ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ‡ ſtead.

‡ *Or,* Shomm. † *Hebr.* founding

‡ *Or,* commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitors. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13. The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Ioaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Ieruſalem, and his mothers nam *was* Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

* 1 Kings 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdom was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants, that had killed the king his father:

† *Hebr.* confirmed upon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers: but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. Ieret. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſe of their fathers, throwout all Iudah and Benjamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† *Hebr.* band.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger

† *Hebr.* to their place.

ger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

† Hebr. the sons of the band.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbear, why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkned unto my counsell.

† Hebr. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah took advice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the son of Iehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

* 2 Kings 14, 8, 9. Or, furbush, or thorn.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‡ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast ỳ *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

† Hebr. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

† Heb. smitten.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, lived after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, † first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

† Hebr. from after.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, ‡ and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Heb. conspired a conspiracy. ‡ That is the city of David, as it is 2 Kings 14. 20.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‡ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth, 16 waxing proud he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * took ‡ Vzziah, who *was* sixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kings 14. 21. & 15. 1. ‡ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Vzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Hebr. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‡ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‡ Or, in the country of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreover Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‡ fortified them.

‡ Or, repaired.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‡ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‡ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‡ Or, cut out many cisternes. ‡ Or, fruitfull fields. † Hebr. ground.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Heb. the power of an army.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorow-out all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets,

† *Hebr.* stones of slings. mets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulworks, to shoot arrows and great stons withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

† *Hebr.* went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It * pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18.7.

* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense, and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Ex. 6.12.

* 2 Kings 15.5.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *† several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

* Levit. 13.46.

† *Heb.* free

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

*2 Kings 15.32. JOtham * was twenty and five yeers old, when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‡ Ophel he built much.

‡ *Or,* the tower.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forrests he built castels and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barely. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

† *Heb.* much.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‡ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‡ *Or,* established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

*2 Kings 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel; and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‡ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‡ *Or,* offered sacrifice. * Levit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green-tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† *Hebr.* Damaschek,

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb.* sons of valour,

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next the king.

† *Hebr.* one second to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

13 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the

the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great: and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho,* the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the king of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Hebr. a captivity.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

† Hebr. Dammesheki.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places to ‡ burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‡ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign.* 3 *He reformeth religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Levites.* 12 *They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.*

HEzekiah * began to reign, when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2 Kings 18. 1.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† Hebr. given the neck.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Hebr. commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ‡ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‡ burn incense.

‡ Or, be not now deceived.

* Num. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Nahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah: and Eden the son of Joah:

‡ Or, offer sacrifice.

13 And of the sons of Elizapan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, ‡ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‡ Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into § inner part of § house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the

the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porth of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD,

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven hee-goats for a * sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

* Levit. 8.14, 15. Heb. p. 22

23 And they brought † forth the hee-goats for the sin-offerings, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them.

† Hebr. neer. * Levit. 4, 15.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering, and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

*2 Chron. 16.4. and 25.6. † Hebr. by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

† Hebr. in the time. † Hebr. hands of instruments.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt offering was finished.

† Hebr. long.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

† Hebr. found.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the Seer; and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neer and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

† Hebr. filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

† Hebr. strengthened them,

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn Passeover on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.* 27 *The priests and Levites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9.11.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout al Israel, from Beer-sheba, even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel, at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, thorowout all Israel, and Iudah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Hebr. from the hand,

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Hebr. harden not your necks. † Hebr. give the hand,

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* com-

passion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * Exod. 34. 6. * mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * Chap. 28. 24. * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. their standing. 16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † Hebr. found. † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the priests praised † Hebr. instruments of strength. the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud † Hebr. to the heart of all, &c. instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feasts seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

† Hebr. lifted up, or, offered. 24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. habitation of his holinesse. 27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnes in offerings and tythes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tythes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities † Hebr. found. of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, * 2 Kings 18. 4. and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars, out of all Judah, & † Hebr. harnes. Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. † Hebr. untill to make an end. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD. * Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought † Hebr. brought forth. in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‡ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought ‡ Or, dates. they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy * things, which * Levit. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 23. were consecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heaps. † Hebr. heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‡ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‡ Or, storehouses.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Hebr. at, or, by.

14 And Core the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free willofferings of God, to distribute the oblation of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* † set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Hebr. at his hand. ‡ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests, by the houses of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ‡ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‡ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all ♂ males among the priests, & to all ♀ were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Esaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a signe of recovery.* 25 *He waxing proud is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

* 2 Kings 18. 13, &c. Isa. 36. 1, &c.

AFter * these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

† Hebr. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† Hebr. his face was to war.

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† Hebr. overflowed,

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‡ darts and shields in abundance.

‡ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* more with us, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* Iet. 17. 5. † Hebr. leaned,

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

* 2 Kings 18 7. † Hebr. dominion,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‡ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‡ Or, in the strong hold,

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hands?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdom, was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

* 2 Kings 19.35, &c. 21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things.

* 2 Kings 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1. 24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‡ gave him a ſigne.

‡ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. the lifting up.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels:

† Hebr. inſtrumments of luſte.

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oyl; and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks and heards in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the city of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Hebr. imployment.

* 2 Kings 20.12. Iſa. 39. 1.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the buſineſſe* of the † Ambaſſadors of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. kindneſſes.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are writtten in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

‡ Or, higheſt.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‡ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſons of David: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reign. 3 He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God, he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murtherers being ſlain, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Ieruſalem: * 2 Kings 21.1, &c.

2 But did that which *was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael. * Deut. 18.9.

† Hebr. he returned & built.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them. * 2 Kings 18.4.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1 Kings 8.29. and 9. 3. 2 Chron. 6.6. and 7.16.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid; * in Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and uſed witch-craft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

* Pſalm. 132. 14.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever.

* 2 Sam. 7. 10.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† Hebr. which were the kings. ‡ Or, chains.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with ‡ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Ieruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

‡ Or, the towers.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt-ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about † Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all

the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‡ the seers.

‡ *Or*, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Kings 21. 19, &c.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon † trespassed more & more.

† *Hebr.* multiplyed trespasse.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, renewe-eth the covenant with God.

* 2 Kings 22. 1, &c.

JOsiah* *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the

* 1 Kings 13. 2.

twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* Levit. 26. 30.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‡ the images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

‡ *Or*, sun-images.

† *Hebr.* face of the graves

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‡ mattocks, round about.

‡ *Or*, maules,

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idoles thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* to make powder,

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‡ to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

‡ *Or*, to raiser,

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari, and Sechariah: and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

* 2 Kings 22. 8, &c.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of,

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† *Hebr.* to the hand of,

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD; and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† *Hebr.* powred out, or melted,

18 Then Saphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† *Hebr.* in it,

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‡ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

‡ *Or*, Achbor, 2 Kings 22. 12,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that

that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikvath, the ſon of ‡ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrope, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem in the ‡ colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‡ Or, Harhas. 2 King. 22.14.

† Hebr. garments.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

‡ Or, in the ſchool, or, in the ſecond part.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evill that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

2 Kings 23.1. 29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. from great even to ſmall.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

† Hebr. found.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Joſiah.*

MOreover, * Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2 Kings 23.21, 22. * Exod. 12.6.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon *your* ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelves*, by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of David king of Iſrael, & according to the * writing of Solomon his ſon.

* 1 Chro. 9.10. and chap. 23. 24, 25, and 26. * 2 Chro. 8.14.

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diviſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

† Hebr. the houſe of the fathers.

6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

† Hebr. the ſons of the people. † Hebr. offered.

7 And Joſiah † gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

† Hebr. offered.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand and ſix hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jehiel, and Joſhabad, chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand *ſmall cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered.

10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the paſſeover, and the prieſts ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* See chap. 29. 34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moſes; and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the paſſeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9. † Hebr. made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the prieſts the ſons of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night: therefore the Levites prepared for themſelves, & for the prieſts ỹ ſons of Aaron.

† Hebr. ſtation.

15 And the ſingers the ſons of Aſaph, *were* in their † place, according to the *command- ment of David, and Aſaph, and Heman, and

* 1 Chro. 25.1, &c.

Jeduthun the kings seer: and the porters
* 1 Chro. 23. 17. and 49. 14. * *waited* at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were
† Hebr. found. † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

* 2 Kings 23. 29. † Hebr. house. 20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but
† Hebr. the house of my war. against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkned not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away,
† Hebr. made sick for I am † sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‡ in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.
‡ Or, among the sepulchres. * Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and
† Hebr. kindnesse. his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholy destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

* 2 Kings 23. 30, &c. THen * the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. removed him. 3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, & a talent of gold.

† Hebr. mulcted. 4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Iudah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem; and he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‡ Or, chains. 6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‡ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‡ Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.
‡ Or, Iconiah, 1 Chro. 3. 16. or, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD.
* 2 Kings 24. 8.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‡ Zedekiah his brother king over Iudah and Jerusalem.
† Hebr. at the return of the yeer. † Hebr. vessels of desire. ‡ Or, Mattaniah,

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old, when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Ieremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.
2 Kings 24. 17. Jer. 47. 2.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardned his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.
* Jer. 52. 1, &c. 2 Kings 24. 18.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‡ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling place:
* Jer. 25. 3. and 35. 15. † Hebr. by the hand of his messengers. ‡ That is, continually and carefully. † Hebr. healing.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.
* 2 Kings 25. 1, &c.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man, or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

† Hebr. the remainder from the sword.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

* Jer. 25. 9, 11. and 29. 10.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, until the land

* Levit. 26. 34. and 35. and 43.

* had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

* Ezr. 1. 1.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accomplished,) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus kings of Persia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* Jer. 25. 12. 13. & 29. 10.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* 2 Chro. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.

† Hebr. caused a voyce to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Isa. 44. 28. and 45. 1, 13.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. lift him up.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‡ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

‡ That is, helped them.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

* 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 7.

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

* See chap. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold: silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

† Hebr. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests, which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city:

* Neh. 7. 6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah: ‡ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

‡ Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

* Neh. 7. 11. 10. 14.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‡ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

‡ Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

‡ Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

18 The children of ‡ Iorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

‡ *Or*, Gibeon, Neh. 7. 25. 20 The children of ‡ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſix.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

‡ *Or*, Beth-Aſmaveth, Neh. 7. 28. 24 The children of ‡ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

‡ See v. 5. 31 The children of the other ‡ Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

‡ *Or*, Hatid, as it is in ſome copies. 33 The children of Lod, ‡ Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

* 1 Chro. 24. 7. 36 ¶ The prieſts. The children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

* 1 Chro. 24. 14. 37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

* 1 Chro. 9. 12. 38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

* 1 Chro. 24. 8. 39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

‡ *Or*, Iudah, chap. 3. 9. called alſo Hodovah, Neh. 7. 43. 40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‡ Hodaviah, ſeventy and four.

41 The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‡ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

‡ *Or*, Shamlai. 47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‡ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

‡ *Or*, Barlith, in Neh.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‡ Peruda,

‡ *Or*, Perida, in Neh.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‡ Ami.

‡ *Or*, Amon, in Neh.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ioſh. 9. 21. 27. 1 Chron. 9. 2.

59 And theſe *were they* which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ‡ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 9. 21.

‡ *Or*, pedegree,

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſix hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

* 2 Sam. 17. 27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as pollured, put from the prieſthood.

† *Hebr.* they were polluted, from the prieſthood.

63 And the ‡ Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with * urim, and with thummim.

‡ *Or*, governour. * Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thouſand, three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 Beſides their ſervants, and their maids, of whom there were ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels four hundred thirty and five: *their* aſſes ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD, which *is* at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the * treaſure of the work, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

* 1 Chro. 29. 10.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is ſet up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities: the people gathered themſelves together as one man to Jeruſalem.

2 Then

2 Then ſtood up ‡ Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſon of * Sheathiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

‡ Or, Iohua, Hag. 1. 1. * Mat. 1. 12. and Luk. 3. 27. called Zerobabel.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes (for fear *was* upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings theron unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

* Mat. 1. 12. and Lu. 3. 27. called Salathiel.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duty of every day required:

* Deut. 32. 5. * Num. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 16. † Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD that were conſecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh month, began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Hebr, the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the ‡ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‡ Or, workmen. * Acts 9. 36.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeer of their coming unto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the prieſts and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity, unto Jeruſalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Jeſhua, *with* his ſons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſons, the ſons of ‡ Judah † together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſons of Henadad, with their ſons and their brethren the Levites.

‡ Or, Hodaviah Chron. 2. 40. † Hebr. as one.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the ſons of Aſaph, with cymbals, to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

* 1 Chr. 6. 31. and 16. 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; Becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Levits, and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had ſeen the firſt houſe; when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The adverſaries being not accepted in the building of the temple, with the Iews, endeavour to hinder it. Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the adverſaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† Hebr. the ſons of the tranſportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, Let us build with you, for we ſeek your God, as ye *do*, and we do ſacrifice unto him ſince the dayes of Eſar-Haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeſhua, and the reſt of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael ſaid unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. Ahaſuerosh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‡ Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia: and the writting of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‡ Or, in peace. † Hebr. ſocieties.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ‡ ſcribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

‡ Or, ſecretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and the reſt of their † companions, the Dinaites, and the Apharſathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Cald. ſocieties.

10 And the reſt of the nations, whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought over, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that *are* on this ſide the river, † and at ſuch a time.

† Cald. Cheneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they ſent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy ſervants the men on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time,

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jeruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‡ ſet up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‡ Or, finiſhed. † Cald. ſowed together.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals ſet up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and cuſtom, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the ‡ revenew of the kings.

† Cald. give. ‡ Or, ſtrength. † Cald. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace

14 Now becauſe we † have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore have we ſent, and certified the king,

15 That ſearch may be made in the booke

of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they
† *Cald.* made. have † moved ſedition † within the ſame of old time; for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.
† *Cald.* in the midſt thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof ſet up; by this means thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the river.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimſhai the ſcribe, and to the reſt of their † companions
† *Cald.* ſocieties. that dwell in Samaria, and unto the reſt beyond the river, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

† *Cald.* by me a decree is ſet. † *Cald.* lifted up it ſelf. 19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings alſo over Jeruſalem, which have ruled over all *coumreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and cuſtome was payed unto them.

† *Cald.* make a decree. 21 † Give ye now commandment to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment ſhal be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the king?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and their companions, they went up in haſte to Jeruſalem, unto the
† *Cald.* by arm, &power. Iews, and made them to ceaſe † by force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the work of the houſe of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem. So it ceaſed unto the ſecond yeer of the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zacherie, ſet forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iews.* 6 *Their letter to Darius againſt the Iews.*

* Hag. 1. Zech. 1. 1 THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the ſon of Iddo propheſied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jeruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which *is* at Jeruſalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them: Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

† *Cald.* in at build this building. 4 Then ſaid we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the river, ſent unto Darius the king:

7 They ſent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.
† *Cald.* in the midſt whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.
† *Cald.* ſtones of rolling.

9 Then asked we thoſe elders, *and* ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up theſe walls?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer, ſaying, We are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeers ago, which a great king of Iſrael builded, * and ſet up.
* 1 Kings 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away unto Babylon.
* 2 Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the firſt yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.
* 2 Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jeruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one * whoſe name *was* Sheſh-bazzar, whom he had made ‡ governour;
* Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 5.
‡ *Or,* deputy.

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, Go, carry them into the temple that is in Jeruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſh-bazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Jeruſalem. And ſince that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeem* good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Jeruſalem: and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finiſhed.* 16 *The feaſt of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the paſſe-over.*

† *Cald.* books. THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolls, where the treaſures were † laid up in Babylon.
† *Cald.* made to deſcend.

2 And there was found at ‡ Achmeta, in the palace, that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:
‡ *Or,* Echatana, *or,* in a coffer.

3 In

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Cald. go.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

† Cald. their cities.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God; that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† Cald. by me a decree is made.

† Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

† Cald. of heaven.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† Cald. let him be destroyed.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shal alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

† Cald. decree.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. the sons of the transportation.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy;

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offring for all Israel twelve hee-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria, unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth, † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† Hebr. he was the founda-tion of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, statutes and judgements.

‡ Or, to Ezra the priest a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, † unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his* ſeven counſellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand:

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellers have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem.

16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the prieſts offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that do after the wil of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee, for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſures which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily.

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and ſalt, without preſcribing *how much*.

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſons?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wiſdom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

† *Cald.* from before the king.

* Eſt. 1. 14.

* Chap. 8. 25.

† *Cald.* Cors.

† *Hebr.* whatſoever is of the decree.

† *Cald.* to rooting out.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts. 31 From Ahava they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commiſſion is delivered.

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſons of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſons of David, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſon of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, the ſon of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſons of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.

9 Of the ſons of Joab, Obadiah the ſon of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſons of Shelomith, the ſon of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſons of Azgad, Jonahan ‡ the ſun of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonicam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſons alſo of Bigvai, Uthai, and ‡ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there ‡ abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſons of Levi.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men: alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſons of Mahli the ſon of Levi, the ſon

‡ Or, the youngeſt ſon.

‡ Or, Zaccur, ſome read.

‡ Or, pitched.

† *Hebr.* I put words in their mouth.

son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

* See ch. 2. 43. 20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Abava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon al them for good, that seek him: but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests: Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weiged unto them the silver and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

† Hebr. yellow, or shining braſſe. 27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. desirable. 28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-wil offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve hee-goats for a sin-offering: All *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons, so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been caried away, and I sate astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my ‡ heavinesse, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‡ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ‡ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‡ Or, guiltines.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‡ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

† Hebr. moment. ‡ Or, a pin.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah, and in Jerusalem.

‡ That is, a constant and sure abode. † Hebr. by the hand of thy servants.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, * The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean

* Exod. 23. 32. Deu 7 3.

land,

land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which † *Hebr.* from mouth to mouth, have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God, † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

‡ *Hebr.* hast with held beneath our iniquities

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with *us*, till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shecaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

‡ *Hebr.* wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† *Hebr.* to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan, the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† *Hebr.* devoted,

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† *Hebr.* the showres.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† *Hebr.* have caused to dwell, or, have brought back,

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, & from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‡ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‡ *Or,* we have greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God ‡ for this matter be turned from us.

‡ *Or,* till this matter be dispatched, † *Hebr.* good.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite, helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malcijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdy, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

27 And of the ſons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabab, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai *and* Athlai.
29 And of the ſons of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bazaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And of the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the ſons of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.
34 Of the ſons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 ‡ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.
43 Of the ſons of Nebo: Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrang wives: and ſome of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

‡ *Or,* Mabnadebai, *according to ſome copies.*

The Book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

‖ *Nehemiah, underſtanding by Hanani the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace;
2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.
3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,
5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandments:
6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.
8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * If ye trangreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:
9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen, to ſet my Name there.
10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.
11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

2 King. 25. 9.

* Dan. 9. 4.

* Deut. 4. 27, &c.

* Deut. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Ieruſalem.* 12 *He viſiteth ſecretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Iews to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.
2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,
3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchre, lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?
4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.
5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.
6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him.) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.
7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;
8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which

† *Heb.* with.

which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſmen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem, neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beaſt that was under me, to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Jeruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up & build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us, therefore we his ſervants wil ariſe and build: But you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheepgate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſon of Imri.

3 But the *fiſh* gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the gold-ſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſon of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‡ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zahoah: they built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the ſon of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto the *place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, * and unto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai, the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over

* Ieem. 3.3°.
† *Heb.* at his hand.
‡ *Or,* left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.
† *Heb.* ſecond
* Iohn 9.7.
* 2 Kings 20.20.

over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

‡ *Or*, Zacai. 20 After him Baruch the ſon of ‡ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other peice, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſon of Urijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon; after him Pedaiah the ſon of Paroſh.

* Ierem. 32.2. * 2 Chro. 27.3. ‡ *Or*, the tower.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‡ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the ‡ corner.

‡ *Or*, corner chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the work.* 7 *Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

BUt it came to paſſe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wrath, and took great indignation, and mocked the Iews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Iews? will they † fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

† *Hebr.* leave to themſelves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

‡ *Hebr.* diſpight.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are ‡ deſpiſed: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned together unto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† *Hebr.* aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† *Hebr.* to make an errour to it.

9 Neverthleſſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iews which dwelt by them came, they ſaid unto us ten times, † From all places whence ye ſhall return unto us, *they will be upon you*.

‡ *Or*, that from all places ye muſt return to us. † *Hebr.* from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſons & your daughters, your wives, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† *Heb.* on his loins.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtars appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one, with his ſervant lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

‡ *Or,* every one went with his weapon *for* water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‡ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, & live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr.* my heart consulted in me,

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobls, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother, And I set a great assembly against them:

* Levit. 25.48.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothng *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands; their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses; also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr.* empty, *or,* void,

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews, and rulers besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep: also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten daies, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to al that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and ‡ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‡ *Or,* Gebem, vers. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, & let us take counsell together

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to ſave his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo I perceived that God had not ſent him: but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſin, and that they might have *matter* for an evill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two daies.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah † ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him: becauſe he was the ſon in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſon of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‡ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

‡ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

¶ *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie, of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people. 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.*

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doors, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Ieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, untill the ſun be hot, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doors, and bar them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over againſt his houſe.

† Heb. broad in ſpaces.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers; and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein;

* Ezra. 2. 1. &c.

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‡ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*:

‡ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‡ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

‡ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‡ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‡ Or, Iorah.

25 The children of ‡ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‡ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‡ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‡ Or, Azmaveth.

29 The men of † Kiriath-jearim, Chephira, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty & three.

‡ Or, Kirjath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo fifty & two.

34 The children of the other ‡ Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

‡ See vers. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

* 1 Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* the children of ‡ Hodevah, ſeventy and four.

‡ *Or*, Hodaviah, Ezr. 2 4. *or*, Indah, Ezr. 3. 9.

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‡ Amon.

‡ *Or*, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2. 43.

61 * And theſe were they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Telharesha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‡ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

‡ *Or*, pedigree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

65 And ‡ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with urim and thummim.

‡ *Or*, the governour.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſide their men-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging-men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels four hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers, gave unto the work: The Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure, a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſons, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

† *Heb.* part.

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the ſeven moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to hear and be inſtructed.* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacle.*

AND all the people gathered themſelves together, as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, * and they ſpake unto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra 3. 1. and 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of § ſeventh moneth.

† *Heb.* that underſtood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

† *Heb.* from the light.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Matthiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadanah, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† *Heb.* tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up.

† *Heb.* eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſence, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

‡ *Or*, the gouernour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‡ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts, and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even ‡ to underſtand the words of the law.

‡ *Or*, that they might intend in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch Olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves boothes, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made boothes, and ſate under the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſon of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the bok of the law of God; and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a ſolemn aſſembly according unto the manner.

† *Hebr.* reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

* Chap. 8. 2.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

† *Hebr.* ſtrange children.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

‡ *Or*, ſtaires.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up, upon the ‡ ſtairs of the Levites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their hoſt, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

* Gene. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gen. 12 31. & 12. 1. & 17 5

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Ieburites, and the Gargaſhites, to give *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

* Gene. 15. 9. * Gene. 12 27. & 15. 18. & 17. 9.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red ſea,

* Exod. 3. 7. &

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

4. 10. * Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12. & 14. chap.

11 * And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went thorow the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecutours thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the mighty * waters.

* Exod. 14. 22. * Exod.

12 Moreover thou * ledſt them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13. 10. * Exod. 13. 21. & 14. 24.

13 Thou * cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and † true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

* Exod. 19. 11. & 20. 20. † *Hebr.* lawes of truth.

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

15 And * gaveſt them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * go in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.

* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. numb. 20. 9 * Deut. 1. 8. † *Hebr.* which thou hadſt lift up thine hand to give them

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necks, and hearkned not to thy commandments:

* Numb. 14. 4. † *Hebr.* a God of pardons.

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardned their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſooke ſt them not.

* Exod. 32. 4.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought

thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners; so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them, † as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‡ wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy * prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evill again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkned not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardned their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant, and mercy: Let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkned unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day; and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant* and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those † that sealed *were* Nehemiah ‡ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijam, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheish, Pileha; Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests,

* Exod. 33. 22. numb 14. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.
* Numb 11. 17.
* Exod. 16. 15. & 37. 6 iou. 5. 12.
* Deut. 8. 4.
* Num. 21. 21, &c,
† Heb. according to their will.
‡ Or, cisterns.
† Heb. tree of food.
* 1. Kings 19. 20.
† Hebr. they returned to do evill.
† Hebr. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.
† Hebr. protract over them
* 2. Kings 17. 13. 2 chron. 36. 15.
† Hebr. in the hand of thy prophets.
* Exod. 34. 6.
† Hebr. weariness.
† Heb. that hath found us,
† Heb. are at the covenant
or sealed.
† Hebr. at the sealings.
‡ Or, the governour.
* Ezra 2. 45.

prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes:

† *Hebr.* by the hand.

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſons.

* Exod. 34.16. deut.7.3

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the ſabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the ſeventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Exod. 20.10. lev.23.3. deu.5.12 Chap.10.31. * Deut. 15.2. lev. 25.4.

† *Hebr.* every hand of.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yeerly, with the third part of a ſhekel, for ℈ ſervice of the houſe of our God.

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, of the ſabbaths, of the new moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

* See num. 28. & 29 ch. & Exod. 23.19. & levit.19. 23.

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all treers, yeer by yeer, unto the houſe of the LORD.

* Exod. 13.2. lev.23.17 num.15. 19.& 18. 12, &c.

36 Alſo the firſt born of our ſons, and of our cattel (as it is written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyl, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Num. 18. 20.

38 And the prieſt the ſon of Aaron ſhall be with the Levites * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, & the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſon of Uzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez,

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſon of Hazaah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Ioiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Joed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their overſeer; and Iudah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Iedaiah, the ſon of Ioiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhilemoth, the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‡ the ſon of *one of* the great men.

‡ *Or*, the ſon of Hagadolim.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah, the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

‡ *Hebr.* were over

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourſcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

† *Hebr.* at the gates,

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts,

and the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‡ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over § Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Ierusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha; Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‡ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof.

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, ‡ from Geba, *dwelt* ‡ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw these *are* the * priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‡ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‡ Shecaniah, ‡ Rehum, ‡ Merimoth.

4 Iddo, ‡ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‡ Miamin, ‡ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‡ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren, in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the ‡ thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni their brethren *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib: Ieiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‡ thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singings, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Iudah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Iudah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets, *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Asrael,

* See cha. 3. 26.

‡ *Or*, the tower.

‡ *Or*, a sure ordinance.

‡ *Or*, of Geba.

‡ *Or*, to Michmash.

* Ezr. 2. 1

‡ *Or*, Melicu, v. 14.

‡ *Or*, Shebaniah v. 14.

‡ *Or*, Harim, v. 15.

‡ *Or*. Meraioth v. 15.

‡ *Or*, Ginnethon, v. 16.

‡ *Or*, Miniamin, v. 17

‡ *Or*, Moadiah v. 17.

‡ *Or*, Sallai, v. 20.

‡ *That is*, the psalms of thanksgiving.

* 1 Chr. 9.

‡ *Or*, treasuries, or, assemblies.

rael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God: and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate, east-ward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall,

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.

41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Iehohanan, and Machijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Iezrahiah their overseer.

† *Hebr.* made *their* voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced: for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Ierusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‡ law for the priests and Levites; † for Iudah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites † that waited.

‡ *That is,* appointed by the law.

† *Hebr.* for the joy of Iudah.

† *Hebr.* that stood

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purifications, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

* 1 Chron. 24. & 25. chapters.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

* 1 Chron. 25. 1. &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the ‡ portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portions, and they ‡ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‡ *That is,* set apart.

* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God, 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day, † they read in the * book of Moses, in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregations of God for ever.

† *Hebr.* there was read.

* Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3

† *Hebr.* eares.

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water; but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. Ioh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

† *Hebr.* being set over.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl which † was commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

† *Hebr.* the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‡ obtained I leave of the king:

† *Hebr.* at the end of dayes. ‡ *Or,* I earnestly requested,

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they clensed the chambers, and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I preceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† *Hebr.* standing.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‡ treasuries.

‡ *Or,* storehouses.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah; and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

† *Hebr.* at their hand. † *Hebr.* it was upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I have done for the house of my God, for the ‡ offices thereof

* Ver. 22. † *Heb.* kindnesse. ‡ *Or,* observations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the sabbath-day, and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, & ſellers of al kinde of ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do ſo again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

† *Hebr.* before the wall.

‡ *Or*, minded.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‡ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

† *Hebr.* had made to dwell *with them.*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

† *Hebr.* they diſcerned not to ſpeak.

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† *Hebr.* of people, and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‡ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt of their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

‡ *Or*, reviled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

* 1 Kings 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Joiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib, the high prieſt *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe † they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

† *Hebr.* for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The Book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mans ſoveraignitie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign, he made a feaſt unto all his princes, and his ſervants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majeſty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† *Hebr.* found.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‡ blue *hangings* faſtned with cords of fine linen, and purple, to ſilver rigns, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſilver upon a pavement of ‡ red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‡ *Or*, violet.

‡ *Or*, of porphyre and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.

7 And they gave *them* drink in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the ſtate of the king.

‡ *Hebr.* wine of the kingdom.

† *Hebr.* according to the hand of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, ỹ they ſhould do according to every mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the queen made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeven ‡ chamberlains that ſerved in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

‡ *Or*, eunuchs.

11 To bring Vaſthi the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to ſhew the people, and the princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* † fair to look on.

† *Hebr.* good of countenance.

12 But the queen Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† *Hebr.* which *was* by the hand of his eunuchs.

13 ¶ Then ỹ king ſaid to the wiſe men, which knew the times, (for ſo *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan the ſeven * princes of Perſia and Media, which ſaw the kings face, *and* which ſat the firſt in the kingdom.)

* Ezra 7. 4.

15 † What ſhall we do unto the queen Vaſthi, according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlains?

† *Hebr.* what to do?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king, and the princes; Vaſthi the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen ſhall come abroad unto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported: The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the queen to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

† *Hebr.*

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the ladies of Perſia and Media, ſay this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

† *Hebr.* ſo be good with the king.

19 † If it pleaſe the king, let there go a royal commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Perſians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let

† *Hebr.* from before him.

† *Hebr.* that it paſſe not away,

the

the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published thorowout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king, and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‡ Hege the kings chamberlin, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had been carried away from Ierusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai keeper the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of Myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired, was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‡ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, & gave gifts, according to the state of ‡ king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‡ Bigthan and Tereth, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Iews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king, to put the Iews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat

Hebr. to her compassion.

Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

Hebr. that one should publish according to the language of his people

† Hebr. unto the hand. ‡ Or, Hegai, v. 8.

2 Kings 24. 15. Jer. 24. 1. & 2. Chr. 36. 10.

† Hebr. nourished.

† Hebr. fair of form, and good of countenance.

† Hebr. her portions.

† Hebr. he changed her,

† Hebr. to know the peace.

‡ Or, kindnesse

† Hebr. before him.

† Hebr. rest.

‡ Or, Bigthana Chap. 6. 2

† Hebr. the third.

ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iews, that *were* throwout the whole kingdom of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt out, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth, Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws, therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† *Hebr.* meet, or equall.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written † that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

† *Hebr.* to deſtroy them.

† *Hebr.* weigh.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iews ‡ enemy.

‡ *Or*, oppreſſour.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver *is* given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‡ ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to al that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

‡ *Or*, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtned by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iews.* 4 *Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit.* 10 *She excuſing her ſelf is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a faſt, undertaketh the ſuit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the king gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iews, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† *Hebr.* ſackcloth and aſhes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he received *it* not

† *Hebr.* eunuchs.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandmeat to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† *Hebr.* whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſum of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Iews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* unto Eſther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Iews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *ſuch* a time as this?

† *Hebr.* reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*:

16 Go, gather together all the Iews that are

† preſent

† Hebr. fasted.

† present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three daies, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. passed.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another benquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house, and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman came this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king, and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow, as the king hath said.

† Hebr. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes, and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self: and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his frinds unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubites high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† H.b. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicks of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth councell that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destenie.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

† Heb. the kings sleep fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‡ Beigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‡ Or, Bigthan, Cha. 2. 21. † Heb. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell. † Hebr. where-with the king clotheth himself. † Hebr. cause him to ride.

9 And let this appareil and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horsback thorow the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus † shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and araied Mordecai, and brought him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† H.br. suffer not a whit to fall.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his

wife

wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with h'm, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

† *Hebr.* to drink. SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† *Hebr.* that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish. 4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† *Hebr.* whose heart hath filled him. ‡ *Or,* the man adversary. ‡ *Or,* at the presence of. 5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said unto Esther the queen; Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, ‡ The adversarie and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‡ before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evill determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed wheron Esther *was*. Then said the king, will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† *Hebr.* with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† *Hebr.* tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Iews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecais honour, and the Iews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman, the Iews enemy, unto Esther the queen, and Mordecai came before the king: for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

† *Hebr.* and she wept and besought him. 3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device, that he had devised against the Iews.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

† *Hebr.* the device. ‡ *Or,* who wrote. † *Hebr.* be able that I may see. 5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‡ which he wrote to destroy the Iews, which are in all the kings province.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evill that shall come upon my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Iews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See Cha. 1. 13

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Iews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Iews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horsback, *and* riders mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Iews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† *Hebr.* revealed.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of ‡ blue & white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced, and was glad.

‡ *Or,* violet.

16 The

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Jews, for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. unto which did the business that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Pormashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, Najezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammadatha, the enemy of the Jews slew they, but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

† Heb. came.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Iews have slain & destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman: what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? & it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged upon the gallows.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Iews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iews that *were* in the kings province, gathered themselves together and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnes and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Iews, that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them, from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Iews undertook to do as they had begun, & as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iews, had devised against the Iews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Hebr. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Iews should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† Hebr. When she came,

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‡ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‡ That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, & as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

† Heb. to pass.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Iews, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. pass. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Iews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their

their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Ester the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings, and their cry.

† Hebr. for their soules.

32 And the decree of Ester confirmed these matters of purim, & it was written in ỹ book.

CHAP. X

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai his advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The book of IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious Care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfected and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evill.

* Chap. 8. 3.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

‡ Or, cattell.

3 His ‡ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‡ household: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‡ Or, husbandry. † Hebr. sonnes of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Iob said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

*1 Kings 21. 10. 13 † Hebr. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Hebr. the adversary. † Hebr. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered § LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking up and down in it.

*1 Pe. 5. 8

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God and escheweth evill?

† Hebr. hast thou set thy heart on?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‡ substance is increased in the land.

‡ Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Hebr. hand,

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‡ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

‡ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. rushed.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. from a side, &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‡ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

‡ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 7

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‡ charged God foolishly.

‡ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Iob:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Iob reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? * And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And

* Chap. 1 Vers. 1. and 8.

3 * And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

† *Hebr.* to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin: yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

‡ *Or,* onely.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‡ but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Doest thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evill? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evill that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voyce, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sate down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him; for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

† *Hebr.* answered

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

‡ *Or,* challenge it.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

‡ *Or,* let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death ‡ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‡ let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

‡ *Or,* let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

6 As for that night, let darkness seiz upon it, ‡ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‡ *Or,* Leviathan.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voyce come therein.

† *Hebr.* the eyelids of the morning.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‡ their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither † let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not been: as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

† *Hebr.* wearied *in* strength.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

† *Hebr.* wait.

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8.

† *Hebr.* before my meat.

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† *Hebr.* I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

† *Hebr.* a word.

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

† *Hebr.* who can refrain from words? † *Hebr.* the bowing knees

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthned † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence; the uprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

* Pro. 22. 8. Ose. 10. 13.

8 * Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

‡ *That is,* by his anger, as Isa. 30. 33.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by ‡ breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‡ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ‡ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening, they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked in misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‡ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‡ envie slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‡ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‡ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and unsearchable: marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

11 * To set up on high those that be low, that those which mourn, may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disapointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‡ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their *own* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‡ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh sore; and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea, in seven there shall no evill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‡ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‡ tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‡ sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‡ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‡ *Or*, erre. ‡ *Or*, much. † *Hebr.* a cendeth. † *Hebr.* for thy self.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.*

BUt Job answered, and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‡ swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit; the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 Oh that I might have my request! and God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wisdom driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend, but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and as* ‡ stream of brooks they passe away

16 Which

† *Hebr.* by stealth. † *Hebr.* met me. † *Hebr.* the multitude of my bones ‡ *Or*, I heard a still voyce. * Chap. 25. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 4. ‡ *Or*, nor in his angels, *in whom* he put light. * 2 Cor. 5. 1. † *Hebr.* beaten in pieces,

‡ *Or*, look. ‡ *Or*, indignation ‡ *Or*, iniquity. ‡ *Or*, labour. † *Hebr.* the sons of the burning coal, lift up to flie. * Chap. 9. 10. Psal. 72. 18 Ro 11. 33 † *Hebr.* and there is no search. † *Hebr.* till there be no number. † *Hebr.* out places. * Psal. 113. 6. 1 Sa 2. 7. * Ne. 4. 15 Psal. 33. 10. Isa. 8. 10. ‡ *Or*, cannot perform any thing. * 1 Cor. 3. 19. * Deut. 28 29. ‡ *Or*, run into * Psal. 107. 42.

* Prov. 3. 12. Lam. 3. 12. Hebr. 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19. * Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1. * Psal. 91. 3. † *Hebr.* from the hands. ‡ *Or*, when the tongue scourgeth * Hose. 1. 10. ‡ *Or*, that peace is thy tabernacle.

† *Hebr.* lifted up. ‡ *That is*, I want words to expresse my grief * Psal. 38. 2. † *Hebr.* at grasse, † *Hebr.* my expectation. † *H.br.* brasen.

† *Hebr.* to him that melteth,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid;

17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped: they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 ‡ For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give me a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand, or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto *you*, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe ‡ *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

‡ *Or,* a warfare.

IS *there* not ‡ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

† *Hebr.* gapeth after.

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.

† *Hebr.* the evening be meaſured

4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of duſt; my ſkin is broken, and become loathſome.

* chap. 16. 22. Pſal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Iſa. 40. 6. Iam. 4. 14.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‡ ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I ‡ *am* not.

† *Heb.* ſhall not return. ‡ *To ſee,* that is, to enioy.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

‡ *That is,* I can live no longer.

11 Therfore I will not refrain my mouth. I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſkareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

† *Hebr.* then my bones.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone for my dayes *are* vanity.

* Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Hebr. 2. 6.

17 * What *is* man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Iob.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?

* Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

† *Hebr.* in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

* Chap. 11. 13. * Deut. 4. 30. * *See* Chap. 7. 9. Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 144. 4. and 39. 5.

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

† *Hebr.* nor.

6 If thou *were* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

† *Hebr.* we are but of yeſterday.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow,)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

† *Hebr.* a ſpiders houſe.

11 Can theruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is yet* in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

* Pſal. 129. 6. Ier. 17. 6. * Chap. 11. 20. and 18. 14. Pſal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall leane upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shalbe clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† *Hebr.* take the ungodly by the hand.

† *Hebr.* shouting for joy.

† *Hebr.* shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‡ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardned *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not, which overturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I answer, *but* I would make supplication to my Judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkned unto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I *speak* of strength, lo, he *is* strong: and of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine *own* mouth shal condemn me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shal also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*: he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‡ swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my self:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‡ abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‡ dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him, † but *it is* not so with me.

† *Hebr.* ships of desire.

‡ *Or,* ships of Ebeh.

‡ *Or,* make me to be abhorred.

† *Hebr.* one that should argue.

‡ *Or,* umpire.

† *Hebr.* but I am not so with my self.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is ‡ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self, I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † have made me, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me:

‡ *Or,* cut off while I live.

† *Hebr.* the labor of thine hands.

† *Hebr.* Is upon thy knowledge.

† *Hebr.* took paine about me.

* Psal. 139.4. and 14. 15.

† *Hebr.* hedged.

17 Thou reneweſt thy ‡ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me: changs and war are againſt me.

18 * Wherfore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 ‡ Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Iob for juſtifying himſelf. 5 Gods wiſdom is unſearcheable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should the ‡ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea?

10 If he ‡ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider it?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wild aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away.

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea, many ſhal † make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the ‡ giving up of the ghoſt.

‡ That is, thy plagues.
* Chap. 3.11.
‡ See Chap. 8.9. and 7.6.
† Hebr. a man of lips.
‡ Or, deviſes.
† Hebr. the heights of heaven.
‡ Or, make a change.
† Hebr. who can turn him away?
† Hebr. empty.
† Hebr. ſhall ariſe above the noon day.
* Levit. 26.5.
† Hebr. intreat thy face.
† Hebr. light ſhall periſh from them.
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
‡ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

ANd Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man *is* laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lamb deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee;

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this.

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‡ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in † length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 ‡ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom, the deceived, and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away the † ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt upon princes, and ‡ weakneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and † deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraitneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

† Hebr. an heart.
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Hebr. with whom *are* not ſuch as theſe?
‡ Or, life.
† Hebr. all fleſh of man.
* Chap. 34.3.
† Hebr. palate.
† That is, with God.
* Eſay. 22.22. * Apoc. 3.7.
† Hebr. upon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‡ Or, looſeth.
† Hebr. the girdle of the ſtrong.
† Hebr. leadeth in.
† Hebr. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of partiality. 3 He profeſſeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his own ſins, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting them.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocked another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† *Hebr.* be silent from me.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

† *Hebr.* prove, or argue.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me; and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

* Psal. 25. 7.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths, thou settest a print upon ‡ the heels of my feet.

† *Hebr.* observest. ‡ *Or,* roots.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Iob entreateth God for favour by the shortnes of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAN that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full trouble.

† *Hebr.* short of dayes.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

* Psal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Eccl. 8. 9.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

† *Hebr.* who will give? * Psal. 51. 5.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

* Chap. 7. 1.

6 Turn from him, that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

† *Hebr.* cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth and † wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

† *Hebr.* is weakned or, cut off.

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not, till the heavens be no more, they shal not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, til my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sin?

* Psal. 139. 3.

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† *Hebr.* taketh.

19 The waters wear the stones, thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

† *Hebr.* overflowest.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east winde?

† *Hebr.* knowledge of wind.

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‡ prayer before God.

† *Hebr.* thou maketh void. ‡ *Or,* speech.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

† *Hebr.* teacheth.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

* Rom. 11.34.

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtrain wiſdom to thy ſelf?

9 What knoweſt thou, that we know not? *what* underſtandeſt thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words go out of thy mouth?

* chap. 14.4. 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6.36. Pſal.14.3 Pro. 20.9 1 Iohn. 1.8.

14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight:

* Chap. 4.18.

16 How much more abominable, and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I wil ſhew thee, hear me, and that which I have ſeen, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† *Hebr.* a ſound of feares.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his ears; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* ſlanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhal not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

‡ *Or,* cut off.

32 It ſhall be ‡accompliſhed before his time, and his branches ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhal* be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

* Iſa. 59. 4. Pſal. 7.15

35 They conceive miſchief, * and bring forth ‡ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

‡ *Or,* iniquity.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of unmercifullneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifullneſſe of his cauſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‡ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

‡ *Or,* troubleſome. * Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

† *Hebr.* words of wind.

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſouls were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake my head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief.*

6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eaſed?

† *Hebr.* what goeth from me?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leannes riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaweth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me:

11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

† *Hebr.* hath ſhut me up.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſewed ſackcloth upon my ſkin, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

† *Hebr.* the high place.

19 Alſo now behold, my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

† *Hebr.* *are* my ſcorners.

20 My friends † ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

‡ *Or,* friend.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‡ neighbour!

† *Hebr.* yeers of number.

22 When † a few yeers are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from man to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‡ MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

‡ *Or,* my ſpirit is ſpent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† *Hebr.* lodge.

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee: who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‡ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‡ *Or, before them.*

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‡ my membres *are* as a ſhadow.

‡ *Or, my thoughts.*

8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtir up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † ſhall be ſtronger, and ſtronger.

† *Hebr.* ſhall adde ſtrength.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart:

† *Hebr.* the poſſeſſions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

† *Hebr.* neer.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† *Hebr.* cryed, *or,* called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Iob of preſumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be*, *ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

† *Hebr.* his ſoul.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‡ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‡ *Or,* lamp.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his own counſell ſhal caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The grin ſhall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Hebr.* hidden.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

† *Hebr.* ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

† *Hebr.* bats.

13 It ſhall devour the † ſtrength of his ſkin, *even* the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10. Pro. 10. 28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

* Prov. 2. 22.

18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall drive him.

19 He ſhall neither *have* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‡ went before, † were affrighted.

‡ *Or,* live with him † *Hebr.* lay hold on horrour.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwillings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He craveth pity. 23 He beleeveth the reſurrection.

THen Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times have ye reproched me: you are not aſhamed that you ‡ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

‡ *Or,* harden your ſelves againſt me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‡ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‡ *Or,* violence.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe: and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine own body.

† *Hebr.* my belly.

18 Yea, ‡ young children deſpiſed me; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‡ *Or,* the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

* Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 19. † *Hebr.* the men of my ſecret.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‡ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

‡ *Or,* at.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 ‡ And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‡ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

† *Hebr.* who will give? &c.
‡ *Or*, after I shall awake, though this *body* be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.
† *Hebr.* a stranger.
† *Hebr.* in my bosome.
‡ *Or*, and *what* root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Know'st thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, & his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‡ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust,

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue:

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps; the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‡ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

* Psal. 37. 35.
† *Hebr.* from near.
† *Hebr.* cloud.
‡ *Or*, the poor shall oppresse his children.
† *Hebr.* in the midst of his palate.
‡ *Or*, streaming brooks.
† *Hebr.* according to the substance of his exchange.
† *Hebr.* troubled.
* Eccles. 5. 12.
† *Hebr.* know.

21 ‡ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‡ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him, it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in ‡ day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

‡ *Or*, there shall be none left for his meat.
‡ *Or*, trouble-some.
† *Hebr.* of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth, that even in the judgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometimes their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered, and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if it *were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes † in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us, for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the ‡ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‡ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

† *Hebr.* shortned.
† *Hebr.* look unto me.
* Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 5.
† *Hebr.* are peace from fear.
* Chap. 22. 17.
‡ *Or*, lamp.
† *Hebr.* stealeth away.
‡ *That is*, the punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high?

† *Hebr.* in his very perfection, *or*, in the strength of his perfection. ‡ *Or*, milk-pales.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‡ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, & ỹ devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

† *Hebr.* the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked. * Prov. 16.4.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

† *Hebr.* the day of wraths.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

† *Hebr.* graves.

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

† *Hebr.* watch in the heaps.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

† *Hebr.* transgression.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of divers sins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‡ he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

‡ *Or*, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe *depend* thereon.

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† *Hebr.* stripped the cloths of the naked.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† *Hebr.* the man of arm. † *Hebr.* eminent, *or*, accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold, the † height of the stars how high they are!

† *Hebr.* the head of the stars.

13 And thou sayest, ‡ How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

‡ *Or*, what.

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown w a flood.

† *Hebr.* a flood was powred upon their foundation.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do ‡ for them?

* Chap. 21.14. ‡ *Or*, to them.

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

* Chap. 21.16.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

* Psal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‡ substance is not cut down, but the ‡ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‡ *Or*, estate. ‡ *Or*, their excellency.

21 Acquaint now thy self with ‡ him, & be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8.5. ‡ *Or*, on the dust. ‡ *Or* gold † *Hebr.* silver of strength.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‡ as dust, & ‡ *That is*, with God the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‡ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

† *Hebr.* him that hath low eyes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the † humble person.

‡ *Or*, the innocent shall deliver the iland.

30 ‡ He shall deliver the iland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appear before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is invisible, observeth our wayes.* 11 *Iobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered, and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

† *Hebr.* my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right *hand* that I cannot see *him*.

† *Hebr.* the way that is with me.

10 But he knoweth † ỹ way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

† *Hebr.* I have hid, *or*, laid up.

11 My foot hath held his steps; his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then † my necessary *food*.

‡ *Or*, my appointed portion.

13 But

13 But he is in one *minde* and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

* Pſal. 115.3.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed.* 17 *There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not ſee his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and † feed *thereof.*

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every on his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountains, and imbrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The womb ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: & doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‡ & no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth.

† *Heb.* mingled corn, *or*, dredge.

‡ *Heb.* the wicked gather the vintage.

‡ *Or*, he ſleepeth not in his own life.

† *Heb.* are not.

† *Heb.* cloted up.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, & ſaid:

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not, yea, the ſtars are not pure in his ſight:

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worm: and the ſon of man, *which is* a * worm!

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. & 15. 14, &c.

* Pſal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iob reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.*

BUt Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaveſt thou the arm that *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſdom? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, † and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no covering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over ŷ empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters ẅ bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth thorow † the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

‡ *Or*, with the inhabitants.

* Prov. 15. 11.

† *Heb.* untill the end of light with darkneſſe.

† *Heb.* pride.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob proteſteth his ſincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† *Heb.* added to take up.

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoul;

† *Heb.* made my ſoul bitter.

3 All

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‡ the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

‡ *That is,* the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I live.

† *Hebr.* from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoul?

* Matth. 16.26.

9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1.28 Ezc. 8.18. Joh. 9.31. Jam. 4.3.

10 Will he delight himſelf in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‡ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‡ *Or,* being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeen *it,* why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours, *which* they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the ſword, and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remain of him ſhall be buried in death: and his widows ſhall not weep.

* Pſal. 78.65.

16 Though he heap up ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it,* but the juſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall devide the ſilver.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 28.22.

21 The eaſt winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* ſhall caſt upon him, and not ſpare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† *Hebr.* in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſdom is an exellent gift of God.

SUrely there is ‡ a vein for the ſilver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it.*

‡ *Or,* a myne.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‡ earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.

‡ *Or,* duſt.

3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of ſaphires: and it hath † duſt of gold.

‡ *Or,* gold ear.

7 *There is* a path which no foul knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‡ rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

‡ *Or,* flint.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye ſeeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† *Hebr.* from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſdom be found? and where *is* the place of underſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth ſaith, Is it not in me: and the ſea ſaith, Is it not with me.

* Rom. 11.33.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

† *Hebr.* fine gold ſhall not be given for it. * Prov. 3.14. and 8.11, 19. and 16 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the ſaphire.

17 The gold and the cryſtal cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for* ‡ jewels of fine gold.

‡ *Or,* veſſell of fine gold,

18 No mention ſhall be made of ‡ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wiſdom *is* above rubies.

‡ *Or,* Ramoth. * Ver. 12,

19 The topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

‡ *Or,* heaven,

20 * Whence then cometh wiſdom? and where *is* the place of underſtanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept cloſe from the fowls of the ‡ air.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God underſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ſeeth under the whole heaven:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

‡ *Or,* did number it.

27 Then did he ſee it, ‡ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and ſearched it out.

28 * And unto man he ſaid, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wiſdom, and to depart from evill, is underſtanding.

* Pſal. 111.10. Pro. 1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelf of his former proſperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† *Hebr.* added to take up.

2 O that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerved me:

3 When his ‡ candle ſhined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkneſſe:

‡ *Or,* lamp.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

† *Hebr.* with me,

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.

8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelves: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

† *Hebr.* the voyce of the nobles was hid

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it bleſſed me, and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gave witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them,

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

† *Hebr.* the jaw-teeth, or, the grinders.
† *Hebr.* I cast.
† *Hebr.* opened.
† *Hebr.* new.
† *Hebr.* changed.

CHAP. XXX.

Iobs honour is turned into extream contempt.

His prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‡ solitary: flying into the wilderneſse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song: yea, I am their by word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of *my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou † causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‡ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evill came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sun: I stood up, *and* cryed in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‡ owls.

30 My skin is blak upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, & my organe into the voyce of them that weep.

† *Hebr.* my principal one.
† *Hebr.* turned to be cruell.
† *Hebr.* y strength of thy hand.
‡ *Or*, wisdom.
† *Hebr.* heap.
* Rom. 12. 15. Psal. 35. 13.
† *Hebr.* for him that was hard of day.
* Psal. 102. 6.
‡ *Or*, Ostriches.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid weight at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bown down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If

‡ *Or*, sick as the night.
† *Hebr.* yesternight.
† *Hebr.* holes.
† *Hebr.* men of no name.
* Psal. 35. 15. & 69. 12.
† *Hebr.* and withhold not scittle from my face.
* 2 Chro. 16. 9. Iob 32. 21. Pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3.
† *Hebr.* let him weigh me in balances of justice.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maid-servant; when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‡ did not one fashion us in the womb?

‡ *Or*, did he not fashion us in one womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided ‡ her from my mothers womb:)

‡ *That is*, the widow.

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw mine help in ỹ gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the ‡ bone.

‡ *Or*, the channell bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

† *Hebr.* found much.

26 If I beheld the † sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

† *Hebr.* the light.

† *Hebr.* bright.

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

† *Hebr.* my hand hath kissed my mouth.

28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evill found him:

† *Heb.* my palate.

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to ‡ *Or*, to the way. sin by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, ‡ *Or*, after the manner of men. Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‡ to the traveller.

‡ *Or*, behold, my signe is, *that* the Almighty will answer me.

33 If I covered my transgression ‡ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

† *Hebr.* weep.

35 O that one would hear me! ‡ behold, my desire *is that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

† *Hebr.* y strength thereof.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crown to me.

† *Hebr.* caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money: or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

‡ *Or*, noysom weeds.

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‡ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

† *Hebr.* from answering.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

† *Hebr.* his soul.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† *Hebr.* expected Job in words.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr.* elder for dayes.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

† *Hebr.* few of dayes.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

† *Hebr.* I feared.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

* Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† *Hebr.* understandings. † *Hebr.* words.

12 Yea, I atended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‡ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

‡ *Or*, ordered his words.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

† *Hebr.* they removed speeches from themselves.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)

17 I *said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

† *Hebr.* words. † *Hebr.* the spirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

† *Hebr.* is not opened.

20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

† *Hebr.* that I may breathe.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *In so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold,

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† Hebr. in my palate.

3 My words *ſhall be of* the uprightneſſe of my heart, and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwer me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 10.

† Hebr. according to thy mouth.

7 Behold, my terror ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy upon thee.

† Hebr. cut out of the day.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voyce of *thy* words, *ſaying*,

† Hebr. in mine ear.

9 I *am* clean without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſion againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not juſt: I will anſwer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Hebr. he anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a viſion of the night, when deep ſleep falleth upon men, in ſlumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction.

† Hebr. he reveleth or uncovereth.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† Hebr. work.

18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† Hebr. from paſſing by y ſword.

19 He is chaſtned alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul † dainty meat.

* Pſal. 107. 17.

† Hebr. meat of deſire.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeen: and his bones that were not ſeen, ſtick out.

22 His ſoul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:

‡ Or, in atonement

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‡ a ranſome.

† Hebr. ren childhood.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall return to the dayes of his youth.

‡ Or, he ſhall look upon men and ſay, I have ſinned, &c.

26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‡ He looketh upon men, *and* if any ſay, I have ſinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‡ Or, he hath delivered my ſoul, &c. and my life.

28 ‡ He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Hebr. twice and thrice.

30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt.* 31 *Man muſt humble himſelf unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Iob.*

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

* Chap. 12. 11.

2 Hear, my words, O ye wiſe men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

† Hebr. palate.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

† Hebr. mine arrow.

4 Let us chuſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.

† Hebr. men of heart.

5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

* Exod. 32. 4. chap. 8. 3. & 35. 2. Pſ. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

* Pſa. 62. 12.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

Pro. 24. 12. Ier. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * far be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquity.

† Hebr. Men of it.

11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

* Pſal. 104. 29.

12 Yea ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will § Almighty pervert judgement.

† Hebr. upon him

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

* Eccleſ. 12. 6. Gen. 3. 19.

14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;

† Hebr. bind.

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chro. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gala. 2. 6. Epheſ. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25.

16 If now thou *haſt* underſtanding, hear this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

† Hebr. they ſhall take away

18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

1 Pet. 1. 17.

19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

y mighty.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

† Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Iob 31. 4. 2 Chro. 16. 9. Ier. 16. 17.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

† Hebr. without ſearching out.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

† Hebr. crushed.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*: that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

26 He

† *Hebr.* in the place of beholders

† *Hebr.* from after him.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more.*

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

† *Hebr.* ſhould it be from with thee?

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

† *Hebr.* of heart.

34 Let men † of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdom.

‡ *Or,* My father, let Job be tryed.

36 ‡ My deſire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or evill cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then God?

3 For thou ſaideſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and,* What profit ſhall I have, ‡ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſin?

‡ *Or, by is more then by my ſin.*

† *Hebr.* I will return to thee words.

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſion be multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

* Pſal. 36.2. Rom. 11. 35. chap. 22. 3.

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwer,) becauſe of the pride of evill men.

* Chap. 27.9. Pro. 1.28. Iſa. 1.15. Jer. 11.11. ‡ *That is,* God.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‡ he hath viſited in his anger, yet † he knoweth it not in great extremity:

‡ *That is* Job.

† *Hebr.* in great abundance.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth how God is juſt in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs ſins hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I have* yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.

† *Hebr.* that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from far, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſdom.

† *Hebr.* heart.

6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‡ poor.

‡ *Or,* afflicted.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.

* Pſal. 34.15.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their ear to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerve *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeers in pleaſures.

* Chap. 21.13.

12 But if thou obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‡ unclean.

† *Hebr.* their ſoul dieth. ‡ *Or,* Sodomites.

15 He delivereth the ‡ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppreſſion:

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

‡ *Or,* afflicted. † *Hebr.* the reſt of thy table.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‡ judgement and juſtice take hold *on thee.*

‡ *Or,* judgement and juſtice ſhould uphold *thee.*

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliver thee.

† *Hebr.* turn thee aſide.

19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

† *Heb.* the noise. 30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

† *Heb.* that which goeth up. 33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.*
15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

† *Hebr.* heat in hearing. 2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Hebr.* light. † *Hebr.* wings of the earth. 3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

*Psa. 147 16, 17. † *Hebr.* & to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength. 6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth: † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens: and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

† *Heb.* out of the chamber. 11 Also by watering, he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

† *Hebr.* scattering windes. † *Heb.* the cloud of his light. 12 And it is turned round about by his counsells: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

† *Hebr.* a rod. 13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, & caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknes.

20 Shall it be told him, that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wine passeth and cleanseth them.

† *Hebr.* gold. 22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Iob to answer.* 4 *God by his mighty works convinceth Iob of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me. † *Hebr.* make me know.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding. * Psal. 104. 5., pro. 30. 4. † *Hebr.* thou knowest

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if † thou knowest, or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof? † *Hebr.* sockets.

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy. † *Heb.* made to

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb? * Psal. 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneise a swadling band for it,

10 And † brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors, ‡ *Or*, established my decree upon it.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † they proud waves be stayed. † *Heb.* the pride of thy waves.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? † *Hebr.* wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknes, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‡ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof. ‡ *Or*, as

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder.

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernes, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

† *Her.* is taken.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drop of dew?

‡ *Or*, the seven stars *Heb.* Cimah.

29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

† *Hebr.* Cesil.

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

‡ *Or*, the twelve signes.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‡ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

† *Hebr.* guide them.

32 Canst thou bring forth ‡ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

† *Heb* beholdeth. * Chap. 22.8. Eccl.2.26

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

† *Hebr.* who can cause to lie down

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

‡ *Or*, when the dust is turned into mire

36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

† *Heb.* is powred. * Psal. 104.21.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay the bottels of heaven,

38 ‡ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

† *Heb.* the life. * Psalm. 147. 9. Mat.6.26

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion, or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde asse.* 9 *The unicorn.* 13 *The peacock, stork, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawk.* 27 *The eagle.*

* Psal. 29.8.

KNowest * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfull? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asses?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† *Hebr.* salt places.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

† *Hebr.* of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, & he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‡ wings and feathers unto the ostrich.

‡ *Or*, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardned against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

† *Hebr.* terrour,

21 ‡ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‡ *Or*, his feet dig.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

† *Heb.* the armour,

23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command? and make her nest on high?

† *Hebr.* by thy mouth?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, & the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

* Matth. 24.28. Luke 17. 37.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdom.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Iob out of the whirlwinde, and said:

7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

* Chap. 38.3.

8 * Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

* Psalm. 50.21. Rom.3.4

9 *Hast* thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

* Psalm. 104.1.

10 * Deck thy self now *with* majestie, and excel-

excellency, and aray thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

‡ Or, the Elephant as ſome think.

15 ¶ Behold now ‡ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loins, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

‡ Or, he ſetteth up.

17 ‡ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

‡ Or, he oppreſſeth

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

‡ Or, will any take him in his ſight? or, bore his nore with a gin,

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, ‡ he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‡ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

‡ That is, a whale, or, a whirlepool.

CAnſt thou draw out ‡ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?

† Hebr. which thou drownteſt.

2 Canſt thou put a hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not one be caſt down even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

* Pſal. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

11 * Who hath prevented me, that I ſhould repay *him?* *whatſoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‡ with his double bridle?

‡ Or, within.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† Hebr. ſtrong pieces of ſhields,

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoak, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. ſorrow

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Hebr. the fallings

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill-ſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they puriſie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‡ habergeon.

‡ Or, breaſtplate.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

† Hebr. ſharp pieces of the pot-sheard.

30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

‡ Or, who behave themſelves without fear.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‡ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

‡ Or, no thought of them can be hindred.

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‡ no thought can be withholden from thee.

* Chap. 38. 2.

3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

† Hebr. his face, or, perſon

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Iob, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you; for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you after

after your folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

† *Heb.* the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Iob twice as much as he had before.

† *Heb.* added to Iob unto the double.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Iob: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Iob an hundred and fourty yeers, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of daies.

The book of PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

The happineſſe of the godly. 4 *The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the † ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

* Prov. 4. 14. † *Hebr.* wicked.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

* Ioſh. 1. 8. Pſ. 119. 1 Jer. 17. 8.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth, ſhall proſper.

† *Hebr.* fade.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driveth away.

* Pſ. 34. 5 Iſa. 17. 13

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‡ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

* Acts 4. 25. ‡ *Or,* tumultuouſly aſſemble? † *Hebr.* meditate.

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying,*

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

* Prov. 1. 20.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion.

‡ *Or,* trouble.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‡ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

† *Hebr.* anointed.

6 Yet have I ſet † my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

† *Hebr.* upon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe

7 * I will declare ‡ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

* Acts 13 33. *he.* 1. 5

8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

‡ *Or,* for a decree.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

* Pſ. 72. 8 * Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

* Prov. 16. 20. Iſa. 30. 18 Jer. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

* A pſalm of David when he fled from Abſalom his ſon.

* 2 Sam. 15. 14.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‡ for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

‡ *Or,* about.

4 I cryed unto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept: I waked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſa. 4. 9

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

* Pſ. 27. 3

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God: for thou had ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

* Eſa 43. 11. hoſe. 13. 4.

PSAL. IV.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.*

To the ‡ chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm of David.

‡ *Or,* overſeer.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when I *was* in diſtreſſe, ‡ have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

‡ *Or,* be gracious unto me.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep; for thou LORD only makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

* Pſal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.

* Pſa. 3. 5

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to deſtroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preſerve the godly.*

To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king and my God: for unto thee will I pray

3 * My voice ſhalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look *up*.

* Pſal. 130. 6.

4 For thou *art* not a god *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evill dwell with thee.

† Heb. before thine eyes

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

† Heb. the man of bloods & deceit.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitfull man.

† Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

† Heb. unto whichſoever me.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

‡ Or, Iuſtifications.

9 For *there is* no ‡ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

† Heb. in his mouth. that is, in the mouth of any of them.

10 † Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‡ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

† Heb. wickednesses.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

* Rom. 3. 13.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

‡ Or, make them guilty.

‡ Or, from their counſels. † Heb. thou covereſt over, or protectest them.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‡ upon Sheminith, a pſalm of David

‡ Or, upon the eight.

O * LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

* Pſal. 38. 1.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: O ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

* Pſa. 30. 10. & 88. 11. & 115 17. & 118 17. Iſa. 38. 18.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‡ all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my tears.

‡ Or, every night.

7 Mine eie is conſumed becauſe of grief: it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

* Matth. 7. 23. & 25. 41. luk. 13. 27

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return, *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie.* 10 *By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‡ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

‡ Or, buſineſſe.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

† Heb. not a deliverer.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evill unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let them tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

* Pſal. 7. 8. 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 5

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt, * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

* Pſa. 139 1. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

† Hebr. my buckler is upon God.

11 ‡ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

‡ Or, God *is* a righteous Iudge.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutors.

* Iob. 15. 35. Iſa. 59. 4. Iames. 1. 15.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

* Pſal. 9. 15. & 10 7 Pro. 5. 22.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods Glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt † ſtill the enemy and avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels: and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: * thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiſeth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cauſe to praiſe him.

To the chief muſician upon Muth-Labben, a pſalm of David.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; and haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‡ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever; he hath * prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe: he ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‡ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that liſteſt me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 * The heathen are ſunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken. * Pſal. 7. 15.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeth thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelf in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. † Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‡ and bleſſeth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeek *after God*: ‡ God *is* not in all his * thoughts. * Pſ. 7. 16 and 9. 16. pro. 5. 22.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy † judgements *are* far above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them. † Heb. ſoules. ‡ Or, the covetous bleſſeth himſelf, he abhorreth the Lord.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moved, for *I ſhall* † never *be* in adverſity.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* miſchief and ‡ vanity. ‡ Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God * Pſ. 14. 1 & 53. 1. † Heb. matter and generation and generation.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily ſet againſt the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor, he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himſelf, that the poor may fall ‡ by his ſtrong ones. * Rom. 3. 14. † Heb. deceits. ‡ Or, iniquity.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never ſee *it*. † Heb. hide themſelves.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the ‡ humble. ‡ Or, in the ſecret places.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeen *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpight to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe. † Heb. leaveth.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the breaketh himſelf. ‡ Or, into his ſtrong parts, * Pſal. 94. 7. ‡ Or, afflicted. † Heb.

* Matth. 21. 16. † Heb. founded. ‡ Heb. cauſe to ceaſe.

* Iob 7. 17. Pſal. 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

* 1 Cor. 15. 27. † Heb. flocks & oxen all of them.

† Heb. thou haſt made my judgement ‡ Heb. on high-roomes. ‡ Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and *their* cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.

* Pſal. 96 13. and 98. 10.

* Pſal 37 28. & 46. 2. and 91. 2. † Heb. on high place.

* Gen. 9. 5 ‡ Or, afflicted.

the evill man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

*Psal. 89. 9. 145. 13. & 146. 10. Iere. 16 16. Iam. 5. 3. 19.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‡ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

‡ Or, establish.

18 To judge the fatherles, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‡ oppresse.

‡ Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in GOD against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

To the chief musician, *a psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain.

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

† Hebr. in darknesse.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven, his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

* Habak. 2, 20.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‡ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

‡ Or, a burning tempest.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David desolate of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

To the chief musician ‡ upon Sheminith, a psalm of David.

‡ Or, upon the eighth

‡ HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‡ Or, fave.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own, who *is* Lord over us?

† Hebr. are with us.

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* ‡ puffeth at him.

‡ Or, would enfnare him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* silver tryed in a furnance of earth, purified seven times.

* 2 Sam. 23. 3. 1. psal. 18. 29. & 119. ver. 140. prov. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

† Hebr. him, that is, every one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sons of men is exalted.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace.* 5 *He boasteth of devine mercy.*

To the ‡ chief musician, *a psalm* of David.

‡ Or, over seer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

To the chief musician, *a psalm* of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none ỳ doth good

* psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

† Hebr. sinking.

4 Have all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Hebr. they feared a fear.

6 You have shamed the counsell of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Hebr. who will give? &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

A psalm of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill.

* Psa. 24. 1, &c. † Hebr. sojourn. * Esa. 33. 15.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour, nor ‡ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

‡ Or, receiveth, or endureth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

* Exod. 22. 24. levi. 25. 36. deut. 23 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he ỳ doth these things shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in destrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

‡ Or, a golden psalm of David.

‡ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* ‡ hasten after another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsell: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of David.

HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the de stroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‡ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‡ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‡ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‡ They are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‡ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hils moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail *stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hailstones, and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‡ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my

---

* Psal. 50 10. Job 22. 2. and 35. 7.

‡ *Or*, give gifts to another.

* Lam. 3. 24. Deut. 32. 9.

† *Hebr.* of my part.

* Acts 2, 35.

‡ *Hebr.* dwell confidently.

* Acts 2. 31, & 13. 35.

† *Heb.* justice.

‡ *Heb.* without lips of deceit.

† *Heb.* be not moved.

‡ *Or*, that savest them which trust *in thee*, from *and* hear my speech.

† *Heb.* that rise me

† *Heb.* my enemies against the soul

† *Heb.* the likenesse of him (*that is*, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravine.

‡ *Or*, by thy sword, *which is* thy sword:

* 2 Sam. 22.

† *Heb.* my rod.

* Psal. 116. 3.

† *Heb.* Belial.

‡ *Or*, coards,

† *Heb.* by his

‡ *Or*, great waters.

‡ *Hebr.* turning. † *Hebr.* prevent his face. ‡ *Or*, from men by thine hand. ‡ *Or*, their children are full,

my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

† *Hebr.* with. 23 I was alſo upright † before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.

† *Hebr.* before his eyes. 25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull: with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‡ ſhew thy ſelf froward.

‡ *Or,* wrekle. 27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‡ candle; the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

‡ *Or,* lamp. 29 For by thee I have ‡ run thorow a troup; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‡ *Or,* broken. 30 As for God, his way is perfect: the * word of the LORD is ‡ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12.6. and 119. 140. Pro. 30.5 ‡ *Or,* refined. 31 * For who *is* God ſave the LORD? or who *is* a rock ſave our God?

32 It is God that girded me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

* Deut. 32.33. 1 Sam. 2.2. Pſal. 86. 8. Iſa. 45.5. 33 He maketh my feet like hindes *ſ. et:* and ſetteth me upon my high places.

‡ *Or,* with thy meekneſs thou haſt multiplied me. 34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‡ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

† *Hebr.* mine ancles. 36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

† *Hebr.* cauſed to bow. 39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

† *Hebr.* at the hearing of the ear. † *Hebr.* the ſons of the ſtranger. ‡ *Or,* yeeld feigned obedience. *H br* lie. 41 They cried, but there was none to ſave *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.

† *Hebr.* giveth avengements for me. ‡ *Or,* deſtroyeth. 44 † Aſſoon as they hear of me they ſhall obey me; † the ſtrangers ſhall ‡ ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‡ ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liſteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.

† *Hebr.* man of violence. 49 * Therefore will I ‡ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9. ‡ *Or,* confeſſe. 50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory.* 7 *The word, his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

* Gen. 1.6. THE * heavens declare the glory of God: & the firmament ſheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

‡ *Or,* without ‡ 3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* their voyce is not heard.

† *Hebr.* without theſe their voyce is heard. 4 * ‡ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun;

* Rom. 10.18. † *Hebr.* without the it voyce heard. 5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

‡ *Or,* their rule or, direction. 6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat therof.

‡ *Or,* doctrine ‡ *Or,* reſtoring. 7 The ‡ law of the LORD is perfect, ‡ converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

† *Hebr.* trueth. 8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

* pſal. 119.72. and 127. and 103. Prov. 8. 19. † *Hebr.* the dropping of honycombs. ‡ *Or,* much. † *Hebr.* my rock. 10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then honey, and † the honey comb.

11 Moreover by them is thy ſervant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can underſtand *his* errour? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‡ the great tranſgreſſion.

† *Hebr.* ſet thee on a high place † *Hebr.* thy help. † *Hebr.* ſupport thee. † *Hebr.* turn to aſhes, *or,* make fat. † *Hebr.* from the heaven of his holineſſe. 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners; the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaveth his anointed: he will hear him † from his holy

heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

† *Hebr.* by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankſgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE king ſhal joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD, and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce!

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſtie haſt thou laid upon him.

† *Hebr.* ſet him *to be* bleſſings

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† *Hebr.* gladded him with joy,

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhal devour them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

‡ *Or,* thou ſhalt ſet them as a butt.

12 Therefore ‡ ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy ſtrings againſt the face of them.

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great diſcouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great diſtreſſe.* 23 *He praiſeth God.*

To the chief muſician upon † Aijeleth Shahar, A pſalm of David.

‡ *Or,* the hinde of ỳ morning.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Matth. 27.46. Mar. 15. 34.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou

† *Hebr.* be from my ſalvation.

heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

† *Hebr.* there is no ſilence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me laugh me to ſcorn: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying,*

* Matth. 27.39.

† *Hebr.* open.

8 * † He truſted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‡ ſeeing he delighted in him.

* Matth. 27.43.

† *Hebr.* he rolled *himſelf* on the Lord.

‡ *Or,* if he delight in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou ‡ didſt make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breaſts.

‡ *Or,* kepteſt me in ſafety.

10 I was caſt upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer: for *there is* † none to help.

† *Hebr.* not a helper.

12 Many buls have compaſſed me: ſtrong *buls* of Baſhan have beſet me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

† *Hebr.* opened their mouths againſt me.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‡ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.

‡ *Or,* diſſolved.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a pot-ſheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws: and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogs have compaſſed me: the aſſembly of the wicked have incloſed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Mat. 27 35 Mar. 15. 24. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 23. & 37.

17 I may tell all my bons: they look *and* ſtare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my ſtrength, haſte thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† *Hebr.* my only one. † *Hebr.* from the hand.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

* Luke 23 3. John 20. 14. Heb. 2. 12

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praiſe him: all ye the ſeed of Jacob glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek ſhall eat and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeek him, your heart ſhall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world ſhall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

* Pſal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. & 89. 8.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that go down to the duſt, ſhall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own ſoul.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerve him, it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe unto a people that ſhall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

* Isa. 40. 11. jer. 23. 5. ezc. 34. 23. joh. 10. 11. 1 pet. 2. 25.
† Hebr. pastures of tender grasse.
† Hebr. waters of quietnes.
* Ps. 3. 6. & 118. 60.
† Hebr. maketh us.
† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A psalm of David.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‡ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD, strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

* Deut. 10. 14. job. 41. 2. ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26. & 28.
* Iob 38. 4. ps. 104. 5. and 136. 6.
* Psal. 15. 2.
* Isa. 33. 15, 16.
† Hebr. the clean of hands.
‡ Or, O God of Jacob.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

A psalm of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee; let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth: unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‡ and he will shew them this covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

* Psal. 22. 5. and 41. 2. and 34. 9.
* Isa. 28. 16. rom. 10. 11.
* Psal. 27. 11. & 86. 11. and 119.
* Ps. 103. 17. and 106. 1. & 107. 1. jer. 33. 3.
† Heb. thy bowels.
† Heb. shall lodge in goodnes.
* Prov. 3. 32.
‡ Or, and his covenant to make them know it.
† Heb. bring forth.
† Heb. hatred of violence.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A psalm of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‡ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men,

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregation will I blesse the LORD.

* Ps. 7. 10
* Ps. 1. 1.
† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
‡ Or, take not away
† Heb. men of blood.
† Heb. filled with

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength

* Ps. 118. 6. mic.

strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† *Heb* approached against me.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident. * Ps. 3. 6

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‡ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‡ *Or*, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* of shouting.

7 Hear O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

‡ *Or*, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.

8 ‡ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

§ *Hebr.* will gather me.

10 When my father an my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up. * Ps. 25. 4 & 86. 11. & 119.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of mine † enemies. † *Hebr.* a way of plainnesse

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. † *Hebr.* those which observe me.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living. * Psa. 31. 24.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A psalm of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit. * Psalm. 143. 7. † *Hebr.* from me.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee; when I lift up my hands ‡ toward thy holy oracle. ‡ *Or*, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts. * Ps. 12. 2 Jer. 9. 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped, therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‡ *Or*, his strength.

8 The LORD *is* ‡ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his Anointed. † *Hebr.* strength of salvations.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‡ feed them also, and lift them up for ever. ‡ *Or*, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength. † *Hebr.* ye sons of the mighty.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name; worship the LORD ‡ in the beauty of holinesse. † *exceeding* honour of his Name. ‡ *Or*, in his glorious sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* upon ‡ many waters. *Or*, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie † *Hebr.* in power. † *Hebr.* in majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Syrion like a young unicorn. * Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire. † *Hebr.* cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD ‡ shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh. ‡ *Or*, to be in pain.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple doth ‡ every one speak of *his* glory. ‡ *Or*, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

A psalm *and* song at the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

‡ *Or*, to the memorial. † *Hebr.* the mention of

4 Sing unto the LORD (O ye saints of his:) and give thanks ‡ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning. † *Hebr.* but a moment in his anger † *Hebr.* in the evening.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled. † *Hebr.* singing. † *Hebr.* settled stren. th for my mountain

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication. * Pl. 6. 6 & 88. 11 & 115. 4.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear,

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that ‡ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‡ That is, my tongue, or my soul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help.* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodness.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

* Ps. 22. 5 Isa. 49. 23

1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Hebr. to me for a rock of strength.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken vessel.

† Hebr. a vessel to be perished.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side; while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee, let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‡ let them be silent in the grave.

‡ Or, let them be cut off for the grave. Hebr. bound.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Hebr. hard. Ps. 64. 4. Mal. 3. 13

19 * O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a ‡ strong city.

‡ Or, fenced city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cryed unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psa. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring joy.*

‡ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

‡ Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me; my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

* Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. 1 Joh. 1. 9

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Hebr. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Ps. 9. 10

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye *shall be* upon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

* Prov. 26. 3.

11 Be glad in the LORD and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodness,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his providence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in trueth.

* Psal. 119. 64.

5 * He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the ‡ goodness of the LORD.

‡ Or, mercy.

* Gen. 1. 6, 7. 6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

* Isa. 19. 3. † Hebr. maketh frustrate. * Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 46. 10 10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation. 12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

* Ps. 65. 4 & 144. 15 13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

* Joh. 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 12. 18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *He exherteth to the fear of God.* 15 *The priviledges of the righteous.*

A psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‡ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

‡ Or, Achish. 1 Sam. 21 13. I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and delivered me from all my fears.

‡ Or, they flowed unto him. 5 ‡ They looked unto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

* 1 Pet. 3. 10.

13 Keep thy tongue from evill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evill, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous; and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

* Iob 36. 7. Psal. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12. 16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart. 18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

† Hebr. contrite of spirit. 19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‡ Or, shall be guilty. 21 Evill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‡ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion.* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing.* 22 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

A psalm of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

* Psal. 40 15. & 70 3. 4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

* Iob 18. 18. psal. 1. 4 Isa. 29. 6. Ose. 13. 3 † Hebr. darknes and slipperinesse, 5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

† Hebr. which he knoweth not of 8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

† Hebr. witnesse of wrong. † Hebr. they asked me. 11 † False witnesses did rise up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evill for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

† Heb. desolation. ‡ Or, afflicted. 13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‡ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 † I be-

14 † I behaved my ſelf, at though *he had been* †my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceaſed not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeak not peace: but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, Aha, our eye hath ſeen *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeen (O LORD) keep not ſilence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy ſelfe, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

34 Judge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we have it: Let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad that favour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grievous eſtate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to Gods children.*

To the chief Muſician, *A pſalm* of David the ſervant of the LORD.

THe tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eies.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eies, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth † miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in away *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains: thy judgements *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.

9 For with the *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee: and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 *David perſwadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.*

A Pſalm of David.

FRet * not thy ſelf becauſe of evill doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe; and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evill.

9 For evill doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhal inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked † plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword: and have bent their bowe, to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evill time:

† *Heb.* wailed.
† *Heb.* as a friend, as a brother to me.
† *Heb.* halting.
† *Hebr.* my onely one.
* Pſ. 40. 11. & 111 8.
† *Hebr.* ſtrong.
† *Hebr.* fully.
† *Hebr.* ah, ah, our ſoul.
† *Hebr.* my righteouſneſſe
† *Heb.* to find his iniquity to hate.
‡ *Or*, variety.
* Pſalm. 37. 11. & 128 4.
† *Hebr.* the mountains of God.
† *Heb.* precious.
† *Hebr.* Waited.
† *Heb.* draw out at length.
* Prov. 23 17. and 24. 1.
† *Heb.* in truth and ſtableneſſe.
† *Hebr.* roll thy way upon the Lord.
* Prov. 16. 3. Mat. 6. 25 1 Pet. 5. 7.
† *Hebr.* be ſilent to the LORD.
* Mat. 5. 5.
‡ *Or*, practiſeth.
* Pſa. 2. 4.
† *Heb.* the upright of way.

time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambs: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

† *Heb.* the precionſneſſe of lambs.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

‡ *Or,* eſtabliſhed.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‡ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fal, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† *Heb.* all the day.

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from evill, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‡ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‡ *Or,* goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it.*

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‡ a green bay-tree.

‡ *Or,* a green tree, that groweth in his own ſoil.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſors ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhal be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them, becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſsion of his pitifull caſe.

A Pſalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.

† *Heb.* peace, or, health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden, they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.

† *Heb.* wryed.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken, I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† *Heb.* is not with me.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: and ‡ my kinſmen ſtand afar off.

† *Heb.* ſtroke. ‡ *Or,* my neighbours.

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*, and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not: and I *was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‡ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‡ hear, O Lord my God.

‡ *Or,* thee do I wait for. ‡ *Or,* anſwer.

16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlipeth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

† *Hebr.* for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be ſorry for my ſin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

† *Hebr.* being living, are ſtrong.

20 They alſo that render evill for good, are mine adverſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

† *Hebr.* for my help.

22 Make haſte † to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Davids care of his thoughts* 4 *The conſideration of the brevity and vanity of life.* 7 *The reverence of Gods judgements*, 10 *and prayer are his bridles of impatience.*

To the chief muſician, *even* to * Ieduthun, A pſalm of David.

* 1 Chro. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† *Hebr.* a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† *Hebr.* troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‡ how frail I am.

‡ *Or,* what time I have *that* † *Hebr.* ceaſed. * Pſ. 62. 9 & 144. 4.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† *Hebr.* ſtabliſhed, image.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproach of the fooliſh.

9 I was

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth: because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

† *Heb.* consumest.
† *Heb.* that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
* Levit. 25.23. 1 Chron. 29.15. Ps. 119.19 Heb. 11.13 1 Pet. 2.11

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of Davids evills inflameth his prayer.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‡ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

† *Heb.* in waiting, I waited.
† *Heb.* a pit of noise.
‡ Or, none can order them unto thee.
* Psal. 51.16. Isa. 1.11 and 66.3. Hos. 6.6. Heb. 10.5 Mar. 12.7
† *Heb.* digged.
† *Heb.* in the midst of my bowels.
† *Heb.* forsaketh.
* Psal. 34.5. and 70.3.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‡ the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‡ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evill of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evill disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity; and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

‡ *Or*, the weak, or, sick.
† *Heb.* in the day of evill.
‡ *Or*, do not thou deliver.
† *Heb.* turn.
† *Heb.* evill to me.
† *Heb.* a thing of Belial.
* Iob 13.18.
† *Heb.* the man of my peace.
† *Heb.* magnified.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to serve God in the temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

To the chief musician, ‡ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‡ praise him ‡ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‡ hill Misar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billowes are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will commanded his loving

‡ *Or*, a Psalm giving instruction of the sons.
† *Heb.* brayeth.
* Ps. 80.5
† *Heb.* bowed down.
‡ *Or*, give thanks.
‡ *Or*, his presence is salvation.
‡ *Or*, the little hill.

ving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

‡ *Or*, killing. 10 *As* with a ‡ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

‡ *Or*, unmercifull. † *Hebr.* from a man of deceit and iniquity. JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause, against an ‡ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

† *Hebr.* the gladnesse of my joy. 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

* Psa. 42. 6, and 12.

PSAL. XLIV.

1 *The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth for their present evills. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.*

To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschill.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe: neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, & hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

† *Hebr.* as sheep of meat. ‡ *Hebr.* without riches. * Psal. 79.4. 11 Thou hast given us like † sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, & dost not increase *by* *their* *wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

* Ier. 24. 9. 14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

‡ *Or*, going. 18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‡ steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8. 36. 22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† *Hebr.* a help for us. 26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom.* 10 *The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, † Maschil: a song of loves.

‡ *Or*, of instruction. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† *Hebr.* poyleth *or*, bubbleth up. 2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

† *Hebr.* prosper thou, ride thou. 4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperiously, because of trueth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

* Hebr. 1. 8. 6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever; the scepter of thy kingdom *is a* right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* casha: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† *Hebr.* thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God.*
8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

‡ *Or,* of.

To the chief musician ‡ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be moved: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† *Hebr.* the heart of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved: God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† *Hebr.* when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voyce, ŷ earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† *Hebr.* an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

‡ *Or,* of.

To the chief musician, A psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

‡ *Or,* every one that hath understanding.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‡ with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‡ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‡ *Or,* the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

A song *and* psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or,* of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on the* sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there: *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let ŷ daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, † consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

† *Hebr.* set your heart to her bulwarks. † *Hebr.* raise up.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God.*
16 *Wordly prosperity is not to be admired.*

To the chief musician, a psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or,* of.

HEar this, all ye people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich & poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisedom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 * I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

* Matt. 13. 35. Psal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evill, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their

houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

† *Hebr.* to generation and generation.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

† *Hebr.* delight in their mouth.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

‡ Or, ſtrength.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them: and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‡ beauty ſhall conſume ‡ in the grave from their dwelling.

‡ Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the ‡ grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

† *Hebr.* from the hand of the grave.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

‡ Or, hell.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

* Iob 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

† *Hebr.* in his life

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

† *Hebr.* the ſoul ſhall go.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Majeſty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather ſaints.* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſincerity.*

A pſalm ‡ of Aſaph.

‡ Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken and called the earth from the riſing of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devour before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that they may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, *nor* hee-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† *Hebr.* with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1

13 Will I eat the fleſh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

* Iob 41. 2.

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt High.

1 Cor. 10. 23, 26.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† *Hebr.* thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſon.

† *Hebr.* thou ſendeſt.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

† *Hebr.* that diſpoſeth *his way.*

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion.* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

* 2 Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſin is ever before me

4 * Againſt thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evill in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother † conceive me.

† *Hebr.* warm me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdom.

7 * Purge me with hyſop, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

* Levit. 14. 6. Numb. 19. 18.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew ‡ a right ſpirit within me.

‡ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence: and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation, and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‡ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

‡ Or, that I ſhould give *it*;

17 * The

* Isa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief musician, Maschil, *a psalm* of David: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evill more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

‡ *Or*, *and* the deceitfull tongue. † *Hebr.* beat thee down.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‡ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his ‡ wickednesse.

‡ *Or*, substance.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *a psalm* of David.

* Psal. 14. 1, &c. Psal. 10. 4. * Rom. 3. 10.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

† *Hebr.* they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† *Hebr.* Who will give salvations, &c.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *a psalm* of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

† *Hebr.* those that observed me.

5 He shall reward evill unto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *a psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of § voice of § enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† *Hebr.* covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it* was not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

† *Hebr.* a man according to my rank.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine aquaintance.

† *Hebr.* who sweetned counsell.

14 † We took sweet counsell together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

‡ *Or*, the grave.

15 Let death seaz upon them, and let them go down quick into ‡ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, & morning, and at noon, will I pray, & cry aloud: and he shal hear my voice.

‡ *Or*, with whom *alſo* there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

† *Hebr.* he hath profaned.

* Pſ 37. 8 Mat. 6. 25 Lu. 12. 22 1 Pet. 5. 7

‡ *Or*, gift.

† *Hebr.* men of bloods & deceit.

‡ *Hebr.* ſhall not halt their dayes.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace, from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: becauſe ‡ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyl, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‡ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

To the chief muſician, upon Jonath Elem Rechokim, ‡ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

‡ *Or*, a golden *pſalm* of David.

* 1 Sam. 21. 11.

† *Hebr.* mine obſervers.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evill.

6 They gather themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer flying unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe.* 7 *He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.*

‡ *Or*, deſtroy not. * 1 Sam. 24. 3.

To the chief muſician ‡ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, be merciſull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up: Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

‡ *Or*, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

* Pſal. 7. 15. and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‡ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

* Pſ. 108. 1, &c.

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

‡ *Or*, prepared.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

* Pſal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *deſcribeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *deviſeth them to Gods judgments,* 10 *whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.*

To the chief muſician ‡ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

‡ *Or*, deſtroy not; a golden *pſalm* of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in ‡ the earth.

‡ *Hebr.* from the belly.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they go aſtray † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

† *Hebr.* according to the likeneſſe.

4 Their poyſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf ‡ adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

‡ *Or*, aſp.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‡ charming never ſo wiſely.

‡ *Or*, be the charmer never ſo cunning.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away, *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwind, *both* living, and in *his* wrath.

† *Hebr.* as living as wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce, when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† *Hebr.* fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies,* 6 *he complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He truſteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth againſt them.* 16 *He praiſeth God.*

‡ *Or*, to the chief muſician, deſtroy not a golden *pſalm* of

† To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies (O my God:) † defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

David, * 1 Sam. 19. 11. † *Hebr.* ſet me on high.

2 Deliver

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault; awake † to help me, and behold.

† *Hebr.* to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

* Psal. 10 11. and 73. 11. & 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee; for God *is* † my defence.

† *Hebr.* my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

† *Hebr.* mine observers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget, scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

† *Hebr.* to eat.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‡ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

‡ *Or*, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgment, 4 now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‡ Michtam of David, to teach, * When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

‡ *Or*, a golden psalm.

* 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chron. 18. 3.

O * God, thou hast cast us off: thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

* Psal. 44. 10. † *Hebr.* broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head: Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia ‡ triumph thou because of me.

‡ *Or*, triumph thou over me. [by an ironie.]

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

† *Hebr.* city of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies.

* Psal. 44. 10. & 108. 12.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

† *Hebr.* salvation.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.*

To the chief musician upon Neginah, *a psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will † trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

‡ *Or*, make my refuge. † *Hebr.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeers † as many generations.

† *Hebr.* as generation and generation.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.*

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, a psalm of David.

‡ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

‡ *Or*, only. † *Hebr.* is silent.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

† *Hebr.* high place.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† *Hebr.* in their inward parts.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‡ altogether lighter then vanity.

‡ *Or*, alike.

‡ *Or*, ſtrength.
* Iob 34.11. Pro.24.12 Ier.32.19 Eze.7.27. mat.16.27 Rom. 2.6 2 Cor.5.10

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them.*
11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‡ power *belongeth* unto God.
12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendreſt to every man according to his work.
Ephes. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.*

A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſty land, † where no water is:

† *Hebr.* weary. † *Hebr.* without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.
3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.
4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

† *Hebr.* fatnes.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:
6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.
7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall make him run out *like water* by the hands of the ſword

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhal be a portion for ſoxes.
11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies ſhalbe ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HEar my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked, from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

Pſ.11.3.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bows to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

‡ *Or*, ſpeech. ‡ *Hebr.* to hide ſnares. ‡ *Or*, we are confirmed by that which they have throughly ſearched. ‡ *Hebr.* a ſearch ſearched. ‡ *Hebr.* their wound *ſhall be.*

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evill ‡ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?
6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‡ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both § inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.
7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.
8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them ſhall flee away.
9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.
10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſednesse of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

† *Hebr.* is ſilent,

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.
3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† *Hebr.* words, or matters of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee*, *that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of al the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.
6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.
7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noyſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

‡ *Or*, to ſing. ‡ *Or*, after thou hadſt made it to deſire *rain.* ‡ *Or*, thou cauſeſt *rain* to deſcend *in* o the furrows thereof. † *Hebr.* thou diſſolveſt it. † *Hebr.* the yeer of thy goodnes. † *Hebr.* are girded *with* joy.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening ‡ to rejoyce.
9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‡ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparеſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.
10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‡ thou ſettleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowrs, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.
11 Thou croweſt † the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.
12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hils † rejoyce on every ſide.
13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks: the valleys alſo are covered over with corn; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God,* 5 *to obſerve his great works,* 8 *to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods ſpecial goodneſſe to himſelf.*

To the chief muſician, A ſong *or* pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noyſe unto God, † all ye lands.

† *Hebr.* all the earth.

2 Sing for the honour of his name: make his praiſe glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‡ ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

‡ *Or*, yeeld feined obedience.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee; they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

Hebr. He.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold

behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Heb. putteth, 9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest us out into a† wealthy place.

† Hebr. moist,

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. marrow. 15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.*

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm, *or* song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: and cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

† Hebr. with us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase: *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us: and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.*

To the chief musician, A psalm, *or* song of David.

* Num. 10. 36. † Hebr. from his face. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoak is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

† Hebr. rejoyce with gladness. 3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Hebr. in a house. 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march thorow the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Hebr. shake out. † Hebr. confirm it. 9 Thou O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

† Hebr. army. 11 The Lord gave the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

† Hebr. did flee. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

† Hebr. did flee. 13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

‡ Or, for her the was. 14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‡ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill, *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.

‡ Or, even many thousands. 17 The charets of God *are* twenty thousand, ‡ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai in the holy place.

* Eph. 4. 8. 18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

† Hebr. in the man. 19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation, and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairie scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

‡ Or, red. 23 That thy foot may be ‡ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

‡ Or, ye *that are* of the fountain of Israel. 26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord ‡ from the fountain of Israel.

‡ Or, with their company. 27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, ‡ *and* their counsell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.

‡ Or, the beast of the reeds. † Or, he scatterth. 29 Because of thy temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‡ company of spearmen, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, † till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: ‡ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shal come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heaven of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

† Hebr. give.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‡ clouds.

‡ Or, heavens.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: Blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God: for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

† Heb. the mire of depth.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing; I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

† Hebr. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sins are not hid from thee.

† Hebr. guiltines.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an aliant unto my mothers children.

* John. 2. 17.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

* Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drink.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the myre, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

† Hebr. make haste to answer me.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour; mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Hebr. to lament with me.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matth. 27. 28. Mar. 15. 23. Joh. 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkned that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.

* Rom. 11. 9.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‡ iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

† Hebr. thy wounded ‡ Or, punishment of iniquity.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation, (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and wil magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

‡ Or, meek.

32 The † humble shall see this, and be glad; and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therin.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will save Sion, and wil build the cities of Judah, that they may dwel there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shal inherit it: and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40. 14, &c. † Hebr. to my help.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded ẏ seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, ẏ desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: Thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul.* 14 *He promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseverance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

* Psal. 31. 2.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth, and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again; and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp. O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of this in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom.* 18 He blesseth God.

A psalm ‡ for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun & moon endure, throwout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon † endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he cryeth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The prophet prevailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked:* 13 *The wound given thereby, diffidence:* 15 *The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

A Psalm ‡ of Asaph.

TRuly ‡ God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firm.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as

† *Hebr.* in the trouble of other men. † *Hebr.* with.

† *Hebr.* be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

† *Hebr.* watch, or, observe.

† *Hebr.* unto old age and gray hairs.

† *Hebr.* thine arm.

† *Hebr.* with the instrument of plaistery.

‡ Or, of.

† *Hebr.* till there be no moon.

† *Hebr.* one shall give.

† *Hebr.* shall be. † *Hebr.* shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.

‡ Or, A Psalm for Asaph.

† Or, yet. † *Hebr.* clean of heart.

* Iob 21.7. Psal. 37.1. Ierem. 12.1.

† *Hebr.* in.

as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† *Hebr.* they passe the thoughts of the heart.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they have more then heart could wiſh.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeak wickedly *concerning* oppreſſion: they ſpeak loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowlege in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe *are* the ungodly, who proſper in the world, they increaſe *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleanſed my heart in vain, and waſhed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chaſtened every morning.

† *Hebr.* my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeak thus: behold, I ſhould offend *againſt* the generation of thy children.

† *Hebr.* it was labour in mine eies

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me,

17 Until I went into the ſanctuary of God, *then* underſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them down into deſtruction.

19 How are they *brought* into deſolation as in a moment? they are utterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: *ſo* O Lord, when thou awakeſt, thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† *Hebr.* I knew not.

22 So fooliſh was I † and ignorant: I was *as* a beaſt † before thee.

† *Hebr.* with thee,

23 Nevertheleſſe, I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

† *Hebr.* rock.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the ſanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in conſideration of his power, 18 of his reproach full enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

‡ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‡ *Or,* A pſalm for Aſaph to give inſtruction.

O God, why haſt thou caſt *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger ſmoak againſt the ſheep of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: the ‡ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou haſt dwelt.

‡ *Or,* tribe.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall deſolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the ſanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet up their enſigns *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work therof at once with axes and hammers.

† *Hebr.* they have ſent thy ſanctuary into the fire

7 † They have caſt fire into thy ſanctuary, they have defiled *by caſting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† *Hebr.* break.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let us † deſtroy them together: they have burnt up all the ſynagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the adverſary reproach? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſalvation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † divide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‡ dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14. 21.

† *Hebr.* break.

‡ *Or,* whales.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gaveſt him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernеſſe.

* Exod. 17. 5. Num. 20. 11. Joſh. 3. 13.

15 * Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedſt ‡ up † mighty rivers.

† *Hebr.* rivers of ſtrength.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſun.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made ſummer and winter.

† *Hebr.* made them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy Name

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poor & needy praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† *Hebr.* aſcendeth

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by conſideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute juſtice.

‡ To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, A pſalm *or* ſong of Aſaph.

‡ *Or,* to the chief muſician [deſtroy not] a pſalm, *or* ſong for Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‡ When I ſhal receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

‡ *Or,* when I ſhall take a ſet time

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak not with a ſtiffe neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

† *Hebr.* deſert,

7 But

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off, but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majesty in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song ‡ of Asaph.

‡ Or, for Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the charet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to fear.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voyce: *even* unto God with my voyce, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrows also went abroad.

† Hebr. the clouds were poured forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 * Thou ledst thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the incredulus and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and David.*

‡ Maschil of Asaph.

‡ Or, A psalm to: Asaph to give instruction.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

* Psal. 49. 5. Matt. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.

* Deu. 4. 9. and 6. 7

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their

their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wildernesse: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart; by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they beleeved not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 * ‡ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind to † blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of ℣ sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled; for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust; but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and ‡ smote down the ‡ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God, their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh: a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ‡ provoke him in the wildernesse: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‡ from ℣ enemy:

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their ſycomore trees with ‡ frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‡ hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by sending evill angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‡ their life over to the pestilence:

51 * And smote all the first born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernes like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But

* Exod. 14.21.
* Exod. 13.21. & 14.24.
* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 10. Psal. 105. 44. 1 Cor. 10.4.
* Num. 11.4.
† *Hebr.* order.
* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 11.
* Exod. 16.14.
* Ioh. 6. 31.
‡ *Or,* every one did eat the bread of the mighty.
† *Hebr.* to go.
† *Hebr.* fowl of wing.
* Num. 11.33.
† *Hebr.* made to bow.
‡ *Or,* young men.
‡ *Or,* rebelled against him.
‡ *Or,* from affliction.
† *Hebr.* set.
* Exod. 7.20.
* Exod. 8.24. and 9.6.
* Exod. 10.13.
* Exod. 9.23.
† *Hebr.* killed.
‡ *Or,* great hailstones
† *Hebr.* he shut up.
‡ *Or,* lightnings.
† *Hebr.* he weighed a path.
‡ *Or,* to their beasts, the murrain, Exod. 9.3
* Exod. 12.29. and 9.32
* Exod. 14.27. and 15. 10.
† *Hebr.* covered.
* Iosh. 13.7.
* Deut. 32.21.
* 1 Sam. 4.10.
† *Hebr.* praised.

68 But chose the tribe of Juda: the mount Sion which he loved.

† Hebr. founded.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 8.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

* 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chron. 11. 2.

† Hebr. from after.

71 * † From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulness.*

A psalm † of Asaph.

‡ Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

* Psal. 44. 14.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 80. 45.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

* Jer. 10. 25

6 * Pour out thy wroth upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

* Isa. 64. 9.

8 * O remember not against us † former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

‡ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let them be known among the heathen in our sight, *by the* † revenging of ‡ blood of thy servants which is shed.

† Hebr. vengeance. ‡ Hebr. thine arm

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

† Hebr. reserve the children of death.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosom, their reproach wherwith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm † of Asaph.

‡ Or, for Asaph.

GIve ear, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *betweene* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

† Hebr. come for salvation to us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Hebr. wilt thou smoak.

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

† Hebr. the cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt*

To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A Psalm* † of Asaph.

‡ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‡ thorow the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‡ Or, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† Hebr. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‡ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17. 6.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

‡ Or, Rehe.

9 There

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gave them up ‡ unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkned unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soon have subdued their enemies: and turned my hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should have ‡ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.
16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

* Act. 14. 6.
‡ *Or*, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.
‡ *Or*, yeelded fained obedience. *Heb.* lied.
† *Hebr.* with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

A Psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty, he judgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

* Deut. 1. 17.
† *Hebr.* judge.
* Prov. 24. 11.
† *Hebr.* moved.
* John 10. 34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

A song *or* psalm ‡ of Asaph.

‡ *Or*, for Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lift up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together ẇ one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession

† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* they have been an arm to the children of Lot.
* Judges 7. 22.
* Judges 4. 15. and 24.
* Judges 7. 25. and 8. 21.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or*, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them.
6 Who passing thorow the valley ‡ of Baca, make it a wel: the rain also † filleth the pools.
7 They go ‡ from strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts hear my prayer: Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

‡ *Or*, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.
† *Hebr.* covereth
‡ *Or*, from company to company.
† *Hebr.* I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.
* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

To the chief musician a psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or*, of.

LORD, thou hast been ‡ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‡ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercesse of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation: and cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

‡ *Or*, well pleased,
* Psal. 32. 1.
‡ *Or*, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot,

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

A ‡ prayer of David.

‡ *Or,* a prayer *unto a Psalm* of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‡ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

‡ *Or,* one whom thou favourest.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‡ daily.

‡ *Or,* all the day.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

* Ioel 2. 13.

5 * For thou Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

* Deut. 3.24. * Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16 and 44. 6. Mar. 12. 29. Ephe. 4. 6 1 Cor. 8. 4

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Psal. 35 3. and 119. 33.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‡ hell.

‡ *Or,* grave.

† *Heb.* terrible.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

* Deu. 34 6. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. & 145. 8.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A psalm, *or*, song ‡ for the sons of Korah.

‡ *Or,* of

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A song *or* psalm ‡ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth. ‡ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‡ *Or,* of.

‡ *Or,* *A Psalm* of Heman the Ezrahite giving instruction,

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them ỹ go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‡ from thy hand.

‡ *Or,* by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deeps.

7 Thy wroth lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I *am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eie mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‡ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‡ *Or,* all the day

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdom of David.* 38 *Then complaining of contrary events,* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

‡ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‡ *Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite to give instruction.*

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth wil I make known thy † *Heb.* to generation & generation. faithfulnesse † to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne † to al generations. Selah.

* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c. † *Hebr.* to generation, and generation.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD: *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

‡ *Or,* Egypt. † *Hebr.* with the arm of thy strength.

10 Thou hast broken ‡ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

* Gen. 1. 1. Psa. 24. 1 Psa. 50. 12

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy Name.

† *Hebr.* an arm with might.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

‡ *Or,* establishment.

14 Iustice and judgement are the ‡ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

* Numb. 10. 6.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

‡ *Or,* our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy One of Israel.

18 For the ‡ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidest, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the daies of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

† *Hebr.* profane my statutes.

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

† *Hebr.* I will not make void from him

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse wil I not utterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to fail.

† *Hebr.* to lie.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

† *Hebr.* if I lie.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, † that I will not lie unto David.

* Rom. 7. 16. Luk. 1. 33 Iohn 12. 34.

36 * His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou had made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned ỹ edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

† *Hebr.* ỹ orightes,

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self, for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

* 2 Sam. 3. 15.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servant: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproach* of the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence,* 3 *complaineth of humane fragility,* 7 *divine chastisements,* 10 *and brevity of life.* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.*

‡ *Or,* a prayer, *being a psalm of* Moses,

‡ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.

† *Hebr.* in generation and generation,

2 Before

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeers in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, ‡ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‡ groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‡ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeers, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evill.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands, establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly.* 3 *Their safetie.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their servants.* 14 *Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* ℣ most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no evill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ‡ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his judgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

A psalm *or* song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the ‡ harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy throughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn; I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palmtree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 *The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8.
‡ Or, when he hath passed them.
‡ Or, is changed.
† Heb. turned! away.
‡ Or, as a meditation.
† Heb. as for the dayes of our yeers, in them are seventy yeers.
† Heb. unto to come.
† Heb. lodge.
* Mat. 4. 6. Luk. 4. 10
‡ Or, asp.
† Heb. length of dayes.
† Heb. in the nights.
‡ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.
Heb. Higgaion.
* Hosea 14. 5.
† Heb. green.
† Heb. from then.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voyce: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea then* the mighty waves of the sea.

† *Hebr.* to length of dayes. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.* 8 *He teacheth Gods providence.* 12 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

† *Hebr.* God of revenges. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

† *Hebr.* shine forth, 2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psa. 10. 11, 13. Prov. 20. 22. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, O ye brutish among the people; and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4. 11. 9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity: untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

† *Hebr.* shall be after it. 15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evill doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

‡ *Or,* quickly. 17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had ‡ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law.

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 6 *and for his goodnesse,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

† *Hebr.* prevent his face. 2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King above all gods?

† *Hebr.* in whose. ‡ *Or,* the heights of the hils are his. 4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‡ the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

† *Hebr.* whose the sea *is.* 6 O come let us worship and bow down, let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

* Heb. 3. 4. and 4. 7. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

* Numb. 14. 22. & † *Hebr.* contention. 8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, and as in the day of * temptation *in* the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

* Exod. 17. 2. and 7. † *Hebr.* if they enter into my rest. 10 Fourty yeers long was I grived with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my waies.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatnesse,* 8 *for his kingdom,* 11 *for his generall judgement.*

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth. * 1 Chro. 16. 23.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† *Hebr.* due unto his Name. 8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

‡ *Or,* in the glorious sanctuary. * Psa. 93. 2. & 97. 1. 9 O worship the LORD ‡ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnes thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyced

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſty of Gods kingdom. 7 The Church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth re-
joyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.

† Hebr. many, or great Iles.

2 Clouds and darknes *are* round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement are the ‡ habitation of his throne.

* Pſal. 19.15.

‡ Or, eſtabliſhment,

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightened the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth,

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

* Exod. 20.4. levi. 26.1. deu. 5.8. heb. 1.6.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah rejoyced: becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

* Pſal. 34. 13. amos. 5.15. rom 12.9.

10 * Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſown for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‡ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‡ Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

A pſalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

* Iſa. 52. 10.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‡ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

‡ Or, revealed.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward ỹ houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD the king.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together.

* Pſal. 96.13.

9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble; he ſitteth *between* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† Hebr. ſtagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt judgement, and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: *for* ‡ he is holy.

‡ Or, it is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: They called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

A pſalm of ‡ praiſe.

‡ Or, thankſgiving.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the Lord, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and ‡ not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

‡ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

A pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* ſhall not clave to me.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‡ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

‡ Or, perfect in way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableſſe of God.

A prayer ‡ of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‡ Or, for.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me; in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily

‡ *Or,* (as some read) into smoak.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‡ like smoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‡ *Or,* flesh

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‡ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up and cast me down.

* Isa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones: and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth, thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner: to

† *Hebr.* the children of death.

loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

† *Heb.* afflicted.

23 He † weakned my strength in the way: he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes, thy yeers are throughout all generations.

* Hebr. 1. 10.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

† *Hebr.* stand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeers shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

A psalm of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousneſſe, and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made know his wayes unto Moses: his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod. 43. 7. Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17 Pſal. 86. 15. Iere. 32. 18.

† *Heb.* great of mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

† *Heb.* according to the height of the heaven.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

† *Heb.* it is not.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame, he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting, upon them that fear him: and his righteousneſſe unto childrens children.

18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them

* Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments: hearkening unto the voice of his word.

† *Heb.* mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works, in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour, and majestie.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

* Heb. 1. 7.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

† *Heb.* he hath founded the earth upon her bases,

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

‡ *Or,* the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

8 ‡ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

† *Hebr.* who sendeth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hils.

† *Hebr.* walk.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† *Heb.* break.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

† *Hebr.* give a voyce.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

* Iosh. 5.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oil to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

† *Heb.* to make his face shine with oil, *or,* more then oil.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap:* the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherin † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth.*

† *Heb.* all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

21 The young lyons roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together: and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour, untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

† *Heb.* formed. * Psal. 104. 25.

26 There go the ships, *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† *Heb.* shall be.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Ioseph, 23 over Iacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

O Give * thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

* 1 Chro. 16.8. Isa. 12.4.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce, that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17.2. and 22.16. and 26.3 and 28. 13. and 35.11. Luk. 1.73. Hebr. 6. 17.

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* and everlasting covenant,

* Gen. 13.15. and 15. 18.

11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

† *Hebr.* the cord.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from *one* nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine Anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

* Gen. 37.28. * Gen. 39.20.

17 He sent a man before them: * *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant.

† *Heb.* his soul came into iron. * Gen. 41.14. * Gen. 41.40.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

† *Hebr.* possession * Gen. 45.6.

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

* Exod. 1.8. Exod. 3.10.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.

* Exod. 7.9.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

† *Hebr.* words of his signs. * Exod. 10.22.

26 * He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

* Exod. 7.20. * Exod. 8.6.

27 * They shewed his † signs among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod. 8.17. and 9.24.

28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 * He spake, and there came divers

sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

*Exod. 9.23. 32 * † He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

† *Hebr.* he gave their rain, hail. 33 He smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

*Exod. 10.4. 34 * He spake, and the locusts came, and catterpillers, and that without number,

*Exod. 12.29. 35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod. 12.35. 36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

*Exod. 12.35. 37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

*Exod. 12.33. 38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

*Exod. 13.21. 39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

*Exod. 16.12. 40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

*Exo. 17. 6. num. 20. 11. 2. Cor. 10.4. 41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his servant.

† *Heb.* singing. 43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse.

*Ioth. 13 27. deut. 6, 10. 44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† *Hebr.* Halleluiah. †PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*Psal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1. 2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

*Iudges 13.21. 3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen: that I may rejoyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudges 9.19. 6 * We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

*Exod. 14.11, 32,31. 8 Nevertheless he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

*Exod. 14.17. & 15.5. 9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths,

*Exod. 14.31. & 15,5. as thorow the wilderness.

*Exod. 15.14. & 17.2. 10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

† *Hebr.* they made haste, they forgate. 11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soon forgate his works: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness: and tempted God in the desert.

*Exod. 17.8. 1. Cor. 10.6. 15 * And he gave them their requeast: but sent leanness into their soul.

† *Hebr.* lusted a lust. 16 * They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

*Numb. 11.31, 17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.

*Numb. 16.2. 18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

*Numb. 16.32. dev. 11.6 19 * They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

*Num. 16.35. & 46. 20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse

*Exod. 32.4. 21 They forgat God their saviour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

*Exod. 33.13. 23 * Therefore he said, that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him, in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

† *Hebr.* a land of desire. 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:

*Numb. 14.2. 25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderness.

† *Hebr.* to make them fals. 27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

*Num. 25.3. 28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

*Num. 25.7. 30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.

*Numb. 20.13. 32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

*Deut. 7.1. 34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Iudges 1.21, &c. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons, and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into ỹ hand of ỹ heathen: & they ỹ hated them, ruled over them.

*Iudges 2.16. ‡ *Or*, impoverished, *or*, weakned, 42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‡ brought low for their iniquity.

44 Never-

44 Nevertheleſſo he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

* Deut. 30. 2. 45 * And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over ſick men, 23 over ſea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

* Pſalm. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and from the weſt: from the north, and † from the ſouth.

† Hebr. from the ſea.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe in a ſolitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoul fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul: and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt High.

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the bars of iron in ſunder.

17 Fools becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

* Iob 33 20. 18 * Their ſoul abhorreth al manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gats of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them: and delivered them from their deſtructions.

21 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving: and declare his works with † rejoycing.

† Hebr. ſinging.

23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips: that do buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD: and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

† Hebr. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths: their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a druken man: and † are at their wits end.

† Hebr. all their wiſdom is ſwallowed up.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm: ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.

31 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers in a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe; for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. ſaltneſſe.

35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water ſprings.

* Iſa. 41. 18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Again, they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction, and ſorrow.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‡ wilderneſſe, *where* there *is* no way.

* Iob 12. 21. ‡ Or, void place.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poor on high ‡ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

* 1 Sam. 2. 8. Pſ. 113. 7 & 8. v. ‡ Or, after

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

* Iob 22. 19. and 5. 16.

43 Whoſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things: even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.* 5 *He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe.* 11 *His confidence in Gods help.*

A ſong, *or* pſalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the hea-

‡ *Or*, skies.

vens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‡clouds.

* Psalm. 60. 7.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth:

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver:

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Iudah deuoteth them.* 16 *He sheweth their sin.* 21 *Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.* 29 *He promiseth thankfulness.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God, of my praise.

† *Heb.* mouth of deceit.

† Heb. have opened *themselves.*

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opned against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but *I give my self unto* prayer

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

‡ *Or*, an adversary.

† *Heb.* go out guilty, *or*, wicked.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‡ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be † condemned and let his prayer become sin.

* Acts 1. 20.

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‡ office.

‡ *Or*, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherless: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man: ℣ he might even slay ℣ broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

† *Heb.* within him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evill against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart *is* wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

† *Heb.* from the judges of his soul.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom,* 4 *the priesthood,* 5 *the conquest,* 7 *and the passion of Christ.*

A psalm of David.

* Matth. 22. 44. Mar. 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

THe * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

‡ *Or*, more then the womb of the morning: thou hast have, &c.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness ‡ from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

* Heb. 5. 6. & 7. 17.

‡ *Or*, great

4 * The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over ‡ many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.*

† *Heb.* Halleluiah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious and

and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

† Heb. prey. 5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

Heb. Eſtabliſhed. * Iob 28 28. prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10 Eccleſ. 5. 1. † or, good ſucceſſe. † Heb. that do them. 7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are ſure, 8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightneſſe. 9 He ſent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his Name.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom: † a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*: his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.

† Heb. Halleluiah. † PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhall be* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: he *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † diſcretion.

† Heb. judgement. 6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, until he ſee *his deſire* upon his enemies.

* 2 Cor. 9. 9. 9 * He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and be grieved; he ſhall gniſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† Heb. Halleluiah. † PRaiſe ye the LORD. praiſe, O ye ſervant of the LORD: Praiſe the Name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20. * Mal. 1. 11. 2 * Bleſſed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 * From the riſing of the ſun unto the going down of the ſame: the LORDS Name *is* to be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

† Heb. exalteth himſelf to dwell. 6 Who humbleth himſelf to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth.

* 1 Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 107. 41. † Heb. to dwell in an houſe 7 * He raiſeth up the poor out of the duſt; *and* liſteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may ſet *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren women † to keep houſe; to be a joyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

* Exod. 13. 3. * WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Jacob from a people of ſtrange language:

2 Judah was his ſanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.

* Exod. 14. 21. Ioſh. 3. 13 3 * The ſea ſaw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Jordan that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains *that* ye skipped like rams? *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob:

† Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 8 * Which turned the rock into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy *and* for thy truths ſake.

* Pſalm. 42. 10. & 79. 10. 2 * Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is now their God?

* Pſalm. 135. 6. 3 * But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.

* Pſalm. 135. 15. 4 * Their idols *are* ſilver and gold: the work of mens hands.

5 They *have* mouthes, but they ſpeak not; eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.

6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noſes *have* they, but they ſmell not.

7 They *have* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither ſpeak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them, *ſo* is every one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe *us*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

† Heb. with. 13 He wil bleſſe them that fear the LORD: † *both* ſmall and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that go down into ſilence.

* Dan. 2. 19. 18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXV.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his ear unto me:

† *Hebr.* in my dayes.

me: therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

* Iſ. 38. 5. 6.

† *Hebr.* found me.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet: from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

* 2 Cor. 4. 13.

10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* Rom. 3. 4.

11 I ſaid in my haſte; * All men are liars.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation: and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſon of thy hand-maid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

* Rom. 15. 11.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations; praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The pſalmiſt, by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdom is expreſſed.*

* Pſal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. 2 Chron. 26 7.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† *Hebr.* out of diſtreſſe.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

* Hebr. 13. 6. Pſal. 56. 4. 11.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

† *Hebr.* for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD; then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to truſt in the LORD; then to put confidence in princes.

* Pſal. 146. 3.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

† *Heb* cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them

† *Heb.* cut down.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and is become my ſalvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will go into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This is gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe the, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed, is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

* Matth. 21. 42. Mar. 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11 1 Pet. 2. 4

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

† *Hebr.* this is from the LORD.

24 This is the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

† *Hebr.*

26 * Bleſſed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD; we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

* Matth. 21. 9.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed us light, binde the ſacrifice with cords: even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This pſalm containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the † undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

† *Or* perfect or, ſincere.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keep his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praiſe thee with uprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† *Hebr.* judgements of thy righteouſneſs,

8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live and keep thy word.

† *Heb.* reveal. 18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hid not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing, *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me; *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

† *Hebr.* men of my counsell.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

* Psal. 25, 4 & 27. 11. & 86. 11. 27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

† *Hebr.* droppeth. 28 My soul † melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

† *Hebr.* make to passe. 37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 † So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

‡ *Or,* so shall I answer him that reproveth me in a thing.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

† *Heb.* at large.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said, that I would keep thy words.

† *Heb.* face. 58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

‡ *Or,* companies, 61 The ‡ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy comandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good, teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

* Psal. 19. 9. Prov. 8. 11. 72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

IOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

† Heb. righteousnesse.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me: and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

† Heb. faithfulnesse.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull; they persecute me wrongfully, help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. standeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delight: I should then have perished in my affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickned me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me.

† Heb. it is ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evill way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from my judgements: for thou hast taught me.

* Psalm. 19. 9.

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.

† Hebr. palate,

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‡ lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

‡ Or, candle,

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined my heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

† Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from me, ye evill doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

* Matth. 7. 23.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

† Heb. causest to cease.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold

* Prov. 8 11.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

Psalm. 19 9.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

† Heb. according to the custom towards those, &c.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded are † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† *Hebr.* righteousnesse

† *Hebr.* faithfulnesse.

139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

*Psal. 69. 8 Joh. 2. 17.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

† *Heb.* cut me off.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

† *Hebr.* tried, *or,* refined.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.

† *Hebr.* found me

143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimons *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: hear me O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.

‡ *Or,* that I may keep.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, ‡ and I shal keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me; quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

‡ *Or,* many.

156 ‡ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they keep not thy word.

† *Hebr.* the beginning of thy word is true,

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

† *Hebr.* they shall have no stumbling block.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

‡ *Or,* what shall *the deceitfull tongue* give unto thee? or, what shal it profit thee?

3 ‡ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

† *Hebr.* added.

4 ‡ Sharp arrows of the mighty: with coals of Juniper.

5 Wo is me that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* † *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

‡ *Or, it is as* the sharp arrows of the mighty *man,* with coals of Juniper. † *Or, a man* of peace

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

A Song of degrees.

‡ I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hils: from whence cometh my help.

‡ *Or,* shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 124. 7.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth, and ever for evermore.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me; Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel: to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. do sit.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us:

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us; the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* about his people: from henceforth, even for ever.

† Hebr. wickedness.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredibile return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and propheseth the good successe thereof.

A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the steams in the south.

5 They that sowe in tears, shall reap in ‡ joy.

‡ Or, singing.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‡ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

‡ Or, sted basket,

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees ‡ for Solomon.

‡ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

‡ Or, shall subdue, as Psa. 18. 45. or destroy.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‡ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A song of degrees.

BLesse*d is* every one *that* feareth the LORD, that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

A song of degrees.

‡ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.

‡ Or, much.

2 Many

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous; he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops; which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you, we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou maiest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‡ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‡ *Or,* which watch unto the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

A song of degrees of David.

† *Hebr.* walk.

† *Hebr.* wonderfull.

† *Hebr.* my soul.

† *Hebr.* from now.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, nor in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.*

A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

† *Hebr.* habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.. * 2 Chro. 6.41. Num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne. * 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 King 8. 25. 2 Chron. 6. 16. Luk. 1. 9. Act. 2. 30

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

† *Hebr.* thy belly.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwel, for I have desired it.

‡ *Or,* surely,

15 I will ‡ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shal shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‡ lamp for mine anointed. * Luk. 1. 69. ‡ *Or,* candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A song of degrees of David.

† *Hebr.* even together.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

A song of degrees.

‡ *Or,* holinesse.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‡ in the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.*

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

* Ier. 10. 13. * Exod. 12. 29.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

† *Hebr.* from man unto beast

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og, king of Baſhan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † thorowout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they ſpeak not: eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wiſdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The ſun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red-ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The conſtancy of the Iews in captivity. 7 The prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we ſate down, yea, we wept when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a ſong, and they that † waſted us, *required of us* mirth, *ſaying*, Sing us *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, If I prefer not Jeruſalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jeruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it, even to ỹ foundation therof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.

9 * Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

† Hebr. to generation, and generation.

* Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6. 7, 8, 9, 10.

* Num. 21. 2. and 4. 25, 26, 34, 35. * Ioſh. 22. 7.

† Hebr. to the rulings by day.

* Exod. * Exod. 13. 17.

* Exod. 14. 21. 22.

* Exod. 14. 28. † Hebr. ſhaked off.

* Exod. 15. 22. * Deut. 29. 7. Pſal. 135. 10. and 21.

* Num. 21. 33. Ioſh. 12. 4.

† Hebr. the words of a long.

† Hebr. laid us on heaps.

† Hebr. land of a ſtranger.

† Hebr. the head of my joy

† Hebr. make bare.

* Obad. 12. 13.

† Hebr. waſted. † Hebr. that recompenſeth unto thee thy deed, which he rock'd t

than did it to us. * Iſa. 13. 16. † Hebr.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhal praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

A pſalm of David.

I * Wil praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, for thy loving kindneſſe, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſwereddſt me: *and* ſtrengthenedſt me *with* ſtrength in my ſoul.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

* Pſal. 119. 46.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He defieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for ſincerity.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

O LORD thou haſt ſearched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing: thou underſtandeſt my thought afar off.

‡ *Or,* winnowest. 3 Thou ‡ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my waies.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy Spirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4. 8 * If I aſcend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

* Iob 26. 6. Hebr. 4. 13. † *Hebr.* darkneth not. † *Hebr.* as is the darknes, ſo is the light.

11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhalbe light about me.

12 Yea, the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my ſoul knoweth † right well.

† *Hebr.* greatly. ‡ Or, ſtrength, *or,* body. † *Hebr.* all of them. † *Hebr.* what daies they ſhould be fashioned

15 My ‡ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, † *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

* Pſal. 40. 6. 17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the ſum of them?

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are more in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloodie men:

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

† *Hebr.* way of pain, or, grief. 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth againſt them.* 12 *He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

† *Hebr.* man of violences DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

* Rom. 3. 14. Pſal. 58. 5 3 * They have ſharpned their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

‡ *Or,* let them not be exalted. 7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.

† *Hebr.* a man of tongue, or, an evill ſpeaker. 8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‡ *leſt* they exalt themſelves. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: 10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not an † evill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evill ſhall burnt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

let him be hunted to *his* overthrow, 12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conſcience ſincere,* 7 *and his life ſafe from ſnares.*

A pſalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haſte unto me, give ear unto my voyce when I cry unto thee.

† *Hebr.* directed, 2 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee *as* incenſe: *and* the liſting up of my hands *as* the evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evill thing, to practiſe wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

‡ *Or,* let the righteous ſmite me kindely, & reprove me, let not their precious oil break my head, &c. 5 ‡ Let the righteous ſmite me, *it ſhall be* a kindneſſe: and ſet him reprove me, *it ſhall be* an excellent oil, *which* ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall be* in their calamities.

† *Hebr.* make not my ſoul bare. 6 When their judges are overthrown in ſtony places, they ſhall hear my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth; as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

9 Keep me from the ſnare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

† *Hebr.* paſſe over 10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whileſt that I with all † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

‡ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

‡ *Or,* a psalm of David giving instruction.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voyce unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knowest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

‡ *Or,* look on the right hand and see

4 ‡ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

† *Heb.* perished from me.

† *Hebr.* no man sought after my soul.

5 I cryed unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuse, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in * thy sight shall no man living be justified.

* Exod. 34.7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2.16.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‡ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‡ *Or,* for I am become like, &c.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: † I flie unto thee to hide me.

† *Hebr.* hide me with thee

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

A psalm of David.

BLesſed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

† *Hebr.* my rock. † *Hebr.* to the war, &c.

2 * ‡ My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

* 2 Sam. 22. 2, 3. and 35. and 45. verses. ‡ *Or.* my mercy.

3 * LORD, what *is* man that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

* Iob 7.17. Psal. 8.5. Heb 2.6.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

* Psal. 39 6. Iob 14.2.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

* Psal. 18.13,14.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children,

† *Hebr.* hands,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God, upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‡ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

‡ *Or,* victory.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones: † polished *after* the similitude of a palace.

† *Hebr.* cut.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

† *Hebr.* from kind to kinde.

14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

† *He'r.* able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people whose God is the LORD.

* Psal. 33.12. and 65.4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I wil blesse thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee; and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

† *Hebr.* and of his greatnes *there is* no search. *Hebr.* things, or words.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse *is* unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty: and of thy wondrous † works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

† *Hebr.* declare it.

7 They

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

* Exo. 34.6.7. Num. 14. 18. Pſal. 86. 5,15. and 103.8. † *Hebr.* great in mercy.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſty of his kingdom.

† *Hebr.* a kingdom of all ages.

13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

‡ *Or,* look unto thee.

15 The eyes of all ‡ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

‡ *Or,* mercifull, or, bountifull.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his waies: and ‡ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be truſted.

‡ *Hebr.* Hallelujah.

† PRaiſe ye the Lord: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being

* Pſal. 118 8,9. ‡ *Or,* ſalvation.

3 * Put not your truſt in princes: *nor* in the ſon of man, in whom *there is* no ‡ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his help: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers, he releeveth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upſide down.

* Exod. 15.18.

10 * The LORD ſhall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his providence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes unto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the out caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

† *Heb.* griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord: and of great power: † his underſtanding is infinite.

† *Hebr.* of his underſtanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving: ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.

* Iob 39.3. Pſal. 104. 27.28.

9 * He giveth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem, praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† *Hebr.* who maketh thy border peace. † *Hebr.* fat of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wool: he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word unto Jacob: his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* his words

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation, and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 3 the terreſtiall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.

† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.

2 Praiſe ye him all his angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him ſun and moon: praiſe him all ye ſtars of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for ever & ever: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons, and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying fowl.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

† *Heb.* birds of wing.
¶ *Heb.* exalted.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church,* 5 *and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.
3 Let them praise his Name ‡ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand,
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishment upon the people.
8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

† *Heb.* Hallelujah.
‡ Or, with the pipe.
† *Heb.* in their throat.
* Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of the ‡ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‡ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

† *Heb.* Hallelujah.
‡ Or, cornet.
‡ Or, pipe.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word.* 10 *To avoid the entisings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt:* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THe Proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel,
2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding.
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and † equity.
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‡ discretion.
5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsells:
6 To understand a proverb, and ‡ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‡ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse.
15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:
16 * For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ † Wisdom crieth without, she * uttereth her voyce in the streets:
21 She cryeth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying,*
22 How long, ye simple ones will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof, behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have streched out my hand, and no man regarded:
23 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh.
27 * When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:
28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me earely, but they shall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

† *Heb.* equities.
‡ Or, advisement
‡ Or, an eloquent speech.
* Iob 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10.
‡ Or, the principall part.
‡ *Heb.* in adding.
* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
† *Heb.* in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.
† *Heb.* wisdom, *that is,* excellent wisdom.
* Chap. 8. 1.
* Isaiah 65. 12. & 66. 4. Ier. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18.
* Iob 27. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. and 14. 12. * Mi. 3. 4.

30 They

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

‡ *Or,* ease of the simple. 32 For the ‡ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkneth unto me shal dwel safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from evill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee.

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

† *Hebr.* iven thy voyce. 3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † listest up thy voyce for understanding.

* Matth. 13.44. * Sam. 1.5. 1 King. 3.9. 4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he *is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity: *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse.

14 Who rejoyce to do evill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths:

* Chap. 5. 3. and 7.5. 16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:

19 None that go unto her, return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

* Psal. 37.30. * Iob 28.17. Psal. 104. 35. 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, & keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

‡ *Or,* pluck up. 22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‡ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

* Deu. 8. 2. and 30. 16. MY son, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of daies, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee. † *Hebr.* yeers of life.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; * bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart. * Exod. 13.9. Deu. 6.8.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‡ good understanding in the sight of God, and man. * Pfal. 111.10.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. ‡ *Or,* good successe.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. * 1 Chro. 28. 9.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evill. * Rom. 12.16. † *Hebr.* Medicine

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones. † *Hebr.*

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase: watering. *or,* moistening.

10 * So shal thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. * Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. Deut.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth. Heb. 12.5.&c. Mal. 3. 10. &c.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and † the man *that* getteth understanding. Luke 14. 33.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof, then fine gold. * Deut. 28.8 * Iob 5.17.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her. Heb. 12. 5. Apoc. 3.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour. 19. † *Hebr.* the man that draweth out understanding.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‡ established the heavens. * Iob 28. 25 &c, Pfal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. Ver 10. and 19.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisedom and discretion; & 16. 16. ‡ *Or,*

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. prepared.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. * Pfal. 37. 24. & 91. 11.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to † *Hebr.* whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it. owners thereof.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour; Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee. ‡ *Or,* practise no evill.

29 ‡ Devise not evill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm. * Pfal. 37. 1. † *Hebr.* a man of violence.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous. * Pfal. 25. 14.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

* Mal. 2. 2. * Iam. 4. 6.

34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

1 Per. 5. 5

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

† Hebr. exalteth. the fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſdom, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſon, * tender and onely *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

* 1 Chro. 29. 1. * 1 Chro. 28. 9.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting, get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhal promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

* Chap. 1. 9. ‡ *Or*, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.

9 * She ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‡ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings, and the yeeres of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdom: I have led thee in right paths.

* Pſal. 91. 11. 2. 10, 15. Pſal. 1. 1.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evill men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not, except they have done miſchief; and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fal.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

† Hebr. medicine

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

† Hebr. above all keeping.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart;

22 For they are life unto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

† Hebr. froward-neſſe of mouth, and perverſnes of lips.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee:

‡ *Or*, all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtrait before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‡ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left; remove thy foot from evill.

* Deut. 5. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdom. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſins.*

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdom, *and* bow thine ear to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24 † Hebr. ſtrange.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honey comb, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

* Chap. 7. 27.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:

† Heb. thy ſtrength.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof!

13 And have not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me!

14 I was almoſt in all evill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running-waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

† Hebr. waters.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

† Hebr. ere thou alwayes in her love.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleaſant roe: let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † raviſhed alwayes with her love.

* Iob 31. 1. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19. † Hebr. ſin.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be ravished with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eies of the LORD: and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſins.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſnes. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchief of whoredome.*

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and ‡ make sure thy friend.

‡ Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24. 33.

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.

† Hebr. casteth forth.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination † unto him:

† Hebr. of his soul.

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

† Hebr. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet ŷ be swift in running to mischief.

* Rom. 3.15.

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‡ lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

* Psal. 19.9. and 119. 105. ‡ Or, candle.

24 To * keep thee from the evill woman, from the flattery ‡ of the tongue of a strange woman.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. ‡ Or, of the strange tongue.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thy heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

* Matth. 5.28. † Hebr. the woman of a man, or, a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shall give all ŷ substance of his house.

32 *But* who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

† Hebr. heart.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he wil not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

† Hebr. he will not accept ŷ face of any ransome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednes.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut. 6.8. & 11. 18. chap. 3.3.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

* Chap. 5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding,

† Hebr. the sons.

8 Passing thorow the street neer her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night.

† Hebr. in the evening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house:

* Chap. 9.13.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said unto him,

† Hebr. the fleering hened her face, and said.

14 I *have* † peace offerings with me: this day have I payed my vowes.

† Hebr. peace-offerings are upon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill ŷ morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‡ the day appointed.

† Hebr. in his hand. ‡ Or, the new moon.

21 With much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks,

† Hebr. suddenly.

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therfore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

* Chap. 2.18. and 5.5.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and evidency of wiſdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdom.* 32 *Wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.*

* Chap. 8.20. DOth * not wiſdom cry: and underſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom: and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† Hebr. wreathed.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choyce gold.

* Iob 28. 15. Pſal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. & 16. 16.

11 * For wiſdom *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‡ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‡ Or, ſubtilty.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evill: pride and arrogancy, and the evill way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom; I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

* Chap. 3. 16. 18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3. 14. 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

‡ Or, walk. 20 I ‡ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement:

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: & I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled: before the hils was I brought forth:

‡ Or, open places. 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‡ fields, nor the ‡ higheſt part of the duſt of the world:

‡ Or, the chief part. 27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‡ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

‡ Or, a circle. 28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened ỹ fountains of ỹ deep:

* Gen. 1. 10. Iob 38. 10 Pſ. 104. 9 29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundation of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him.

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes. * Pſal. 119. 11. & 128. 1. Luk 11. 28.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

† Hebr. bring forth. 35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The diſcipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wiſdom.* 13 *The cuſtom,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIſdom hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewn out her ſeven pillars.

† Hebr. her killing. 2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, ſhe crieth upon the higheſt places of the city:

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and live; and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelf a blot.

* Matt. 7. 16. 8 * Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

* Iob 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10. 10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom; and the knowledge of the holy *is* underſtanding.

chap. 1. 7. * Chap. 10. 7. 11 * For by me thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied: and the yeers of thy life ſhall be increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt bear it.

* chap. 7. 11. 13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the door of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of the city,

15 To call paſſengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

† Hebr. of ſecrecies. 17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret, is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not ỹ the dead *are* there, *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are ſundry obſervations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

* Chap. 15. 20. THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſon *is* the heavineſſe of his mother.

* Ch. 11. 4. 2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

3 * The

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‡ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer is a wiſe ſon: *but* he that ſleepeth in harveſt, is a ſon that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* upon the head of the juſt: but *violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the juſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‡ ſhall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes ſhall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‡ ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but love covereth all ſins.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neer deſtruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of ŷ poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he ŷ refuſeth reproof, ‡ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt is *as* choiſe ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wiſdom.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth not ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding *hath* wiſdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoak to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked ſhall be ſhortned.

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh:

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdom: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſdom, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: & he ŷ hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruell troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD, but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: & † he that watereth ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He

---

* Pſal. 37.25. ‡ Or, ŷ wicked for their wickedneſſe.
* Chap. 12.24.
* Verſe 11. * Pſal. 112.6. † Hebr. a fool of lips. ‡ Or, ſhall be beaten.
* Pſal. 23.4. * Chap. 6.13. ‡ Or, ſhall be beaten.
* Chap. 13.14. * 1 Pet. 4.8. 1 Cor. 13. 4. † Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 18.11. ‡ Or, cauſeth to erre.
† Hebr. of heart.
* Chap. 14.9.
* Chap. 9.11. † Hebr. addeth. * Job 8. 13. & 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10.
* Pſal. 125.1. & 37.22.
† Hebr. froward- neſſes.

* Levit. 19.36. Deut. 25. 15 Chap. 16. 11. & 20. 10, 23. † Hebr. balances of deceit.
† Hebr. a perfect ſtone.
* Chap. 16.18. & 15.33. & 18.12.
* Chap. 13.6. * Chap. 10.2. Ezr 7.19 Zeph.2. 3.
† Hebr. rectifie.
* Chap. 5.22. * Chap. 21.18. * Iob 8. 13.
† Hebr. deſtitute of heart.
† Hebr. he that walketh being a tale-bearer. * 1 Kings 12.1.
† Hebr. ſhall be ſore bro- ken. † Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.
† Hebr. departeth from. * 2 Cor. 9.9.
† Hebr. the ſoul of bleſ- ſing. * Pſal. 7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall:
*Pſal. 1.3 & 92.13. Jer. 17.8. but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.
29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſouls *is* wiſe.
† Hebr. taketh.
31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.
* 1 Pet. 4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.
2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.
* Chap. 10. 25.
4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.
* 1 Cor. 11.7.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.
* Chap. 1.11. and 18.
7 * The wicked are overthrown, & *are* not; but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.
* Pſal. 37. 37. Prov. 11. 21.
8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom; but he that is † of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.
† Hebr. perverſe of heart.
9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‡ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.
‡ Or, bowels.
* Chap. 28.19.
11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.
‡ Or, the ſtrength.
12 The wicked deſireth ‡ the net of evill men. but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.
† Hebr. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.
13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.
14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.
15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkneth unto counſell, *is* wiſe.
* Chap. 18.7.
* Chap. 13.2.
16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.
* Chap. 3.7.
17 * He that ſpeaketh truth ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.
† Hebr. in that day.
18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.
* Chap. 14.5.
19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.
* Pſal. 57.5. and 59.8.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them ŷ imagine evill: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* joy.
21 There ſhall no evill happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.
* Chap. 13.16. & 15.2.
22 Lying lips *are* abomination to ŷ LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.
* Chap. 20.4.
23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but ŷ heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.
‡ Or, deceitfull.
24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but the ‡ ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute.
25 * Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop; but a good word maketh it glad.
* Chap. 15.13.
26 The righteous *is* more ‡ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.
‡ Or, abundant.
27 The ſlothfull *man* roaſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.
2 * A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.
* Chap. 12.14.
3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall have* deſtruction.
4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.
5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſom, and cometh to ſhame.
6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth † the ſinner.
* Chap. 11. 3.5.6.
† Hebr. ſin.
7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poor, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ranſom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‡ lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.
* Job 18. 6. and 21. 17.
10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well adviſed *is* wiſdom.
‡ Or, candle.
11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity ſhall be diminiſhed; but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.
* Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.
† Hebr. with the hand.
13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‡ ſhall be rewarded.
‡ Or, ſhall be in peace.
14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.
* Chap. 14. 27.
15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.
16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.
* Chap. 12. 23.
17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull embaſſadour *is* health.
† Hebr. ſpreadeth.
18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.
19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evill.
20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.
† Hebr. ſhall be broken.
21 Evill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous good ſhall be repayed.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is laid up for the juſt.
* Job 27. 17.
23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.
* Chap. 12. 11.
24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſon: but he that loveth him, chaſteneth him betimes.
* Chap. 23. 13. † Pſal. 37. 3. and 34. 10.
25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of

of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverſe in his wayes deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of ỹ fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdom, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdom of the prudent *is* to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at * ſin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelf.

15 The ſimple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth and departeth from evill: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evill? but mercy & truth *ſhalbe* to them ỹ deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great underſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh: but envy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but ỹ righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdom reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fools, is made known.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſin *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wiſe ſervant, but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grievous words ſtir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out * fooliſhneſſe.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evill and the good.

4 † A wholſom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverſneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

5 * A fool deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‡ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof ſhall die.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evill: but he that is of a merry hearth, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plain.

20 * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſdom: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counſell purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

† Hebr. in his season.

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Phil. 3.20. Col. 3.1.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

* Chap. 22.7. and 34.11.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

* Chap. 6.18.

† Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evill things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

* Psa. 34.16. and 145.8.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: ‡ Or, cor-rection. *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

‡ Or, obeyeth.

32 He that refuseth ‡ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‡ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

† Hebr. possesseth an heart.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom, and * before honour *is* humility.

* Chap. 18.12.

CHAP. XVI.

* Vers. 9. and chap. 19.21. & 20.24. Jer. 10.23

THe * ‡ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

‡ Or, disposings.

2 * All the wayes of man *are* clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

* Chap. 21.2.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evill.

* Psal. 37.5. & 55.23. Mat. 6.25 Luk. 12.22

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD, *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

1 Pet. 5.4

† Hebr. roll.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: & by ‡ fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

* Job 21.30.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

* Chap. 6.7. and 8.13.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

† Hebr. held innocent.

10 † A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

* Psal. 37.16. Chron. 15.16.

11 * A just weight & balance *are* ‡ LORDS, † all the weights of the bag are his work.

* Vers. 1.

† Heb. divination.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

* Levit. 19.36. chap. 11.1.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

† Hebr. all the stones.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

* Chap. 19.12.

* Chap. 8.11.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdom then gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evill: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

* Chap. 21.2. and 28.18.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‡ He that handleth a matter wisely shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

‡ Or, he that understandeth matter.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 32.10. & 125.1. Isa. 30.18. Jer. 17.7.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath *it*: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

* Chap. 13.14.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

† Hebr. maketh wise.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

* Chap. 14.12.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

† Hebr. the soul of him that la-boureth

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

† Hebr. a man of Belial.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

* Chap. 6.14, 19. & 15.18. & 16.28. & 29.22.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

† Hebr. boweth unto him

29 A violent man intiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

† Hebr. lendeth forth.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

* Chap. 15.17.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

‡ Or, good cheer.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

* Psal. 16.2. ch. 27.22. Jer. 17.9. Mal. 3.3.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‡ sacrifices *with* strife.

* Chap. 14.31. † Hebr. held innocent.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

* Psal. 103.3. 113. 3.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, & the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth ‡ hearts.

† Hebr. a lip of excellency

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

* Chap. 18.16.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

† Hebr. a lip of lying.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

* Chap. 10.12.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

‡ Or, procureth.

8 * A gift is *as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

‡ Or, a reproof worketh more a wise man

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‡ seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

† Hebr. a stone of grace.

10 ‡ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

* Chap. 18.16.

11 An evill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evill for good, evill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before

then to strike a fool an hundred times. * Rom. 12.17. 1 Thes. 5.15. 1 Pet. 3.9.

letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*!

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſity.

18 * A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‡ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wiſdom *is* before him that hath underſtanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſon *is* a grief to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for iniquity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of † an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man having ‡ ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-ſpring of wiſdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.

8 * The words of a ‡ tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it; and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame unto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his own cauſe, *ſeemeth* juſt, but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contention to ceaſe, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* then a ſtrong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that love it ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverſe in his lips and is a fool.

2 Alſo, that the ſoul be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † unpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far † from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſdom, loveth his own ſoul: he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool: much leſſe * for a ſervant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‡ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the graſſe.

13 * A fooliſh ſon *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD,

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleep: and an idle ſoul ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own ſoul: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 * He

---

* Exod. 23.7. Iſa. 5.23. Prov. 24. 24.
* Chap. 18.24.
* Chap. 6. 1. and 11.15.
† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* the froward of heart.
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 15.13. & 11.15.
‡ *Or*, to a medicine.
* Eccleſ. 2.14. and 8.1.
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. & 19.13.
* Iam. 1. 19.
‡ *Or*, a cool ſpirit.
* Iob 33. 5.
‡ *Or*, he that ſeparateth himſelf ſeeketh according to *his* deſire, *and* intermeddleth in every buſineſſe.
* Chap. 20.5.
* Chap. 14.23. Lev. 19. 15. Deu. 1. 17 & 16.19.
* Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13 3.
* Chap. 12.18. & 26.22.
‡ *Or*, whiſperer
‡ *Or*, like as when men are wounded.
† *Hebr.* chambers.
* Pſal. 18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2. † *Hebr.* is ſet aloft. * Chap. 10.15. * Chap. 11. 2. and 10. 18. and 15. 33. † *Hebr.* returneth a word.

* Chap. 27.9.
* Chap. 12. 14. & 13.2.
* Chap. 19. 14.
* Iam. 2. 3.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 28.6.
* Chap. 14.20.
* Exod. 23.1.
* Deut. 19. 16.
* Pro. 6. 9. & 21. 28.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
† *Hebr.* a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14.20.
† *Hebr.* an heart.
* Verſ. 5.
* Eccleſ. 10.6. Prov. 30. 22.
* Chap. 14.29.
‡ *Or*, prudence.
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. and 28.15.
* Chap. 20.1. and 15.20. & 17. 21. & 15. and chap. 21.9.
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 18.22.
* Chap. 10.4. and 10.13.
* Luke 11.28.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and ‡ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope; and let not thy soul spare ‡ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Hear counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evill.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‡ cold: therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‡ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* divers † measures, both of them *are* like abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‡ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‡ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‡ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth perserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſse of a wound † cleanseth away evill: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‡ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is † hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them: because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evill: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When

* Matth. 20. 42. & 25. 40. 2 Cor. 9. 6. and 7.
‡ *Or*, his deed.
* Chap. 23. 24. & 25. 13.
‡ *Or*, to his destruction, *or*, to cause him to die.
† *Hebr.* ad.
* Iob 23. 13. Pſal. 33. 10, 11. Prov. 16. 1. and 9. Iſa. 46. 10
* Chap. 15. 12. & 26. 13. & 25.
* Chap. 21. 11.
† *Hebr.* will be running.
† *Hebr.* a witneſſe of Belial.
* Chap. 19. 12. & 16. 14, 4.
* Chap. 20. 4.
‡ *Or*, winter.
* Chap. 28. 4. ‡ *Or*, bonnty.
* Pſal. 112. 2.
* Pſal. 51. 5. Iob 14. 4. 1. Kin 8. 46 2 Chron. 6. 36. Eccleſ. 7. 28. 1. John 1. 8.
* Deut. 25. 15. Chap. 11. 1. and 16. 2.
† *Hebr.* a ſtone, & a ſtone.
† *Hebr.* an ephah and an ephah.
* Exod. 4. 11. Pſal. 94. 9
* Chap. 19. 13. & 21. 11.
* Chap. 17. 16.
† *Hebr.* a woman of contentions. † *Hebr.* an houſe of ſociety. * Iam. 4. 5. † *Hebr.* is not favoured.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17.
† *Hebr.* bread of lying, or falſhood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‡ *Or*, entiſeth.
* Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9. Mat. 15. 4
‡ *Or*, candle.
* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13, & 14. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Theſſ. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9
* Verſ. 10. 3.
† *Hebr.* balances of deceit.
* Pſal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9 Ier. 10. 23
* Verſ. 8. Pſal. 101. 5. &c.
‡ *Or*, lamp.
* Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 16. 14.
* Chap. 16. 31. † *Hebr.* is a purging medicine againſt evill.
* Chap. 16. 2.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Iſa. 1. 12. Hoſ. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7. cha. 15. 8
* Chap. 6. 17.
† *Hebr.* hautines of eyes.
‡ *Or*, the light of the wicked.
* Chap. 10. 1. 20
* Chap. 13. 11.
† *Hebr.* ſa with her, dwell with them.
* Chap. 25. 19.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‡ pleasure, *shall be* a poor man; he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, † *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth, and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‡ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‡ safety is of the LORD.

* Chap. 19.25.

* Matth. 18.30.

* Chap. 17.8. and 18.16.

‡ *Or,* spoyl.

† Chap. 11.18.

* Verse. 9. † *Heb.* in the land of the desart.

* Eccles. 9.14.

* Chap. 11.13. & 18.21.

† *Heb.* in the wrath *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

* Chap. 13.4.

* Psalm. 112.9.

* Chap. 15.8. Isa. 66.3. Jer. 6.20. Isa. 50.9. Am. 5.22.

† *Heb.* in wickedness.

* Chap. 19.5,9.

† *Heb.* a witnesse of lies. ‡ *Or,* considereth. * Jer. 9.23. * Psal. 33. 17. * Psa. 3.9. ‡ *Or,* victory.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‡ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evill, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‡ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns, *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 ‡ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

* Jer. 7.2 ‡ *Or,* favour is better then,&c.

* Chap. 29.13.

* Chap. 27.12.

* Psalm. 112.23.

‡ *Or,* the reward of humility,&c.

‡ *Or,* correction. † *Heb.* in his way

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: ‡ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‡ *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the ‡ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the * rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‡ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‡ to them that send unto thee.

22 Rob not the poor because he *is* poor: *neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‡ land-mark which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse, he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

† *Heb.* to the man that lendeth.

* Deut. 15.8 Hosea 3.1 &c.

‡ *Or,* and rub the rod of his anger, he shall be consumed

* 2 Cor. 9.6.

† *Heb.* good of eye.

Psalm. 101.6.

‡ *Or,* and hath grace in his lips.

‡ *Or,* the matters?

* Chap. 26.13.

* Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 4.3. and 7.5.

* Chap. 1.33. & 3.23. & 10.28. & 23.23 & 29.25.

† *Heb.* in thy belly.

‡ *Or,* first thou also.

‡ *Or,* to those that send thee

* Zach. 7. 10.

* Chap. 23.11. Job 31.21.

* Chap. 6.1. & 11 15.

* Chap. 13.10. Deut 30. 14. & 27.

‡ *Or,* bound.

† *Heb.* obscure men

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.

* 1 Tim. 6.6, 10.

† *Heb.* wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon?

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old ‡ land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; he ſhal plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, ‡ even mine.

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie ſinners, but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‡ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to poverty, and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſdom, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe* ſhall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſon, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit,

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‡ as *for* a prey, & increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‡ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou * envious againſt evill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſdom is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

9 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy war: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evill, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſin: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 * My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſdom *be* unto thy ſoul: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting place.

16 * For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up *again*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‡ Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evill men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the evill man: the ‡ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſon, fear thou the LORD, and the king; and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * It *is* not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgment.

24 * He that ſaith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

26 *Every man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giveth a right anſwer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour

---

* Chap. 22.28. Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.
‡ Or, bound.
* Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15.
‡ Or, even I will rejoyce.
* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. Pſa. 37. 1. & 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‡ Or, reward.
* Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
† Heb. of their fleſh.
* Chap. 1. 8
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‡ Or, as a robber.
* Eſa. 5. 11.
‡ Or, a cockatrice.
† Hebr. in the heart of the ſea.
* Hebr. I know it not.

* Chap. 23. 17. & 24. 19. Pſ 37. 1, &c. & 73. 3.
* Pſ. 10. 7.
† Hebr. is ſtrength.
† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth might.
* Chap. 20. 18. & 11. 14. & 15 22.
† Heb. narrow.
* Pſ. 82. 4
* Iob 34. 11. Ier. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6 Apoc. 22. 12
* Pſ. 19. 9. & 119 3.
† Hebr. upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Pſ. 34. & 37 24.
Iob. 5. 19
* Eſa. 35. 5.
Chap. 17. 5 Iob 31. 29
† Heb. it be evill in his eies
* Pſ. 37. 1 Ch. 23. 17
‡ Or, keep not company with the wicked.
* Ch. 13. 9 Iob 21. 17
‡ Or, lamp.
† Hebr. changers.
* Lev. 19. 15. Ch. 18. 5. and 28. 21. Deu. 1. 17 & 16. 19
Iob. 7. 24
* Cha. 17. 15.
Iſa 5. 23. Hebr. a bleſſing of good.
† Hebr. that anſwereth right words.

bour without cauſe: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do ſo to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of underſtanding:

31 And lo, it was al grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:

34 So ſhall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſervations about kings*, 8 *and about avoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is*, † unſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelf in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes have ſeen.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelf*, and ‡ diſcover not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt; ſo *is* a faithful meſſenger to them that ſend him; for he refreſheth the ſoul of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelf † of a falſe gift, is *like* clouds, and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found honey? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‡ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe; leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‡ The north winde driveth away rain: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoul: ſo *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: ſo *for men* to ſearch their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own ſpirit, is *like* a city that is broken down, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſervations about fools*, 13 *about ſluggards*, 17 *and about contentious buſie-bodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt: ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his own conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‡ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‡ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‡ The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *ſo* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull upon his bed.

15 ‡ The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‡ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‡ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrows and death:

* Chap. 20. 22.
† Heb. let my heart.
* Chap. 6. 9, &c.
† Heb. a man of ſhield.
† Heb. there is no ſearching
* Chap. 20. 8.
† Heb. let not out thy glory.
* Luk. 14. 10.
* Matth. 5. 25. and 18 15.
‡ Or, diſcover not the ſecret of another.
† Heb. upon his wheels.
* Chap. 13. 17.
† Heb. in a gift of falſhood.
* Ch. 15. 1 Gen. 32. 4 and 16. 14. 1 Sam. 25. 24.
‡ Or, let thy foot be ſeldom in thy neighbour's houſe.
† Heb. full of thee.
* Pſa. 120 4. Chap. 22. 28.
* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20.
‡ Or, the north winde bringeth forth rain, ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
* Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.
* Chap. 16. 32.
* Chap. 10. 13. Pſ. 32. 9.
† Heb. his own eyes.
‡ Or, violence.
† Heb. are lifted up.
‡ Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heap of ſtones.
‡ Or, a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.
* 2 Pet. 2. 22.
† Heb. iterateth his folly.
* Chap. 22. 13.
* Chap. 19. 24.
‡ Or, he is weary.
‡ Or, is enraged.
† Heb. flames, or ſparks.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

† *Hebr.* without wood.

23 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‡ tale-bearer, the ſtriſe ceaſeth.

* Chap. 22 10.

‡ *Or,* whiſperer.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtriſe.

† *Hebr.* is kindling.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

* Chap. 15. 18 & 29. 22.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſherd covered with ſilver droſſe.

* Ch. 18. 8

† *Hebr.* chambers.

24 He that hateth, ‡ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

‡ *Or,* is known.

25 When he † ſpeaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

† *Hebr.* maketh his voice gracious.

26 ‡ *Whoſe* hatred is diſcovered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

‡ *Or,* hatred is covered in ſecret.

27 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will return upon him.

* Eccl. 10 8.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

Pſal. 17. 16. & 9 15.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſervations of ſelf-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houſhold care.

* Iam. 4. 13. &c.

BOaſt * not thy ſelf of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

† *Hebr.* to morrow day.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth: a ſtranger, and not thine own lips.

† *Hebr* heavines.

3 A ſtone *is* † heavy, and the ſand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

† *Hebr.* wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‡ envy?

‡ *Or,* jealouſie.

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‡ deceitfull.

* Pſal. 141 5.

7 * The full ſoul † loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

‡ *Or,* earneſt, or frequent.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

* Iob 6. 7.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

† *Hebr.* treadeth underfoot

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forſake not: neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

† Heb. from the counſell of the ſoul.

11 * My ſon, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 27. 17. & 18. 24.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the evill, *and* hideth himſelf: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

* Chap. 20. 1. and 23. 21.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurely for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

* Chap 22. 3.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

* Chap. 20. 16.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

* Chap. 19. 13.

15 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewraieth *it ſelf.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † never full: ſo the eyes of man are never ſatisfied.

* Ecc. 1. 8 † *Hebr.* not

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

* Chap. 17. 3.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

† *Hebr.* ſet thy heart.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

† *Hebr.* ſtrength.

† *Heb.* to generation and generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *have* goats-milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

† *Hebr.* life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth, but the righteous are bold as a lion.

* Levit. 20. 36.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‡ but by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

‡ *Or,* by men of underſtanding and wiſdom, ſhal they likewiſe be prolonged

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, is like a ſweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

† *Hebr.* without food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evill men underſtand not judgement: † but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

† *Hebr.* by increaſe.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then he that is perverſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 19. 1.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is a* wiſe ſon: but he that ‡ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

* Chap. 19. 1.

‡ *Or,* feedeth gluttonous.

8 * He that by uſury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

* Chap. 13. 22. Ecc. 2. 26

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

† *Hebr.* by increaſe.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evill way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 26. 27.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

† *Hebr.* in his eyes.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‡ hidden.

* Ioh. 11 10. Eccl. 1. 6.

13 * He that covereth his ſins ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

& ve. 28.

‡ *Or,* ſought for

* Pſ. 32. 5 1 Ioh. 1 9

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

and 10.

* Rom. 11. 20

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging bear; ſo *is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour; *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

* Gen. 9. 6. Exod. 21. 14. * Chap. 30. 35. * Chap. 11. 13. * Chap. 13. 11. & 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9. ‡ *Or,* unpunished. * Cha. 18. 5. and 24 23. ‡ *Or,* he that hath an evill eye, hasteth to be rich, vers. 10. * Chap. 27. 6. † *Hebr.* a man destroying. * Chap. 13. 10. * Deut. 15 9. & 28. 9 * Cha. 29. 2. & ver. 12. of this chapter.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread, but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings, * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‡ innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‡ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evill eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father, or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of a † destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publike government,* 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise and corruption*

† *Hebr.* a man of reproofs. † HE that being often reproved, hardneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

* Chap. 11. 10. & 28. 28. Ecc. 10. 5 ‡ *Or,* increased. * Chap 10. 1. and 15. 20. & 27. 11. * Luk. 15 13. Cha. 5. 9. and 28. 7. † *Hebr.* a man of oblations. * Iob 29 16. ‡ *Or,* set a city on fire. † *Hebr.* men of blood.

2 * When the righteous are ‡ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evill man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‡ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 * The poor and the ‡ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‡ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‡ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek the ruler's favour: but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

* Chap. 22. 2. ‡ *Or,* the ninter. * Chap. 20. 28. † See vers. 17. † Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21. & 25. * Psal. 37 36. & 58. 11. & 91. 8. * Chap. 13. 24. & 22. 15 & 23. 13, 14 ‡ *Or,* is made naked. ‡ *Or,* in his matters. * Chap. 15. 18. & 26. 21. * Chap. 15. 33. & 18. 12. Iob 22. 29. Matt. 23 12. Luke 14. 11. Matth. 23 12. † *Hebr.* shall be set on a toilet.

high. * Chap. 19. 6. † *Hebr.* the face of

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Four wicked generations.* 15 *Four things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Four things hard to be known.* 21 *Four things untolerable.* 24 *Four things exceeding wise.* 29 *Four things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecie: The man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *have* not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reproove thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

† *Hebr.* know. * Iohn 3. 13. Iob 38. 4. Psal 104. 3. 139. 40. 2 * Psal 12 7. and 18 30. and 19. 8. and 119. 140. † *Heb.* purified. * Deut. 4. 2 and 12 3. Apoc. 22. 19. † *Hebr.* withhold not from me. * Matth. 6. 11. † *Heb* of my allowance.

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poor and ſteal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are liſted up.

14 * *There is* a generation whoſe teeth *are* as ſwords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied: *yea*, four things ſay not, † *It is* enough;

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that is* not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother: the ravens of ‡ the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, four, which I knew not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four, *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The locuſts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‡ A gray hound, an hee goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 * If thou haſt done foolifhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my womb! and what, the ſon of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with ſtrength, and ſtrengthneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor: yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‡ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing: and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, & eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and cal her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‡ have done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLE-

*Deut. 3. 15.
† *Heb.* belie thee.
† *Hebr.* hurt not with th tongue.
* Chap. 6. 17.
* Pſal 52 3. and 57 5. Job 29. 17
‡ *Hebr.* wealth.
‡ *Or,* the brook
* Chap. 29. 10.
† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* wife, made wife.
* Chap. 6. 7.
† *Hebr.* Gathered ogether.
‡ *Or,* horſe. *Heb.* girt in the loynes.
* Job 21. 5. & 39. 37. &c. & 40. 4.
† *Hebr.* alter.
† *Hebr.* of all the ſons of affliction.
* Pſalm. 104. 15.
† *Hebr.* bitter of ſoul.
† *Hebr.* the ſons of deſtruction.
* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.
* Chap. 12. 4.
† *Hebr.* taketh.
† *Heb.* he taſteth.
† *Heb.* he ſtretcheth.
‡ *Or,* double garments.
‡ *Or,* have gotten riches

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain:* 4 *because the creatures are restles in their courses:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten.* 12 *And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *h th* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done, and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, ‡ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

† SAid in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure; and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in my heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven † all the daies of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? ‡ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event hapneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it hapneth to the fool, so it † hapneth even to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come, shall be forgotten, & how dieth ‡ wise man? as ‡ fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour, which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule

* Chap. 12.9. Psal. 144. 4.
Psal. 36.6 and 62.9
* Chap. 2.22 & 3.9
* Psalm. 104.5. & 119.90.
† *Hebr.* meeteth.
* Psa. 104 9,10. Iob 38.10
† *Hebr.* return to go.
* Chap. 3.15.
‡ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7. 13.
† *Hebr.* defect.
* 1 Kings 4.30. 2nd 10.7,23.
† *Hebr.* had seen much.
* Chap. 2.12. and 7 23.
* Chap. 1.3.
† *Hebr.* to draw my flesh with wine.
† *Heb.* the number of the dayes of their life.
† *Heb.* sons of my house.
* 1 Kings 9.28. and 10.4.
† *Heb.* musicall instrument, and instruments.
* Chap. 1.3.
* Chap. 1. 17. and 7.
‡ Or, in those things which have been already done.
† *Heb.* that there is an excellency in wisedom more then in folly, &c.
* Prov. 17.24. Chap. 8.1
† *Heb.* happeneth to me, even to me.
† *Heb.* labouredst.
† Psal. 9.

over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the ſun. This *is* alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpair of all the labour which I took under the ſun.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he † leave it *for* his portion. This alſo *is* vanity, and a great evil.

† Hebr. give.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the ſun.

* Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrows, and his travell, grief; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

* Job 14 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he ſhould eat and drink, and that he ‡ ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3 22, 21 & 5. 17. and 8. 15.

‡ Or, delight his ſenſes.

25 For who can eat, or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, * that he may give to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. before him.

* Job 27 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works. 16 But as for man, God ſhall judge his works there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.

TO every thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

† Hebr. to bear.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

† Hebr. to be far from.

6 A time to ‡ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away.

‡ Or, ſeek.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1. 3.

10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhall be for ever, nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould fear before him.

* Chap. 34 9.

15 * That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

† Hebr. that which is driven away.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a * time there for every purpoſe, and for every work.

* verſ. 1.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, ‡ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

‡ Or, that they might clear God, and ſee, &c.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

* Pſal. 49 21. Eccl. 2. 16

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

† Hebr. of the ſons of man.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

† Hebr. is aſcending.

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by unfainedneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done under the ſun, and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the ‡ ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

* Chap. 3. 16, &c.

‡ Or, hand.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3. 17, &c.

3 * Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſun.

* Job 3. 11, 16, 22

4 ¶ Again, I conſidered all travell, and † every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. all the rightnes of work.

5 * The fool ſolideth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

† Hebr. this is the envy of a man from his neighbor.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.

* Pro. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond, yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore travell.

* Prov. 15. 16. & 16. 8.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat; but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

†*Hebr.* who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom, *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, & vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, *then* to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

*1 Sam. 15.22. Psal. 50.8 Pro. 15.8 & 21.27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‡ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‡ Or, word. *Matt. 6. 7. Prov. 10. 19.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

* Deut. 23 21. *Psal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour; wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† *Hebr.* at the will, or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shal not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance: with increase; this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evill *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evill travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shal he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Iob 1. 21. 1 Tim 6. 7. Psalm. 49 17. * Chap. 1. 3.

16 And this also *is* a sore evill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for ‡ winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknes, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have seen: † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 3. 12. † *Hebr. there is a good which is comely.* † *Hebr.* the number of the dayes.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat therof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‡ Or, though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c

20 For he shall not ‡ much remember the daies of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandring desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an evill which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth; yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; This *is* vanity, and it *is* an evill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the daies of his yeers be many: and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor know *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: Do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† *Hebr.* soul.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

† *Hebr.* then the walking of the soul.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is know that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the daies of his vain life, which he spendeth as a * shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

* Psalm. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

* *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning then to go to the house of feasting; for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to the heart.

3 ‡ Sorrow *is* better then laughter; for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

‡ Or, anger,

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear § song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom ‡ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there *is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a † defence, *and* mony *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 * Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengthneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of *things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness.

26 * And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) ‡ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that * God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the † boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evill thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, what doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‡ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‡ discharge in that war, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evill work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of § sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be wel with the wicked: neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then

* Pro. 13.18. and 13. 33,32.
† Heb. found.
* Deut. 16.19.
* Prov. 14.17. and 16. 32.
† Hebr. out of wisdom.
‡ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.
† Hebr. shadow.
* Chap. 1.15.
† Hebr. made.
† Hebr. be desolate.
† Hebr. not in thy time?
* Prov. 21.22. and 24.5 Chap. 9. 16.
* Prov. 29.9.
1 Kings 8.46. 1 Iohn 1.8.
† Hebr. give not thine heart.
† Hebr. I and my heart compassed.
* Prov. 22.14.
† Hebr. that is good before God.
‡ Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.
* Gene. 1.27.
† Prov. 17.24.
† Hebr. the strength.
† Hebr. shall know.
‡ Or, how it shall be?
* Iob 14.5.
‡ Or, casting of weapons.
* Psal. 37.10. 11,18, 19.
* Psal. 73.13.
* Chap. 3.22.

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

† *Hebr.* I gave, or, set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

* Mal. 3.14. Hab. 1.3 and 13 13.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good, and to the clean, & to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evill among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white: and let thy head lack no ointment.

† *Hebr.* live, or, enjoy life.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

* Prov. 29.6.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare: so are the sons of men snared in evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, & built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. * Prov. 21.22. Chap. 7.19.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnes,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† *Hebr.* flies of death.

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

† *Hebr.* his heart.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† *Hebr.* from before.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† *Hebr.* in great heights.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity; and the rich sit in low place.

* Prov. 30.22.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Psal. 7.16. Prov. 26. 27.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith, *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

† *Hebr.* master of the tongue.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and a † babler is no better.

* Prov. 10. 32. and 18. 13.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

† *Hebr.* grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnes, and the end of † his talk is mischievous madnesse.

† *Hebr.* his mouth.

14 * A fool also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Prov. 15.2.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

† *Hebr.* multiplieth words.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Chap. 3.21. and 9.12.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

* Isa. 3.4.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

* Psal. 104. 15.

† *Hebr.* maketh glad the life.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

* Exod. 22.28.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‡ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

‡ *Or,* conscience.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAſt thy bread † upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after * many dayes.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters.

* Deut. 15. 10. Pſalth. 37. 26. Eccl. 12. 27.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what evill ſhall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themſelves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde ſhall not ſowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not ŷ works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſowe thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

† Heb. ſhall be right.

7 ¶ Truly the light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to behold the ſun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‡ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy fleſh: for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

‡ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

* REmember now thy Creatour in the daies of thy youth, while the evill dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *have* no pleaſure in them:

* Prov. 22. 6.

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the ‡ grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkned:

‡ Or, the grinders fall becauſe they grinde little.

4 And the doors ſhal be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets:

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

* Gen. 3. 19.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth, as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

* Chap. 1. 2.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

‡ Or, the more wiſe the preacher was, &c.

9 And ‡ moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many proverbs.

* 1 Kings 4. 32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Heb. words of delight.

‡ Or, reading.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtned *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepheard.

‡ Or, the end of the matter, *even* all that hath been heard.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed; of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‡ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

* Rom. 2. 26. and 14. 10.

13 ¶ ‡ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evill.

1 Cor. 5. 19.

The Song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Chriſt.* 5 *She confeſſeth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepheards tents:* 9 *and ſhewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promiſes.* 12 *The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.*

THe ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

* Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. thy loves.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‡ the upright love thee.

* John 6. 44.

‡ Or, they love thee uprightly.

5 I *am* black but comely (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocks* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‡ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

‡ Or, one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my brests.

‡ Or, Cypres.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of ‡ camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‡ Or, my companion.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, ‡ my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 *Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

* Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, *and* our ‡ rafters of fir.

‡ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons, † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

† Heb. delighted and sat down, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

† Hebr. palate.

5 S tay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

† Hebr. house of wine.

6 *His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† Hebr. straw me with apples.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, til he please.

* Chap. 8. 3.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hils.

† Heb. I adjure you.

9 * My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † shewing himself thorow the latteſſe.

* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

* Ver. 17.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

† Hebr. flourishing.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voyce: for sweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 4. 6.

17 * Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains † of Bether.

* Chap. 8. 14.

‡ Or, of division.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

* Cap. 2. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of smoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war, every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ‡ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‡ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

* BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‡ that appear from mount Gilead.

* Cant. 1. 15. and 5. 12.

* Chap. 6. 5.

‡ Or, that are.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

* Cant. 7. 3.

6 * Until the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

* Chap. 2. 17.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all fair my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

* Eph. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, (my spouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and * Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou hast ‡ ravished my heart, my ſiſter, *my* spouſe, thou hast ravished mine heart with one of thine eies, with one chain of thy neck.

‡ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, * *my* spouſe! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honeycomb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue: and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

Hebr. garden. 12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

‡ *Or,* plants. 13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‡ camphire with spiknard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake O north wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony comb with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk; eat O friends, drink, ‡ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved!

‡ *Or,* and be drunken with loves.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shal I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shal I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved ‡ for him.

‡ *Or,* (as some read) in me.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

‡ *Hebr.* passing, *or,* running about.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdraw himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the wals took away my vail from me.

† *Hebr.* what.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him that I *am* sick of love.

† *Heb.* a standard-beater, ‡ *Or,* exiled.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us?

* Chap. 2. 15. and 4. 1.

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† *Hebr.* ſitting in fulneſſe, *that is*, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‡ bu ie, *and* black as a raven.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of water, waſhed with milk, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‡ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‡ *Or,* towers of perfumes.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the beril: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr.* his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‡ overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

‡ *Or,* they have puſſed me up. * Chap. 4. 1. & 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, & virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

† *Hebr.* I knew not.

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

‡ *Or,* ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‡ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

‡ *Or,* of Mahanaim.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what wil ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‡ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the church her graces. 10 The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell *is like* a round gobleth, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

† *Hebr.* mixture.

2 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

* Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

‡ *Or,* Carmelus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‡ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

† *Hebr.* bound.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy

thy breſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‡ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

† Hebr. naughtily
‡ Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 3. 16. and 6. 3.
† Hebr. open.
* Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother, that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love untill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the appel-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love *is* ſtrong as death, jealouſie is † cruell as the grave: the coals therof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a door, we will incloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

† Hebr. hard.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. flee away

The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole ſervice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods judgements.* 25 *He promiſeth grace,* 28 *and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.*

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O * heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I have nouriſhed and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

3 The * ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, *but* wounds, and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‡ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land ſtrangers devour it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as overthrown by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee-goats.

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incenſe is an abomination unto me: the new moons and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‡ iniquity, even the ſolemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feaſts my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye

* Dent. 32. 1.
* Jer. 2. 7.
† Hebr. laden with iniquity
† Heb. alienated, ſeparated.
† Hebr. increaſe revolt.
‡ Or, oyl.
* Chap. 5. 25. Dent. 28. 51, 52.
† Heb. as the overthrow of ſtrangers.
* Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.
* Gen. 19. 24.
* Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
† Hebr. great hee-goats.
† Hebr. to be ſeen.
‡ Or, grief.
* Prov. 1. 28. Ie. 14. 12 Mic. 3. 4

† *Hebr.* multiply prayer.
* Chap. 59. 3.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
* 1 Pet. 3. 11.
‡ Or, righten.

ye † make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evill,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‡ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherles, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shal be as white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot! it was full of judgement, righteousnes lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts,
* Iere. 5. 28. Zach. 7. 10.
and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

† *Hebr.* according to purenesse.
‡ Or, they that return of her.
* Iob 31. 3. Psal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35.
† *Hebr.* breaking.
‡ Or, and his work.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy councellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shal be redeemed with judgment, and ‡ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‡ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdom.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majestie.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amos saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

‡ Or, prepared.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‡ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hils; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we wil walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into ‡ pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shal they learn warany more.

‡ Or, sythes.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‡ from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they † please themselves in the children of strangers.

‡ Or, more then the east.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

‡ Or, abound with the children, &c.

8 Their land also is full of idols, they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5. 15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

† *Hebr.* pictures of desire.
‡ Or, the idols

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

shall utterly passe away.
* Hos. 10. 8. Luk 23. 30. Rev. 6. 15. and 9. 6.

17 And the loftinesse of man shalbe bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‡ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the † earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his Majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

† *Hebr.* the dust.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold ‡ which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats,

† *Heb.* the idols of his silver, &c.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his Majesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth

‡ Or, which they made for him.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherin is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confession which cometh by sin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which shal fal for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The

† *Hebr.* a man eminent in countenance.

3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‡ eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

‡ *Or,* skillfull of speech. * Eccles. 10. 16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient; and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† *Hebr.* lift up the hand.

7 In that day † shall he swear, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† *Hebr.* binder up.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul: for they have rewarded evill unto themselves.

* Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

† *Hebr.* done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‡ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

‡ *Or,* they which call thee blessed. † *Hebr.* swallow up.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‡ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

‡ *Or,* burnt.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‡ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† *Hebr.* deceiving with their eyes. ‡ *Or,* tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

† *Hebr.* make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‡ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

‡ *Or,* net-works.

19 The ‡ chains and the bracelets, and the ‡ mufflers,

‡ *Or,* sweet balls.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

‡ *Or,* spangled ornaments.

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

† *Hebr.* houses of the soul.

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles; and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink: and in stead of a girdle a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse, and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning in stead of beauty.

† *Hebr.* might.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

‡ *Or,* emptied.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‡ desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

Hebr. cleansed.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‡ to take away our reproach.

† *Hebr.* let thy name be called upon us. ‡ *Or,* take thou away.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD † be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† *Hebr.* beauty & glory. † *Hebr.* for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written ‡ among the living in Jerusalem,

‡ *Or,* to life.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‡ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‡ *Or,* above. † *Hebr.* a covering

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm, and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement.* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse:* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse:* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOW will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Isa. 27. 2. † *Hebr.* the horn of the son of oyl.

2 And he ‡ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

Matth. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1. Luk 20. 9 ‡ *Or,* made a wall about it. † *Hebr.* hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down,

† *Hebr.* for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds, that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard, of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah

† his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression: for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‡ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‡ inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, & their multitude, & their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‡ God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evill good, and good evill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust, because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carcases were ‡ torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

33 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‡ sorrow, ‡ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his message.* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne high and lifted up, and his ‡ train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims, each one *had* six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoak.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then I said; † Heer am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people; * Hear ye ‡ indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‡ and it shall return, and shall be eaten as a Teyle-tree, and as an Oak, whose ‡ substance *is in* them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

† *Hebr.* plant of his pleasures.
† *Hebr.* a lcab.
* Mich. 2. 2.
‡ *Or,* this is in mine ears *saith* the LORD, &c.
† *Hebr.* if not, &c.
* Prov. 23. 29, 30
‡ *Or,* pursue them.
† *Hebr.* their glory are men of famine.
* Isa. 2. 9, 11, 17.
† *Or,* the holy God. *Hebr.* the God the holy.
† *Hebr.* that say concerning evill, *It is* good, &c.
* Pro. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16.
† *Hebr.* before their face.
* Prov. 17. 15.
† *Hebr.* a tongue of fire.
‡ *Or,* as dung.
* Chap. 9. 12, 21. and 10. 4.
* Joh. 12, 30. 40, 41.
‡ *Or,* the skirts thereof.
† *Hebr.* this cried to this.
* Re 4. 8.
† *Hebr.* his glory is the fulnes of the whole earth.
† *Hebr.* thresholds.
† *Hebr.* cut off.
† *Hebr.* and in his hand a live coal.
† *Hebr.* caused it to touch.
* Ge 1. 26
† *Heb.* behold me.
* Matth. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12 Luk 8. 10. Joh. 12. 40 act. 28. 26 Rom. 11. 8
‡ *Or,* without ceasing, &c. *heb.* hear ye in hearing, &c.
† *Hebr.* desolate with desolation.
‡ *Or,* when it is turned, & hath been bronsed.
‡ *Or,* stock or, stem,

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Ahaz having liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe Christ promised.* 17 *His judgement is propheſied to come by Assyria.*

* 2 Kings 16. 5. AND it came to passe, in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim. 2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

‡ That is, the remnant shall return. * 2 Kings 18. 17. ‡ Or, causeway. 3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‡ Shearjashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, ‡ in the high way of the fullers field:

† Hebr. let not thy heart be tender. ‡ Or, waken. 4 And say unto him: † Take heed, and be quiet: fear not, † neither be faint hearted, for the two tails of these smoaking fire brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‡ vexit, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Hebr. from a people. ‡ Or, do ye not beleeve, *it is* because ye are not stable. † Hebr. and the Lord added to speak. 9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‡ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ‡ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

‡ Or, make thy petition deep. 13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?

* Matth. 1. 23. Luk. 1. 31. ‡ Or, thou, O virgin, that call. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe: * Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and ‡ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‡ bushes.

‡ Or, commendable trees. 20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard. * 2 Kings 19. 35.

21 And it shall come to passe, in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he propheſieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shalbe unresistible.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed, &c.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, & she conceived & bare a son: then said the LORD to me, call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. approached unto. ‡ Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c. 4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‡ riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

† Hebr. the fulnes of the breadth of thy land. ‡ Or, wings. 7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow, and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and † the stretching out of his ‡ wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give eare, all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

¶ *Hebr.* strength of hand.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me ¶ with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say: A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel: for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

* Chap. 28. 16. Luk 2. 34 Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

* Matth. 21. 44. Luk. 20. 18.

16 Binde up the testimoney, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

* Heb. 2. 13.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: for the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

* Heb. 2. 13. † *Hebr.* no morning.

20 * To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguish; and they shalbe driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

‡ *Or,* populous. * Matth. 4. 15. Eph. 5. 14

NEverthelesse, the dimnes shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‡ of the nations.

‡ *Or,* to him.

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

‡ *Or,* when thou brakest. * Ind. 7. 22. Chron. 20. 26.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation *and* ‡ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

‡ *Or,* when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c. ‡ *Or,* and it was, &c. † *Hebr.* meat.

4 ‡ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder: the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‡ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ‡ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fuell of fire.

* John 3. 16.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us * a Son is given, & the government shalbe upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller; The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace, * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts wil perform this.

* Luk. 1. 32, 33.

* 2 Kings 19. 31. Chron. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

† *Hebr.* mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

† *Hebr.* with whole mouth. * Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the ‡ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‡ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‡ *Or,* they that call them blessed. ‡ *Or,* they that are called blessed of them. † *Hebr.* swallowed up.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evill doer, and every mouth speaketh ‡ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‡ *Or,* villany.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall be as the † fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† *Hebr.* meat.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

† *Hebr.* cut.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‡ that write grievousnesse, *which* they have prescribed:

‡ *Or,* to the writers that write grievousnesse,

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from

from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

5 ¶ ‡ † O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‡ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‡ Or, woe to the Assyrian. † Hebr. Asshur.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

‡ Or, though. † Hebr. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

* 2 Kings 18.34, 33 and 19. 12, &c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

* 2 Kings 19.31. † Hebr. visit upon † Hebr. of the greatnes of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

‡ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‡ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staffe should lift up ‡ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

‡ Or, as if rod should shake them that lift it up.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

‡ Or, that which is not wood

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

† Hebr. from the soul, and even to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Hebr. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people *Israel* be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ‡ with righteousnesse.

* Chap. 28. 22. Rom. 9. 27. † Hebr. in, or, amongst. ‡ Or, in.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

* Chap. 28. 22. ‡ Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‡ and shall lift up his staffe against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

* Judges 7.25. & chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Hebr. shall remove.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Rama is afraid, Gibea of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour, and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‡ by a mighty one.

‡ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Iesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13.23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither repróve after the hearing of his ears.

† Hebr. sent, or smell.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and ‡ reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‡ Or, argue. * Iohn 2. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the calf, and the young lion, and

* Chap. 65. 25.

the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‡ cockatrice den.

‡ *Or*, adders.

9 They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15.12.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

† *Hebr.* glory.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four † corners of the earth.

† *Hebr.* wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† *Hebr.* the children of the East.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† *Hebr.* Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.

† *Hebr.* the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shood.

† *Hebr.* in shooes.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15.2. Psal. 118. 14. * 1 Chro. 16.8. Psal. 105. 1.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‡ call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

‡ *Or*, proclaim his Name.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

† *Hebr.* inhabitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God musereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voyce unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

† *Hebr.* the likenesse of.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be ‡ faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

‡ *Or*, fall down

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain, as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

† *Hebr.* wonder. † *Hebr.* every man at his neighbour.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkned in his going forth, and the moune shall not cause her light to shine.

† *Hebr.* the faces of the starres. * Ezek. 32.7. Ioel 2.31 and 3.15. Matth. 24.29. Mark. 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of ȳ proud to cease, & will lay low the haughtines of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold: even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up, they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

* Psal. 137.9.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall † *Hebr.* be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

as the overthrowing * Genes. 19.25. Ier. 50. 40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

† *Hebr.* Zijm.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there,

there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‡ owls ſhall dwell there, and † ſatyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the iſlands ſhall cry in their ‡ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

† Hebr. Ochim. ‡ Or, Ostriches. † Hebr. daughters of the owl. † Hebr. Iim. ‡ Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſult tion over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them: and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants, and hand maids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

† Hebr. that had taken them captives

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this † proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‡ golden city ceaſed?

‡ Or, taunting ſpeech. ‡ Or, exactreſſe of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continual ſtroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Hebr. a ſtroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 ‡ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

‡ Or, the grave. † Hebr. leaders, or great goats.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‡ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

‡ Or, O day-ſtar.

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof? ‡ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

‡ Or, did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evill doers ſhall never be renowned.

* Iob 18. 19. Pſal. 21. 11 & 37. 28. and 109. 13.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20. 5.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

Matth. 23. 35.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bitten, and pools of water: I will ſweep it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, and as I have purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

* 2 Chro. 20. 6. Iob 9. 12. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 4. 35.

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‡ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

‡ Or, † Adder.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

‡ Or, he ſhall not be alone. ‡ Or, aſſemblies.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoak, and ‡ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‡ appointed times.

* Pſal. 97. 1, 5, and 102. 17. ‡ Or, be ſtake themſelves unto it.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall ‡ truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* ‡ brought to ſilence, becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence.

‡ Or, cut off. * Iet. 48. 37, 38. Eze. 7. 18.

2 He is gone up to Bajich, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

† Hebr. deſcending into weepings or coming down with weeping.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets, every one ſhall howl † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

‡ *Or*, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‡ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar an * heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

* Jer. 48. 5, 34.

† *Hebr.* breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

† *Hebr.* desolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to ‡ the brook of the willows.

‡ *Or*, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, & the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood; for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† *Hebr.* additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from ‡ Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‡ *Or*, petra: *hebr.* a rock.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‡ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

‡ *Or*, a nest forsaken.

3 † Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandreth.

† *Hebr.* bring.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

† *Hebr.* wringer. † *Hebr.* the treaders down.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‡ established, and he shall * sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

‡ *Or*, prepared. * Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mich. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33

6 ¶ We have heard of * the pride of Moab (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

* Jer. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‡ mourn, surely they *are* striken.

† Jer. 48. 29.

‡ *Or*, mutter.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandred *thorow* the wilderness, her branches are ‡ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

‡ *Or*, plucked up.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‡ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

‡ *Or*, the alarm is fallen upon, &c.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

* Jer. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‡ feeble.

‡ *Or*, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm, and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‡ images.)

‡ *Or*, Sun-images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the Rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a ‡ heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‡ *Or*, removed in the day of inheritance, & that shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‡ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‡ mighty waters,

‡ *Or*, noise. ‡ *Or*, many.

13 The nations that rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountains before the winde, and like a ‡ rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‡ *Or*, thistle down.

14 And behold, at evening ride trouble, and

and before the morning, he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‡ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‡ a nation meted out and troden down, ‡ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

‡ *Or*, ont-ſpread & poliſhed. ‡ *Or*, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down. *Heb.* a nation of line line, & treading under foot.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he liſteth up an enſigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‡ conſider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‡ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

‡ *Or*, whoſe land the rivers deſpite. ‡ *Or*, regard my ſet dwelling.

5 For afore the harveſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

‡ *Or*, after rain.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth, and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

‡ *Or*, out-ſpread & poliſhed, &c.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‡ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out, and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſs of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt; Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

† *Hebr.* mingle.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.

† *Hebr.* ſhall be emptied. † *Heb.* I wallow up. ‡ *Or*, lime up.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‡ give over into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be do *more*.

† *Hebr.* and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‡ net-works, ſhall be confounded.

‡ *Or*, white works.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces, and ponds † for fiſh.

† *Hebr.* foundations.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

† *Hebr.* of living things.

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‡ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‡ *Or*, governours. *Heb.* corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† *Hebr.* a ſpirit of perverſities.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt; every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid himſelf, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak the † language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‡ of deſtruction.

† *Hebr.* the lip. ‡ *Or*, of Heres; *or*, of the Sun.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Saviour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe,

saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loines, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot, three yeers, *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttoks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* the captivity of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* nakednes

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‡ *Or,* countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‡ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.* 13 *The sad time of Arabias calamity.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south passe thorow; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

† *Hebr.* haid,

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‡ Or, my minde wandred. † *Hebr.* put.

4 ‡ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkned diligently with much heed.

‡ Or, cryed as a lion. * Aba. 2. 1

8 And ‡ he cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward ‡ whole nights.

‡ Or, every night. * Ier. 51. 8 Rev. 14. 8 & 18. 2.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

† *Hebr.* Son.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‡ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‡ Or, bring ye, Or, for fear. *Hebr.* from the face.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‡ from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† *Hebr.* bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebnaes deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous citie: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

† *Hebr.* of the bowe.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4. 19. & 9. 1. † *Hebr.* I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † uncovered the shield,

† *Hebr.* made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselves in aray ‡ at the gate.

† *Hebr.* the choice of the valleyes. ‡ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen,

oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56.12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‡ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

‡ Or, Oh.

17 Behold, ‡ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

‡ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, & clothed the gorgeously, Verse 18. shal surely, &c.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, *like* a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Hebr. the captivity of a man.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull the down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy gridle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

† Hebr. large of spaces.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

* Iob 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‡ vessels of flagons.

‡ Or, instruments of viols,

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastned in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

† Hebr. silent.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the havest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

† Hebr. from afar off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

† Hebr. to pollute

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more † strength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‡ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‡ strong holds thereof.

‡ Or, concerning a merchant Hebr. Canaan.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

‡ Or, strength.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Hebr. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot,

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull judgements of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth † empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. empty. † Hebr. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‡ * priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‡ Or, prince. * Hosea 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Hebr. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitans thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth,

earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

* Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. 8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shal be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

‡ *Or,* valleyes. 15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‡ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

† *Hebr.* wing. † *Hebr.* leanness to me, *or,* my secret to me. 16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs; *even* glory to the righteous, but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitants of the earth.

* Ier. 48. 44. 18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

† *Heb.* visit upon. † *Hebr.* with the gathering of prisoners. ‡ *Or,* dungeon. 19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

‡ *Or,* found wanting. * Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel. 2. 31 & 3. 15. 21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‡ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‡ visited.

‡ *Or,* there shall be glory before his ancients. 23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‡ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee; the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† *Hebr.* swallow up. † *Hebr.* covered. * 1 Cor. 15. 55. * Revel. 7. 17. & 21. 4. 7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: This *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his salvation.

‡ *Or,* threshed. † *Hebr.* threshed down. ‡ *Or,* threshed down. 10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‡ troden down under him, even as straw is ‡ troden down for the dunghill.

† *Hebr.* in Madmenah. 11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

† *Hebr.* trueths. 2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth † the truth may enter in.

† *Hebr.* peace, peace. 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‡ minde is staied *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

‡ *Or,* thought, *or,* imagination. 4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

† *Heb.* the rock of ages. 5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, doest weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit with in me will I seek

seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ‡ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

‡ Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‡ in us.

‡ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee: they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† Hebr. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neer the time of delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs: so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

* Mich. 1. 3.

† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Iews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‡ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‡ Or, crossing like a bar.

2 In that day, sing ye unto her: A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it: I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briars *and* thorns against me in battell? I would ‡ go thorow them, I would burn them together.

‡ Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

† Hebr. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‡ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‡ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

‡ Or, when thou sendest it forth.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‡ images shall not stand up.

‡ Or, when he removeth it.

‡ Or, sun-images.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Hebr. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer, which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† Hebr. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through

through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts:

10 For precept ‡ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‡ will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing; yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation onely ‡ *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed *is* shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‡ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‡ rye in their † place?

26 ‡ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgement upon Ierusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senslesness, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Iews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, ‡ the city *where* David dwelt? adde ye yeer to yeer, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away; yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, & that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‡ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink:

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a ‡ book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as

† *Hebr.* the hearing.
‡ *Or,* hath been.
† *Hebr.* stammerings of lip.
* 1 Cor. 14.21.
‡ *Or,* he hath spoken.
* Psal. 118.22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4.11 1 Pet 2. 6,7,8. Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.
† *Hebr.* a treading down to it.
‡ *Or,* when he shall make you to understand doctrine.
* 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chron. 14.11. * Josh. 10.12. 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chron. 14.11.
‡ *Or,* the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.
‡ *Or,* spelt.
† *Hebr.* border.
‡ *Or,* and he bindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him,
‡ *Or,* Oh Ariel, *that is,* the lion of God: *or,* of the city.
† *Hebr.* cut off the heads
† *Hebr.* peep, *or,* chirp.
‡ *Or,* take your pleasure and riot,
† *Hebr.* heads.
‡ *Or,* letter,
* Matth. 15.8. Mar. 7.6.

as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

† *Hebr.* I will adde.

14 Therefore, behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work, and a wonder: * for the wiſdom of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

* Iſa. 47. 10. & 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Eccluſ. 23. 18.

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

* Chap. 45. 19.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkneſſe.

† *Hebr.* ſhall adde.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob: Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* ſhall know underſtanding.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young & old lion, the viper, and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe, therefore have I cried ‡ concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

‡ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever and ever:

† *Hebr.* the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not: and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things: ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‡ oppreſſion and perverſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

‡ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of the potters, † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare: ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† *Hebr.* the bottell of potters.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes: therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride upon the ſwift, therefore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‡ beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

‡ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs, or, a maſt.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſ. 2. 12. & 34. 9. Prov. 16. 20. Iſa. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of ‡ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

‡ Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine ears ſhall hear a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

† *Hebr.* the graven images of thy ſilver.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of † thy graven images of ſilver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

† *Hebr.* ſcatter.

23 Then

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat ‡ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD, cometh from far, burning with his anger ‡ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: & in battels of shaking will he fight ‡ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

‡ *Or,* savory. *Heb.* leavened.

¶ *Hebr.* lifted up.

‡ *Or,* and the grievousnesse of flame. † *Hebr.* heavinesse.

† *Hebr.* rock. † *Heb.* the glory of his voice. † *Hebr.* every passing of the rod founded. † *Hebr.* came to rest upon him. ‡ *Or,* against them. † *Hebr.* from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsmen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evill, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evill doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God: and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

† *Hebr.* remove.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‡ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‡ *Or,* and tumult,

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also, he will deliver *it, and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

* Chap. 2. 22.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

† *Heb.* the idols of his gold.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

‡ *Or,* for fear of the sword. ‡ *Or,* rebellion, *Heb.* for melting, *or,* rebellion.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‡ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‡ discomfited.

‡ *Or,* his strength;

9 And he shall passe over to ‡ his stronghold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Heb. rock shal passe away for fear.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewn.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† *Hebr.* heavy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‡ plainly.

† *Hebr.* hasty. ‡ *Or,* elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‡ when the needy speaketh right.

‡ *Or,* when he speaketh *against* the poor *in* judgement.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‡ stand.

‡ *Or,* be established.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease: hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye carelesse women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

† *Hebr.* dayes above a yeer.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

† *Hebr.* the fields of desire.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‡ *Or,* burning upon, &c.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‡ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left; the ‡ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

‡ Or, dens and watch-towers.

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

* Chap. 29. 17.

16 Then * judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousness shal be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest, ‡ and the city shall be low in a low place.

‡ Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The privileges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisedom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation, the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Hebr. salvations.

7 Behold, their ‡ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

‡ Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant: he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‡ hewen down, Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

‡ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD, now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaffe, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‡ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evill:

* Psal. 15. 2. and 24. 3. a

† Hebr. in righteousnesses.

16 He shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† Hebr. upright-nesses.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.

‡ Or, deceits.

† Hebr. bloods.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * scribe? Where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

† Hebr. heights or high place.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‡ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

† Hebr. the land of far distances.

* 1 Cor. 1. 20.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

† Hebr. weighed.

‡ Or, ridiculous.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers, *and* streams: wherein shall go no gally with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

† Hebr. broad of spaces, or hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † law-giver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.

† Hebr. statute-maker.

23 ‡ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‡ Or, they have forsaken thy tackling.

24 And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecy.

COme neer ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shal fal down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Revel. 6. 14.

* Revel. 6. 13. a

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozraz, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‡ *Or,* Rinocerots.
‡ *Or,* drunken.
* Chap. 63.4.

7 And the ‡ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be ‡ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land therof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

* Rev. 18.2. 18, and 19,3.
* Zeph. 2.14.
Revel. 18.2.
‡ *Or,* Pelicane.

11 ¶ * The ‡ cormorant and the bittern shal possesse it, the owl also and the raven shal dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‡ owls.

‡ *Or,* ostriches. *Heb.* daughters of the owl Zijm.
† *Hebr.* Ijim.
‡ *Or,* night monster.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wild beasts of the ilands, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‡ shrich owl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever; from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyful flourishing of Christs kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and privileges of the gospell.*

* Heb. 12.12.
† *Hebr.* hasty.
* Matth. 9.27. and 11.5. and 12.22. & 20.30. & 21.14. Jo. 9.6,7
* Matth. 11.5. Mar. 7.32
* Matth. 11.5. and 15.33. & 21.14. Jo. 5.8,9 Acts. 3.2. & 8.7. & 14.8.
* Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22. & 30.
* John 7.38,39.

THe wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‡ grasse, with reeds and rushes,

‡ *Or,* a court for reeds, &c.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, for unclean shal not passe over it, ‡ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein.*

‡ *Or,* for he shall be with them.

9 No lion shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there.*

* Chap. 51.11.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw it * came to passe, in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

* 2 Kings 18.13. 2 Chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‡ Scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

‡ *Or,* Secretary

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, he king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) ‡ *I have* counsell and strength for war: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† *Heb.* a word of lips.
‡ *Or,* but counsell and strength *are* for the war.

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

* Ezek. 29.6,7.

7 But if thou say to me, we trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‡ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

‡ *Or,* hostages.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land, to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these

theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Jews language, and ſaid, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us: this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‡ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

‡ *Or,* Seek my favour by a preſent. *Heb.* make with me a bleſſing.

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? Where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Iſaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Iſaiahs prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.*

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* 2 Kings 19. 1, &c.

2 And he ſent Eliakim who *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‡ blaſpemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* no ſtrength to bring forth.

‡ *Or,* provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr.* found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‡ ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

‡ *Or,* put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Henah, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael: that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys;

† *Hebr.* lands.

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† *Hebr.* given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn: the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* by the hand of thy ſervants.

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of

my charets am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I wil cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‡ forreſt of his Carmel.

† *Hebr.* the talnes of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir-trees thereof.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‡ beſieged places.

‡ *Or,* the forreſt *and* his fruitfull field.

26 ‡ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‡ *Or,* fenced and cloſed.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

‡ *Or,* haſt thou not heard *how* I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſt, and defenced cities to *be* ruinous heaps?

28 But I know thy ‡ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

† *Hebr.* ſhort of hand.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

‡ *Or,* ſitting.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeer ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeer that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeer ſow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

† *Hebr.* the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah, that remaineth.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† *Hebr.* the eſcaping.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhal not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſeavant Davids ſake.

* 2 King. 19. 11. Chap. 9. 6.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred and fourſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

* 2 King. 20. 6.

* 2 King. 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr.* Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankſgiving.

* 2 King. 20. 12. 2 Chro. 32. 24.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death; and Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

† *Hebr.* give charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Hebr.* with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father: I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† *Hebr.* degrees by, *or* with the ſun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe.

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeers.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepheards tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he wil cut me off ‡ with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‡ *Or,* from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‡ undertake for me.

‡ *Or,* eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeers, in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men live: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behinde thy back.

‡ *Or,* on my peace came great bitterneſſe.

† *Hebr.* thou haſt loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the daies of our life in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 He-

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 3 *Isaiah understanding thereof forteileth the Babylonian captivity.*

a 2 King 20.12, &c.

a AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

‡ Or, spicery. ‡ Or, jewels. Hebr. vessels of, instruments.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‡ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‡ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen, there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shal be eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospell.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the apostles.* 12 *The prophet, by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his comparableneſſe,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

‡ Hebr. to the heart. ‡ Or, appointed time. * Matth. 3.3. Mar. 1.3. Luk. 3.4. Iohn. 1. 23. ‡ Or, a straight place. ‡ Or, a plain place. * Iob. 14.2. Pſ. 102.11 & 103.15. Iam. 1.10 1 Pet. 1. 24.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye ‡ comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‡ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderness; Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‡ straight, and the rough places ‡ plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flowr of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shal stand for ever.

* Iohn 12.24. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

9 ¶ ‡ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‡ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voyce with strength, lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‡ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‡ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‡ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: Behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‡ his work before him.

‡ Or, against the strong * Chap. 62. 11. ‡ Or, recompence for his work.

11 He shal * feed his flock like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with hir arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‡ that are with young.

* Exe. 34. 32. Iohn 10. 11. ‡ Or, that give suck.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance.

† Hebr. a tierce. * Wisd. 9. 13.

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellour hath taught him?

Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16. † Hebr. man of his counsell.

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of ‡ understanding?

‡ Or, the giving sight.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

* Wisd. 9. 13. † Hebr. made him understand.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the gold smith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* wil not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

† Hebr. is poor of oblation. * Dan. 4. 32. * Acts 17. 29.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

† Hebr. understandings

22 ‡ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers, that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‡ Or, him that sitteth, &c. * Pſal. 104. 2.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

* Iob. 12. 21.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

Pſal. 107. 40.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth

out their hoſt by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, & to them that have no might he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles; they ſhall run, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk, and not faint.

* Pſal. 147. 5.

† Hebr. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promiſes,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neer, then let them ſpeak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up the † righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‡goldſmith, *and* he that ſmooteth *with* the hammer, ‡ him that ſmote the anvil, ſaying, ‡ It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails, *that* it ſhould not be moved.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee: yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: † they that war againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‡ men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, *and* thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having † teeth, thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fan them, and the winde ſhal carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poor and needy ſeek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys, I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evill, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‡ of nothing, and your work ‡ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.

25 I have raiſed up *one* from the north, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the ſun ſhall he call upon my name, and he ſhall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongſt them, and there *was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could † anſwer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Chriſt graced with meekneſſe, and conſtancy.* 5 *Gods promiſe unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel.* 17 *He reproveth the people of ſore credulity.*

BEhold * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoul * delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. in peace.

* Chap. 43. 10. & 44. 6. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 17. & 22. 13.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

‡ Or, ſounder.

‡ Or, the ſmiting.

‡ Or, ſaying of the ſoder, it is good.

* Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. & 14. 2. Pſal. 135. 4. Chap. 43. 1. and 44. 1.

* 2 Chro. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 23.

* Exod. 23. 22. Chap. 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.

† Hebr. the men of thy ſtrife.

† Hebr. the men of thy war.

‡ Or, lewdneſs.

† Hebr. months.

* Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3.

* Pſal. 107. 35.

† Hebr. cauſe to come neer.

† Hebr. let our heart upon them.

‡ Or, worſe then nothing.

‡ Or, worſe then of a viper.

† Hebr. return.

* Matth. 12. 18.

* Mar. 1. 11 & 9. 7. Eph. 1. 6.

2 He

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‡ smoaking flax shall he not † quench; he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, til he have set judgement in the earth, and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse, out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth; ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea roar, he shall ‡ prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy and † devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obsservest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is wel pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‡ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‡ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcuseable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee; and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee, therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‡ life.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *it is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know, and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‡ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

‡ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
* Chap. 49.6. Luk. 2.32. Acts 13. 47.
* Chap. 61.1.
* Luke 4. 18.
Heb. 2.14 15.
Chap. 9.6
* Chap. 48.11.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
‡ Or, behave himself mightily.
† Hebr. swallow, or sup up.
† Hebr. into straightnesse.
* Psal. 97 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 44.11. & 45.16.
* Rom. 2.2.
‡ Or, him.
‡ Or, instarting all the young men of them.
† Hebr. a treading.
† Heb. for the after-time?
‡ Or, nothing formed of God.
* Chap. 41.4. and 44.8.
* Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13.4
† Heb. turn it back.
* Iob 9. 12. Chap. 14. 27.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† *Heb.* barres.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14.
* Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the desert.

* 2 Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‡ owls, because I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen

‡ *Or,* Ostriches, *Hebr.* daughters of the owl.

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke 2. 74, 75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

† *Hebr.* lambs, or, kids.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt-offering, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices; I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† *Hebr.* made me drunk: or, abundantly moystened.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

* Ezc. 36. 22, &c.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

† *Hebr.* interpreters. ‡ *Or.* holy Princes,

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‡ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idolmakers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

* Chap. 41. 8, and 43. 5. Jere. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Iesurun, whom I have chosen.

* Chap. 35. 7. Joel. 2. 28. John 7. 38. Act. 2. 38.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the king of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God; I know not *any.*

* Chap. 45. 5. Deu. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. † *Hebr.* rock.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

† *Hebr.* desirable. * Psal. 115. 4, &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing.

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand † up; *yet* they shal fear *and* they shall be ashamed together.

* Psal. 46. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16. † Jere. 10. 3. Wisd. 13. 11.

12 * The smith ‡ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

‡ *Or,* with an ax.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the house.

‡ *Or,* taketh courage,

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‡ strengthneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself, yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith; Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

† *Hebr.* daubed.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*, & shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree

† *Hebr.* giveth to his heart.

† *Hebr.* that which cometh of a tree,

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, & every tree therein: for ỹ LORD hath redeemed Jacob, & glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decaied places thereof:

† Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I wil dry up thy rivers:

* 2 Chro. 36. 22. Ezr. 1. 1. Chap. 45. 13.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall perform al my pleasure, even saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have ‡ holden to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‡ Or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord; and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. Isa. 44. 8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evill: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker: Let the pot sheard *strive* with the pot sheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Ier. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I wil ‡ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‡ Or, make straight. * 2. Chr. 36. 22. Ezr. 1. 1. Chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee: in chains, they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shal go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD, with an everlasting salvation ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded, world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* connot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsell together: *who* hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

‡ Or, finely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 ‡ Surely shall one say, In the LORD *have I* † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

† Heb. righteousnesses.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the

cattell: your carriages *were* heavie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† *Hebr.* their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18,25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth: from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My councell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psalm. 33.11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. Heb. 6. 17

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far countrey: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

† *Heb.* the man of my counsell.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unresistible.*

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shal be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Revel. 18.7.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment on one day: the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‡ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‡ *Or,* caused thee to turn away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† *Heb.* the morning thereof. † *Hebr.* expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

‡ *Or,* viewers of the heavens. † *Hebr.* that give knowledge concerning the months.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the ‡ astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shal be as stubble: the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† *Hebr.* their soules.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shal wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies, 9 he saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.*

HEar ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow braſſe:

† *Hebr.* hard.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from

from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day, when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I know that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‡ *Or,* for silver.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‡ with silver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

* Chap. 42.8.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another.

* Chap. 41.4. & 44.6. Rev. 1.17 & 22.13.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

‡ *Or,* the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‡ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear, which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkned to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4,5,6

* Exod. 17.6. Numb. 20 11.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

* Chap. 57.21.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his Church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIsten, O Iles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‡ my work with my God.

‡ *Or,* my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him; Though Israel be ‡ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‡ *Or,* that Israel may be gathered to him, and I

6 And he said, ‡ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‡ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‡ *Or,* may, &c. ‡ *Or,* art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‡ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, ‡ to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

‡ *Or,* I defolations. * Chap. 42.6.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, ‡ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

‡ *Or,* to him that is despised in soul. * 1 Cor. 6.2.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

‡ *Or,* raise up. * Chap 42 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† *Heb.* from having compassion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and

and the land of thy destruction shal even now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosom.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers.
† Heb. princesses
* Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Hebr. the captivity of the just.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Hebr. captivity.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‡ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

* Rev. 14. 20. & 20. 6.
‡ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* ¶ *and by his confidence in Gods assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.*

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. 23.
Chap. 59. 1.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Iosh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * were he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

* Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* Ioh. 14. 31. Heb. 10. 5, &c. Phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matth. 26. 67. & 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint: and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is † mine adversary, let him come neer to me.

* Rom. 8. 32. 33.
† Hebr. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

* Iohn 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patern of Abraham, to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and mans mortality.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man.* 17 *He beweileth the afflictions of Ierusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnes, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness *is* neer: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

* Ps. 102. 27. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people * in whose heart is my law: * Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

* Psal. 37. 31. * Matth. 10. 27.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like woollen: *but* my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Ps. 74. 13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea away for the ransomed to passe over.

* Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall

ſhall * return, and come with ſinging unto Zion, and everlaſting joy *ſhall be* upon their * head: they ſhall obtain gladneſſe and joy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſon of man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy Maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‡ were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the ſea whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among al the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 * Theſe two things † are come unto thee; who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the miniſters thereof. 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelves from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdom ſhall be exalted.

A Wake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Ieruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt; ariſe *and* ſit down, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, my people went down aforetime into * Egypt to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem, for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing: go ye out of the midſt of her: be ye clean that bear the veſſels of the LORD:

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall ‡ deal prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee, (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his form more then the ſons of men:)

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefit of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeved our ‡ report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comlineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * He is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‡ we hid as it were our faces from him, he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

4 * Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our ſorrows: yet we did eſteem him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‡ * wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * ‡ ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray: we have

* Chap. 35.10.
* Chap. 35.10.
* Pſalm. 118 6.
* Chap. 40.6. 1 Pet.1. 24.
‡ *Or*, made *himſelf* ready.
* Ier.31. 35.
* Chap. 49.1.3.
* Chap. 52.1.
* Chap. 47.9. † *Hebr.* happened. † *Hebr.* breaking.
* Chap. 51.17.
* Gen. 46.6.
* Ezek. 36.20,23 Rom.2. 24.
* Nahum 1.15. Rom.10. 15.
* Pſ.98.3 Luke 3.6
* 2 Cor. 6.17. Rev.18.4
† *Hebr.* gather you up.
‡ *Or*, proſper.
* Chap. 53.3.
* Rom. 15.21.
* Ioh.12. 38. Rom.10. 16.
‡ *Or*, doctrine. *Hebr.* hearing.
* Chap. 52.14. Mark. 9. 12.
‡ *Or*, he hid as it were his face from us. *Hebr.* as a hiding of faces from him, *or*, from us.
* Matth. 8.17. 1 Pet.2.24

‡ *Or*, tormented, † *Hebr.* bruiſe,
* Rom. 4.25, 1 Cor. 15. 3.. * 1

have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

† *Heb.* he hath made the iniquity of us all to meet in him.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. Mark. 14.61. & 15.6.

8 ‡ He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

* Acts 8.32.

‡ Or, he was taken away by distresse & judgement: but, &c.

† *Hebr.* was the stroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

† *Heb.* deaths.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‡ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shal prosper in his hand

* 1 Pet. 2.22. 1 Iohn 3.5.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

‡ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Mark. 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIV.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.*

* Gal. 4.27.

SIng * O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

* Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

* Gen. 9.11.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hils be removed: but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest; *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphirs.

* 1 Chro. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established; thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me; whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeve.*

* HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

* Iohn 7.37.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

† *Heb.* weigh.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD, while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

† *Heb.* the man of iniquity.

† *Heb.* he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes,

wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.
10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eaters:
11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhal proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.
12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills ſhall * break forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.
13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the fir-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhal come up the myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a Name, for an everlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

* Chap. 35.1.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall, without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye ‡judgement, and do juſtice: for my ſalvation *is* neer to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.
2 Bleſſed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the ſon of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.
3 ¶ Neither let the ſon of the ſtranger that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.
4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the eunuches that keep my ſabbaths, and chuſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:
5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſons and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.
6 Alſo the ſons of the ſtranger that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:
7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings: and their ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine houſe ſhall be called *an houſe of prayer for all people.
8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him.
9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beaſts in the forreſt.
10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark: ‡ ſleeping, lying down, loving to ſlumber.
11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* ſhepherds *that* cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter,
12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

‡ Or, equity.

* Chap. 1.2.
* Matth. 11.13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
† Heb. to his gathered.
‡ Or, dreaming, or, talking in their ſleep.
† Heb. ſtrong of appetite.
† Heb. know not to be ſatisfied.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Iews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promiſes to the penitent.

THe righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and † merciſull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‡ from the evil *to come*.
2 He ſhall ‡ enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking ‡ *in* his uprightneſſe.
3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye ſons of the ‡ ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.
4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?
5 Inflaming your ſelves ‡ with idols * under every green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?
6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtream is thy portion: they *are* thy lot: even to them haſt thou poured a drink offering, thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?
7 Upon a lofty and high mountain haſt thou ſet thy bed: even thither wenteſt thou up to offer ſacrifice.
8 Behinde the doors alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered thy ſelf *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and ‡ made a covenant with them: thou lovedſt their bed ‡ where thou ſaweſt it.
9 And ‡ thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers far off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelf even unto hell.
10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way, *yet* ſaidſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the ‡ life of thine hand, therefore thou waſt not grieved.
11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feareſt me not?
12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy works: for they ſhall not profit thee.
13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde ſhall carry them all away; vanity ſhall take *them*: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain,
14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt ye up, caſt ye up: prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling block out of the way of my people.
15 For thus ſaith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe Name *is* holy: I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me and the ſouls *which* I have made.
17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him; I hid me, and was wroth,

† Heb. men of kindneſſe or, godlineſſe.
* Pſ. 12.1. Mic. 7.2.
‡ Or, from that which is evil.
‡ Or, go in peace.
‡ Or, before him.
† Or, among the oake.
* 1 Kings 16.4.
‡ Or, hewed it for thy ſelf larger then theirs.
‡ Or, thou provideſt room.
‡ Or, thou reſpecteſt the king.
‡ Or, living.
* Chap. 40.3. & 62.10.

wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. turning away.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of his lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

* Chap. 48. 22.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The prophet being sent to prove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

† Heb. with the throat.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‡ labours.

‡ Or, things wherewith ye grieve others. Hebr. griefs.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‡ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‡ Or, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a * ‡ day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zach. 7. 5

* Levit. 16. 29. ‡ Or, to afflict his soul for a day? † Hebr. the bundles of the yoke.

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† Heb. broken. * Ezek. 18 8. ‡ Or, afflicted.

7 Is it not to * deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‡ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

† Heb. shall gather thee up.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer, thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noon day.

† Hebr. throughts. † Hebr. lie, or, deceive.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

* Chap. 61. 4.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine *own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Iews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‡ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

‡ Or, have made him hide.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

* Iob 15. 35. Psal. 7. 15

5 They hatch † cockatrice egges, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‡ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

† Or, adders. ‡ Or, that which is sprinkled *is as if* there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

* Iob 8. 14, 15. * Prov. 1. 15. Rom. 3. 15.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

† Hebr. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no ‡ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

‡ Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold, obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none, for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us; for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth

teth from evil ‡ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse of a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to **their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repray recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‡ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‡shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse shall cover: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 *Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear and be enlarged; because the ‡ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‡ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‡ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought. * Revel. 21.25. ‡ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish; yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel. * Rev. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*; I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. * Revel. 21.22. & 22.5.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ,* 4 *the forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessing of the faithfull.*

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: * Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that morn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the

planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

* Chap. 58.12. 4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wasts, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alient shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of

* Chap. 60.6, our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them shall acknowledge them that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of

¶ *Hebr.* decketh as a priest. righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt

* Ose. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10. be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

‡ That is, my delight is in her. ‡ That is, married. † *Hebr.* with the joy of the bridegroom. ‡ *Or,* ye that are the Lords remembrancers. ? *Hebr.* silence. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‡ Hephzi bah, and thy land, ‡ Beulah; for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyce over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy wals, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‡ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no ? rest till he establish, & till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, † *Hebr.* I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger &c. shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: * Chap. prepare ye the way of the people: cast up, 40.3. & cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, 57.14. lift up a standard for the people. * Zech. 9.9.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed Matt. 21. unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the 5. daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation com- Joh. 12. eth: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his 15 ‡ work before him. * Chap.

12 And they shall call them, The holy peo- 40.10. ple: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ‡ *Or,* shalt be called, Sought out, a city not for- recompence. saken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what is his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the † *Hebr.* greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in decked. righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine appa- * Rev. rell, and thy garments like him that treadeth 19.13. in the wine fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinked upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine * Chap. heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondred that there was none to * Chap. uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought 59.16. salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and * Deut. the angel of his presence saved them: * in 7.7.8. his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, * Exod. and he bare them, and carried them all the 15.24. Num. 14. dayes of old. 11.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his Psal. 78. holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be 57. & their enemy, *and* he fought against them. 95.8.

11 Then

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is he* that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‡ Shepherd of his flock? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep, as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſeth him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy ſtrength, ‡ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, *and* ‡ our Redeemer. Thy Name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardned our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power: 5 celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‡ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: Behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte:

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.

I * Am ſought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and ‡ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neer to me; for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoak in my ‡ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſake, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in; for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‡ troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‡ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not hear, * but did evill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† *Hebr.* breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth: and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into my minde.

* Chap. 66.22. 2 Pet.3. 13. Rev.21.1.

† *Hebr.* come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Revel. 21.4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeers old: but the ſinner being an hundred yeers old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes; and inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of a tree, *are* the daies of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† *Hebr.* ſhall make them continue long, *or*, ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer; and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will hear.

* Pſal. 32.5.

25 The * wolf and the lamb ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt, nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 11. 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 25 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1 Kings 8.27. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Act. 7.49. & 17.24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrifieth a ‡ lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

‡ *Or*, kid.

† *Hebr.* maketh a memorial of.

4 I alſo will chooſe their ‡ deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them: * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer: when I ſpake they did not hear: but * they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‡ *Or*, devices.

* Pro. 1. 24. Ier. 7. 13. * Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Nams ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

* Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travelled, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be born at once? for aſſoon as Zion travelled, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‡ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the womb*, ſaith thy God?

‡ *Or*, beget.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her; rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations, that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‡ abundance of her glory.

‡ *Or*, brightneſs

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be * born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49. 22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comforth you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in the gardens ‡ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‡ *Or*, one after another,

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them, unto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the iſles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have ſeen my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nati-

nations, upon horses, and in charets, and in ‡ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I wil also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

‡ Or, vessels, Pro. 1. 1. Or, buckets, Isa. 66. 20.

* Isai. 65. 17. & 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.

† Hebr. from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

* Mar. 9. 44.

The Book of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah.* 11 *His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot.* 15 *His heavy message against Iudah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteneth yeer of his reign,

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, What seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast wel seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evill † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‡ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen wals against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land,

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

* Isai. 44. 2. & 49. 1. Gal. 1. 15. † Hebr. gave.

* Exo. 3. 11.

* Isai. 6. 5. Jer. 15. 19. Dan. 10. 15. Luk. 1. 65. Heb. 12. 21.

* Isai. 6. 9. † Chap. 18. 7. & 24. 6. & 31. 28. & 42. 10. & 45. 4. 2 Cor. 10. 4. † Hebr. from the face of the north. † Chap. 4. 6. † Hebr. shall be opened. Chap. 4. 5. & 6. 1. & 10. 22.

‡ Or, break no pieces.

* Chap. 6. 27. & 15. 20. Isa. 50. 7.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iews their causelesse revolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sins of Iudah.* 13 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‡ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend, evill shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wilderness, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentiful

‡ Or, for thy sake.

* Ezek. 16. 8. cha. 12. 14.

* Isai. 63. 11, 13. Ose. 13. 4.

countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof: but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

* Pſa. 78. 8. & 106. 38.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the paſtors alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets prophеſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

* Rom. 2. 20.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ‡ over the iſles of Chittim, and ſee: and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

‡ Or, over to.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

* Chap. 16. 20.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 37. 13. & 18. 14. Pſa. 36. 9.

13 For my people have committed two evills: * they have forſaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out ciſterns, † broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

† Hebr. become a ſpoyl.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? Is he a homeborn *ſlave*? why is he † ſpoiled?

† Hebr. gave out their voice.

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

‡ Or, feed on thy crown, Deut. 33. 19.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes have ‡ broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

Iſa. 8. 8.

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or

* Iſa. 30 9 Oſe. 5. 5.

what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

‡ Or, ſerve.

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy back-ſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an evill thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

* Iſa. 57. 5, 7. * Chap. 3. 6. * Mat. 21. 23. Mark. 12. 2. Luk. 20. 9

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‡ tranſgreſſe: when upon every high * hill, and under every green tree * thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

* Exod. 35. 17. Pſa 44. 3. & 80. 9. Iſa. 5. 2. * Iob. 9. 30.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

‡ Or, O ſwift dromedary.

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‡ Or, O wilde aſſe, &c. † Hebr. taught.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‡ *thou art* a ſwift dromedary, traverſing her wayes.

† Hebr. the deſire of her heart. ‡ Or, reverſe it.

24 ‡ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‡ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

‡ Or, is the caſe deſperate?

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‡ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father: and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‡ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will ſay, Ariſe and ſave us.

‡ Or, begotten me. † Hebr. the hinder part of the neck.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

* Iſa. 46. 6. * Iſa. 45. 20.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. evill.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

* Chap. 11. 33. * Iſa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 4.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

* Mat. 23 29, &c. * Chap. 2. 5. † Hebr. we have dominion

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

† Hebr. digging.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredom.* 6 *Iudah is worſe then Iſrael.* 12 *The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent.* 20 *Iſrael reproved and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſins.*

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. ſaying. * Deut. 24. 4.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 5. 25. * Chap. 6. 15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he

he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me, in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe † Chap. 4.30. * is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

‡ Or, fame. 9 And it came to paſſe through the ‡ lightnes of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD. † Hebr. in falſhood.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * merci- ? Pſal. 86.15. & 103.8, 9 full, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy ways to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will give you * paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied, and increaſed in the land: in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‡ *that* be done any more. † Hebr. come upon the heart. ‡ Or, be magnified.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the ‡ imagination of their evill heart. ‡ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‡ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‡ given for an inheritance unto your fathers. ‡ Or, to. ‡ Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My Father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me. † Hebr. land of deſire. † Hebr. an heritage of glory, or, beauty † Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † huſband, ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD. Hebr. a lord.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye back-ſliding children, *and* † Oſe I will heal your back-ſlidings: Behold, we 14.4. come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains, truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their ſons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou * Ioel 2.12. wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glory. * 2 Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſow not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the fore-ſkins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandards toward Zion: ‡ retire, ſtay not, for I will bring evill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction. ‡ Or, ſtrengthen. * Chap. 1. 13. 14, 15 cha 6. 22. † Hebr. breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. * Chap. 6.26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhal periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe,

‡ Or, a fuller winde then thoſe.

12 *Even* ‡ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

† Hebr. utter judgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

* Iſa. 1. 16.

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Chap. 8. 16.

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voyce againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about: becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

* Pſal. 107. 17. Iſai. 50. 1.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it raecheth unto thine heart.

* Iſa. 22. 4. chap. 9. 1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

† Hebr. the walls of my heart.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* hear the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, they are ſottiſh children, and they have no underſtanding: they are wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

* Chap. 5. 18.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſ-men and bow-men, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou cloheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

† Hebr. eyes.

31 For I have heard a voyce as of a woman in travell: *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Iews for their perverſneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civill ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

RUn ye too and fro thorow the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

* Iſa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved: thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

‡ Or, deſerts.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‡ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their back-ſlidings † are increaſed.

† Hebr. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

* Eſay 28. 15.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, * neither ſhall evill come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

* Chap. 1. 9. * Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15 and 6. 22.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts; Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: It *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33.

18 Neverthleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? Then ſhalt thou anſwer them: Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

* Chap. 16. 10. & 13. 12.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have ears and hear not.

* Iſa. 6. 9 Matt. 13. 14. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8

† Hebr. heart.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

* Iob 38. 10, 11. Pſal. 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

* Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſins have withholden good things from you.

‡ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‡ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‡ Or, coop.

27 As a ‡ cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

* Deut. 31. 15. * Iſa. 1. 23 Zach. 7. 10.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine, yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the * cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

‡ Or, aſtoniſhment, and ſhrines. * Chap. 14. 18. & 23. 25, 26 Ezek. 13. 6

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‡ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſely, and the prieſt ‡ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

‡ Or, take into their hands,

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelves. 6 God ſetteth them on work, becauſe of their ſins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God becauſe of their ſins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evill appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

‡ Or, dwelling at home,

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‡ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The ſhepheards with their flocks ſhall come unto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadows of the evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us go up by night, and let us deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye down trees, & ‡ caſt a mount againſt Jeruſalem: this is the city to be viſited; ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

‡ Or, pour out the engine of ſhot.

7 * As a fountain caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednеſſe: violence and ſpoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

* Eſay 57. 20.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Jeruſalem, leſt my ſoul † depart from thee, leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

† Hebr. be looſed or diſjoynted.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall thorowly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeak and give warning that they may hear? Behold, their * ear *is* uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

* Chap. 7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one is given to * covetouſneſſe; and from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly:

* Iſa. 56. 11. Jer. 8. 10. * Chap. 8. 11. Ezech. 13. 10.

14 They have * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Hebr. Breaſe, or breach.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and aſk for * the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhall finde * reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walk *therein.*

* Iſa. 8. 20. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29. * Matth. 11. 29.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, *ſaying,* Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear O earth, Behold, I will bring evill upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkned unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

* Iſa. 1. 11 and 60. 3. Am 5. 22 Mich. 6. 6, &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers, and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people
* Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. commeth from the * north countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as a woman in travel.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee*
* Chap. 4.8. and 25.36. with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 5.18. and 25.30. 27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking
* Ezek. 22.18. with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is con-
* Isa. 1. 22. sumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

‡ *Or,* refuse silver. 30 * ‡ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iews captivity.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threatneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet,* 32 *and the judgements for the same.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of
* Chap. 26.13. & 18.11. Israel, * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes, and your doings; if ye thorowly execute judgement between a man & his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abomi-
† *Hebr.* whereupon my Name is called. nations?

11 Is * this house which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.
* Isa. 56.7. * Matth. 21.13. Mark. 11.17. Luk. 19.46.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.
* 1 Sam. 4.11. Psal. 78.60. chap. 26.6.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:
* Prov. 1.24. Isa. 65.12 and 66.4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this house
* 1 Sam. 4.11. Psal. 78.60. and 132.6. Lam. 2.6. * Chap. 19.14. and 26.6. which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.
* Chap. 11.14. and 14.11. Exod. 32.10.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the woman knead their dough to make cakes to the ‡ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.
* Chap. 44.19. ‡ *Or,* frame, or workmanship of heaven.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.
* Isa. 1.11. Chap. 6.20. Amos 5.21.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.
† *Hebr.* concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God: and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.
* Dent. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. Lev. 26.12.

24 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‡ imagination of their evill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.
‡ *Or,* stubbornesse. † *Hebr.* were.

25 Since the day ỳ your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:
* 2 Chron. 36.5.

26 Yet they hearkned not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but * hardned their neck, they did worse then their fathers.
* Chap. 16.12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‡ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

‡ Or, instruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evill in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

* 2 Kings 23.10. chap. 19.5.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

† Hebr. came it upon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap. 19.6.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

* Chap. 34.20. and 16.4. Psa. 79.2.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

* Isa. 24.7. chap. 16.9. and 25.10. & 33.11. Ezr. 26.13. Ose. 2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Iews, both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency.* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evill family, which remain in all the places, whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? They hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkned, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

* Isa. 1.3 7 Yea, the * stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, ‡ certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

‡ Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.

9 The * ‡ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdom *is* in them?

* Chap. 6.15. ‡ Or, have they been ashamed, &c. † Hebr. the wisdome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, * every one dealeth falsely.

* Isa. 56.11. chap. 6.13

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 6.14. * Ezek. 13.10.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3.3. and 5.25.

13 ¶ ‡ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall passe away from them.

‡ Or, in gathering I will consume. * Isa. 5.1, &c. † Matth. 21.19. Luke 13.6, &c. * Chap. 9.15. and 23.15. ‡ Or, poyson. * Chap. 16.19. * Chap. 4.15.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * waters of ‡ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

† Hebr. the sinlnes thereof.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 14.19.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

* Plal. 58.5.6. † Hebr. upon.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, *and* cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

† Hebr. because of the country of them that are farre off.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughters of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

* Chap. 45.11. † Hebr. gone up.

22 Is there no * balm in Gilead? *is* there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iews for their manifold sins,* 9 *and for their judgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselves, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iews, and Gentiles.*

† Hebr. who will give my head, &c.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 22.10. chap. 4.19.

2 O that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evill to evill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‡ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‡ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth, they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‡ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‡ habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‡ burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe thorow them, neither can men hear the voyce of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may underſtand this; and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it; for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth thorow?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law, which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‡ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, & our eye-lids guſh out w waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches;

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which excerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmoſt cornes, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen: and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtoms of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the work of ỹ hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold: they faſten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evill, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ‡ to thee doth *it* appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the ſounder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

* Chap. 22.6. Mich.7. 5,6.
‡ Or, friend.
‡ Or, mock.
* Pſal. 120.4.
* Pſal. 22.2. and 28.3.
* Pſal. 22.3. and 28.3.
† Hebr. in the midſt of him.
‡ Or, wait for him.
* Chap. 5.9,29.
‡ Or, paſtures.
‡ Or, deſolate.
† Hebr. from the fowl even to, &c.
* Chap. 11.10,22.
† Hebr. deſolation.
‡ Or, ſtubbornneſs.
* Chap. 8.12. and 23.15.
* Levit. 26.33.
† 1 Cor. 1.31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
† Hebr. viſit upon.
† Hebr. cut off in the corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.
* Chap. 25.23.
* Rom. 2.28,29.
† Hebr. ſtatutes, or, ordinances are vanity.
* Pſal. 115.5.
* Iſaiah 46.1,7.
* Iſaiah 41.28.
* Pſal. 86.8,10.
* Revel. 15.4.
‡ Or, it liketh thee.
† Hebr. in one, or, at once.
* Iſaiah 41.29.
Abac. 2. 18.
Zacha. 10.2.
† Hebr. God of truth.
† Hebr. king of eternity.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voyce, *there is a* ‡ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‡ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is ‡ * brutish in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truely this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on they Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, & devoured him, & consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant: 8 rebuketh the Iews disobeying thereof: 11 propheseth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem:

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting; saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear: but walked every one in the ‡ imagination of their evill heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‡ when thou doest evill, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noyse of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee: hath pronounced evill against thee, for the evill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let

* Genes. 1.6. Chap. 51. 15.
‡ Or, noyse.
‡ Or, for rain.
‡ Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51.17, 18.
* Chap. 51.19.
† Hebr. inhabitatresse.
* Chap. 1.15, and 5.15, and 6.22.
* Chap. 9.11.
* Prov. 16.1. and 20.24.
* Psal. 6. 1. and 38.1. cha. 30.11.
† Hebr. diminish me.
* Psal. 79.6.
* Deut. 27.26. Gal. 3.10.
* Levit. 26. 3, 12.
* Deut. 7.12.
† Hebr. Amen.
‡ Or, stubbornesse.
† Hebr. to go forth of.
* Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. Chap. 14. 12. Ezec. 8.18. Mich. 3.8
† Hebr. evill.
* Chap. 2.28.
† Hebr. shame.
* Chap. 7.16. and 14.11.
† Hebr. evill.
* Isa. 24 13, &c.
† Hebr. What is to my beloved in my house?
‡ Or, when thy evill is,

† *Hebr.* the ſtalk with his bread.

Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his Name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reins and the heart: let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, of the men of Anathoth that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſons and their daughters ſhall die by famine,

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them; for I will bring evill upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their viſitation.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Pſa. 7. 10. & 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Revel. 2. 23.

† *Hebr.* viſit upon.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity; by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‡ yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherouſly?

‡ *Or,* let me reaſon the caſe with thee.

* Iob 21. 7. Pſal. 37. 1 and 73. 3. Hab. 1. 3.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

† *Hebr.* they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me, thou haſt ſeen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

* Pſal. 17. 3.

† *Hebr.* with thee

4 How long ſhall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

* Pſal. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, ‡ they have called a multitude after thee: beleeve them not, though they ſpeak † fair words unto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4.

‡ *Or,* they cried after thee fully.

† *Hebr.* good things.

7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe: I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hand of her enemies

† *Hebr.* the love.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forreſt: it ‡ crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

‡ *Or,* yelleth. *Hebr.* giveth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ‡ ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her: come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‡ come to devour.

‡ *Or,* talented. ‡ *Or,* aſſemble them to come.

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr.* portion of deſire.

11 They have made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

13 They have * ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evill neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit; Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30. 3. Chap. 31. 37.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return and have compaſſion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my Name, (The LORD liveth, as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loins, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evill people which refuſe to hear my words, which walk in the ‡ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‡ *Or,* ſtubbornneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, & for a name, and for a praiſe, & for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ There-

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine, and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly known, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them; Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

† Hebr. a man againſt his brother.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſons together, ſaith the LORD; I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† Hebr. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

* Iſa. 8. 22.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eyes ſhall weep ſore, and run down with tears, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down, for your ‡ principalities ſhall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‡ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*, Judah ſhall be carried away captive, all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Hebr. viſit upon.

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee, (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy skirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels ‡ made bare.

‡ Or, ſhall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good that are † accuſtomed to do evill.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble, that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *ſhall it* once *be*?

† Hebr. after whom yet?

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The grievous famine* 7 *cauſeth Ieremiah to pray.*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuſe for them.*
17 *Ieremiah is moved to complain for them.*

† Hebr. the words of the dearths, or, reſtraints.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſook *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhould thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and we are called † by thy Name, leave us not.

† Hebr. the Name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not reſtrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14.

12 * When they faſt, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Exod. 32. 10. * Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you † aſſured peace in this place.

Cha. 11. 11. Ezr. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 11. † Hebr. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23. 21. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedneſſe upon them.

* Lam. 2. 16. & 4. 18. chap. 13. 27.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

‡ Or, made merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge ſo not, chap. 5. 31

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‡ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8.15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106.6. Dan.9.8.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanites of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowers? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Iews.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

* Ezek. 14.14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1 Sam. 7.9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death: and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

* Chap. 43.11. Zec. 11.9. * Levit. 26.16. † Hebr. families.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth to devour and deſtroy.

† Hebr. I will give them for a moving. * Deut. 28.25. chap.24.9

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

* 2 Kings 21.11. † Hebr. to ask of thy peace.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to † ask how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

‡ Or, whatſoever is dear.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‡ children, I will deſtroy my people *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

‡ Or, againſt the mother city, a young man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mother and the young men.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‡ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it, ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

* Amos 8.9.

9 * She that hath born ſeven languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt: her ſun is gone down while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and counſounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Iob 3. 1, &c. Chap. 20. 25.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtriſe, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

‡ Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‡ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northren iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17.3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

* Deut. 32.22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke,

16 Thy words was found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy, and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

* Ezek. 3.3. Revel. 10.9. † Hebr. thy Name is called upon me.

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

* Chap. 30.15. † Hebr. be not ſure?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 6.18. and 6.27. * Chap. 20.11.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Iews,* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grievous * deaths, they ſhall not be * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 15.2. * Chap. 25.33. * Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. Pſal. 79.2

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‡ mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

‡ Or, mourning feaſt.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men * ‡ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting to ſit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when thou ſhalt ſhew this people al theſe words, and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evill againſt us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our ſin that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‡ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers: and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I wil not ſhew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands, whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD; and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity, and their ſin double, becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my forteſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Iudah for her ſin. 4 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

THe ſin of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars, and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſin, thorowout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † even thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhal inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD *is*.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhal not ſee when heat cometh; but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be careſull in the yeer of ‡ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‡ ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee, ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed; ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haſtned from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither have I deſired the woſull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let

them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day, of evill, and
† Hebr. break them with double breach.
† * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

18 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem:

* Chap. 31. 20.

20 And ſay unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that *enter* in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

* Nehe. 13. 19.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

* Exod. 20. 8. and 23. 12. & 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck ſtiffe, that they might not hear, nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me; ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the ſabbath day, but hallow the ſabbath day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this city ſhall remain for ever.

* Chap. 22. 4.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the place about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the ſabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgments threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange revolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

‡ Or, frame, or ſeate.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heer my words.

‡ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, & behold, he wrought a work on the ‡ wheels.

† Hebr. returned & made.

4 And the veſſell that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo he † made it again another veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

* Iſaiah 29. 16. Rom. 9. 20. Wiſd. 15. 7.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1. 10.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy *it*:

8 If that nation, againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evill, * I will repent of the evill, that I thought to do unto them.

* Ionah 3. 10.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid, I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD: Behold, I frame evill againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: * return ye now every one from his evill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2 Kings 17. 13. ch. 7. 3. & 25. 5. and 35. 15.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evill heart.

* Ch. 2. 25. + Chap. 3. 10.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? The virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horible thing.

14 Will a man leave ‡ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forſaken?

‡ Or, my fields for a rock, or for the ſnow of Lebanon? ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not caſt up,

* Ch. 2. 13. * Chap. 17. 13.

16 To make their land * deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

* Chap. 6. 16.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an eaſt winde, before the enemy: I will ſhew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Ieremiah: * for the law ſhall not periſh from the prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet; Come and let us ſmite him ‡ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Chap. 19. 8. and 49. 13. & 50. 13 * Mal. 2. 7. ‡ Or, for y tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken unto the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evill be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and † * pour out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be ſlain by the ſword in battell.

† Hebr. poure them out. * Pſ. 109 10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſin from thy ſight, but let them be overthrown before thee, deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Hebr. for death.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sins.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen vessel, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the sons of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Iudah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shal be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottell in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bure.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her townes, all the evill that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 Of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‡ Magor-Missabab.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, * I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon; and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‡ deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried, Violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be entised, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible One: * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shal not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

* Iob 3.3 Zh. 13.10 15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man-childe *is* born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which *Gen. 19 25. the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noon tide:

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great *with me.*

* Iob 3.20. 18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captivity. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings houſe.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſon of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Jeremiah unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the wals, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this city.

* Exod. 6.6. 5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an * out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this city, from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before *Cha. 38. you the way of life, and by the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to † Chap. 38.18. & 34.5. the Caldeans, that beſiege you, he ſhall live, and his life ſhall be unto him * for a prey.

10 For I have ſet my face againſt this city for evill, and not for good, ſaith the LORD: it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*: becauſe of the evill of your doings. * Chap. 22.3. † Heb. judge.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhal come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations? † Heb. inhabiteresſe.

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall devour all things round about it. † Heb viſit upon. * Prov. 1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS ſaith the LORD, Go down to the houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou and thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates. * Cha. 17. 20.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement, and righteouſneſſe, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place. * Cha. 17. 25.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, † kings ſitting † upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people. † Heb. for David. upon his throne.

5 But if ye will not hear theſe words, I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut down thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this city, and they ſhal ſay every man to his neighbour, * Deut. 29.24. 1 kin. 9.8. * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhal not return thither any more:

12 But he ſhal die in ſ̄ place whither they have led him captive, & ſhal ſee this land no more. † Levit. 26. 43.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that uſeth his neighbours ſervice Deut. 24. 14. Hab. 2. 9. with-

without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‡ windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelf in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and juſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cauſe of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eies and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‡ violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buryall of an aſſe, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake unto thee in thy † proſperity, *but* thou ſaidſt, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The winde ſhall eat up all thy paſtors, and thy lovers ſhall go into captivity, ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

24 As I live, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, & there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to return, thither ſhall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? *is* he a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childeleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flock. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſave them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO* be unto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheep of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye have ſcattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not viſited them; behold, I will viſit upon you the evill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull, and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet up * ſhepherds over them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall fear no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe unto David a righteous branch, and a king ſhal reign and proſper, and ſhall execute judgement and juſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaved, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNESSE.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, That they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the north countrey, and from all countries whither I had driven them, and they ſhal dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‡ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their ‡ courſe *is* evill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe have I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhal be unto them as ſlippery *waies* in the darkneſſe: they ſhall be driven on, and fall therein: for I wil bring evill upon them *even* the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I have ſeen ‡ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I have ſeen alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‡ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of evill doers, that none doth return from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is † profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaid the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you; they make you vain: they ſpeak a viſion of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me: The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhal have peace:

and they ſay unto every one that walketh after the ‡ imagination of his own heart, No evill ſhall come upon you.

‡ Or, ſtubbornneſſe

‡ Or, ſecret.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‡ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

* Chap. 30. 23.

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it ſhall fall grievouſly upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 24.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 27. 15.

21 * I have not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I have not ſpoken to them, yet they prophеſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to hear my words, then they ſhould have turned them from their evil way, and from the evill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God a far off?

* Pſa. 139 7, &c. Jam. 5. 2, 3.

24 Can any * hide himſelfin ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart:

27 Which think to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

* Ind. 7. 7 & 8. 33.

† Hebr. with whom *it is*.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeak my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

* Deu. 18 20. ch. 14 14, 15.

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‡ uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

‡ Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD, & do tel them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſk thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſit upon

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an everlaſting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 23 40,

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Vnder the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THE LORD ſhewed me and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2 Kin. 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 10,

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me; What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good: and the evill, very evill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† Hebr. captivity.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Deu. 30 6. chap. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36 26, 27.

8 ¶ And as the evill * figs which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evill: (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

* Chap. 29. 17. & 32. 36. & 34. 21. & 44. 30.

9 And I will deliver them † to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.

† Hebr. for removing or vexation.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

* Deu. 28 37. chap. 15. 4.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Iews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeers captivity, 12 and after that the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of al nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeer of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkned.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkned nor inclined your ear to hear.

* Chap. 7. 13.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evill way, and from the evill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

* 2 Kin. 17. 13. Chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Iodah. 3. 8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkned unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Hob. I will cause to perish from them. * Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 33. 10. Rev. 18. 23. Ezek. 26. 13. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2 Heb. visited upon.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shal be a desolation, *and* astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

* Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2 Hebr. visited upon. 1 Chr. 36. 21. Ezra 1. 1.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

† Chap. 50. 18.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

* Chap. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

* Isa. 51. 17. Psal. 75. 8. Iob 21. 20.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, & a curse (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

* Chap. 49. 7. &c.

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‡ Iles

* Chap. 48.

23 * Dodan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmost corners:

* Chap. 49. 8. ‡ Or, region by the sea side. † Hebr. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwel in the desert.

* Chap. 25. 20.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

* Chap. 49. 35.

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

* Chap. 51. 41. † Hebr. Cha. 9. 28.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more; because of the sword which I will send among you.

* Chap. 49. 37. * Chap. 51. 7.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will cal for a sword upon al the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17. † Hebr. upon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from an high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Ioel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

31 A noise shal come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be † lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

* Chap. 16. 4. † Chap. 8. 2.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherd, and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principal of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And the † ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is deſolate becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

* Chap. 4.8. and 6.26.
† *Hebr.* your dayes for ſlaughter.
† *Hebr.* a veſſell of deſire.
† *Hebr.* Right thal periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.
† *Hebr.* a deſolation,

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arreigned:* 12 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them: * diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evill way, that I may * repent me of the evill which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my Law which I have ſet before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early, and ſending them (but ye have not hearkned)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and al the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe, unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‡ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die; for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, Behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Meraſhite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhal become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evill againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the ſon of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Neverthleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

* Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.
* 1 Sam. 4.12. Chap. 7. 12,14. Pſal. 78. 60.
‡ *Or,* at the door.
† *Hebr.* the iudgment of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3. * Ver. 19.
† *Hebr.* good and right in your eyes.
* Mic. 1. and 3. 12.
† *Hebr.* the face of the LORD.
† *Hebr.* ſons of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar.* 8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophets.* 12 *The like he doth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‡ unto your maſters:

‡ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Dan. 4.17 22.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

* Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him, and his ſon, and his ſons ſon, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations, and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 29.9.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Heb. in a lie, or lying.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon: for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: ſerve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kings 24.14, 15

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kings 25.13. 2 Chron. 36.18.

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 Chron. 36.22. Chap. 29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels, and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Heb. two yeers dayes.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD.

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen, the LORD do ſo: the LORD perform the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, hear thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, & againſt great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of peſtilence,

9 The

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * Chap. 27. 2. *yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers; and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now Hananiah, the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Behold, * Deut. 13. 5. I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: Chap. 29. 32. this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD. † Hebr. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeers. 15 He fortelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah reciteth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

* 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. ‡ Or, chamberlains. 2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the † eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed. * Chap. 14. 14. & 23. 21, & 27. 15.

9 For they prophesie † falsly unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD. † Hebr. in my lie.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * 2 Chron. *seventy yeers be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. towards you, in causing you to return to this Chap. 25. place. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evill, to give you an † expected end. † Hebr. end and expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken * Dan. 9. unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your hearts.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know*, that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, * Chap. 24. 8, 10. I wil send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * Chap. 24. 8. *vile figs, ỹ cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing: and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them. † Hebr. for a curse.

19 Because they have not hearkned to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. * Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Be-

23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the ‡ Nehelamite, ſaying;

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks:

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproved Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the ears of Ieremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie;

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God ſheweth Ieremiah the return of the Iews.* 4 *After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance.* 10 *He comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their return ſhall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‡ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and ſee whether † a man doth travell with childe? wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee, * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries every one of them ſhall go into captivity: and they that ſpoil thee, ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‡ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhalbe as aforetime, and their congregation ſhal be eſtabliſhed before me; and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhal proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD.

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, † a continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall ‡ fall with pains upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not ‡ return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he

he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Chriſt is promiſed: 27 His care over the church: 31 His new covenant.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

† *Hebr.* from afar

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‡ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

‡ *Or,* have I extended loving kindneſſe unto thee

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‡ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15.20. Judges. 11.34. ‡ *Or,* timbrels.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

† *Hebr.* profane them.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD ſave thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‡ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.

‡ Or, favours.

* Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael, will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepheard *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

* Iſaiah 58.11.

13 Then ſhal the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

* Matth. 2.18.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullock unaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I ſhall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, even confounded, becauſe I did bear the reproach of my youth.

* Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear ſon? *is* he a pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtil: therfore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will ſurely have mercy upon him, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* ſound.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: ſet thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turn again, O virgin of Iſrael, turn again to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-ſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall uſe this ſpeech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring again their captivity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of juſtice, and mountain of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Judah it ſelf, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have ſatiated the weary ſoul, and I have repleniſhed every ſorrowfull ſoul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleep was ſweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſowe the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers have eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

* Ezek. 18.2.

30 But every one ſhall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the ſowr grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Judah.

* Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, ‡ although I was an husband unto them, ſaith the LORD.

‡ *Or,* ſhould I have continued an husband unto them?

33 But this *ſhall be* the covenant that I will make

make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD; * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſin no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD * which giveth the ſun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtars for a light by night, which divideth * the ſea, when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

36 *If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horſ-gate towards the eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their ſins, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-nezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it:

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhal * ſurely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine uncle ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſon came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy it for thy ſelf. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſon, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‡ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him pieces* of the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, † both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſon*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Iews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing ‡ too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † work (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men; and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therfore thou haſt cauſed all this evill to come upon them.

24 Be-

* Levit. 25. 24. Ruth. 4. 4

‡ Or, leven ſhekels, and ten

† Hebr. wrote in the book.

* Exod. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9

† Hebr. doing. * 100 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21.

Chap. 16. 17.

* Exod. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chron. 17. 21.

‡ *Or,* engines of shot.

24 Behold the ‡ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt it.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſe: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

* Num. 16.22.

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah have onely done evill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* for my anger.

31 For this city hath been to me as † a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the evill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger; they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr.* neck. * Chap. 2.27.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face, though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkned to receive inſtruction,

* Chap. 23.11.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow *the fire* unto * Molech which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination, to cauſe Iudah to ſin.

* Chap. 7.31. and 19.6. * Levit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Deut. 30.3. * Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. & 31.33. * Ezek. 11.20.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

† *Hebr.* all dayes.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

† *Heb.* from after them.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

† *Heb.* in truth, or, ſtabilitie.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evill upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them al the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return,* 9 *a joyfull ſtate,* 12 *a ſetled government,* 15 *Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe,* 17 *a continuance of kingdom and prieſthood,* 20 *and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time, (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying;

* Chap. 32.2. † Ila. 37. 20.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‡ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‡ Or, hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I wil bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return, and wil build them as at the firſt.

8 And I wil cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 31.34. Mic. 7.18

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man, and without beaſt *even* in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem,

lem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Ierusalem shal dwell safely; and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shal never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests my ministers.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Ieremiah propheseth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them.* 12 *Ieremiah for their disobedience giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.*

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaim * liberty unto them,

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond men, saying,

14 At the end of * seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which † hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yers, thou shalt let him go free from

---

* Chap. 33. 11. and 48. 9.

* Chap. 33. 15. Ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15.

† Heb. Iehovah-tsidkenu.

† Heb. there shal not be cut off from David.

* 1 Sam. 2. 35. 1 Kings 2. 4.

* Chap. 31. 36. Ier. 33. 20.

* Chap. 33. 22.

* 2 Kings 25. 1, &c. Chap. 52. 4. † Heb. the dominion of his hand.

* Chap. 32. 4. † Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

* Exod. 21. 2.

* Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. † Or, hath sold himself.

from thee, but your fathers hearkned not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

† *Hebr.* to say.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my Name.

† *Hebr.* whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return; and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.

17 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkned unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† *Hebr.* for a removing.

* Deut. 28. 64. Chap. 25. 18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shal be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16, 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites.* 12 *Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Iaazaniah the son of Ieremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the † door.

† *Heb.* threshold, *or*, vestrll.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Ionadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voyce of Ionabad the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to biiild houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Ierusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwelt at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed: for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment, notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkned not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkned unto me.

* Chap. 18. 11. & 25. 5.

16 Because the sons of Ionadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkned unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the evill that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

† *Hebr.* there shal not a man be cut off from, &c.

19 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evill which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evill way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† *Hebr.* their ſupplication ſhall fall.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‡ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the ears of all the people.

‡ *Or*, door. * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe, into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard: when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people,

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethanian, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king and in the ears of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter-houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſon ‡ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‡ *Or*, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19. † *Hebr.* viſit upon.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his

his ſervants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt them: but they hearkned not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roul, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them, many † like words. † Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity: 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. * Chap. 22. 24. 2 Kings 24. 17. & 2 Chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah. † Hebr. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your † ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart. † Hebr. ſouls.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire. † Hebr. thruſt thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army, † Hebr. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to go into § land of Benjamin, ‡ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the midſt of the people. ‡ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Ieremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to § Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkned not to him: ſo Irijah took Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes. † Hebr. falſhood,

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‡ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes: ‡ Or, cellet.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and took him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover Ieremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there. † Hebr. let my ſupplication fall,

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference, he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah; heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live. * chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weaketh the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people but the hurt. † Hebr. peace,

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malachiah the ſon ‡ of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in the mire. ‡ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah

miah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evill in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† *Hebr.* he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of ỹ dungeon before he die.

† *Hebr.* in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by coards into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm holes, under the coards. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with coards, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the ‡ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‡ *Or*, principal.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give the counsell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I wil not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Iews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† *Hebr.* men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† *Hebr.* thou shalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Ionathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† *Hebr.* they were silent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX

1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The city ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2 Kings 25. 1. Jer. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them and all the men of war, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, and when they had taken him, they brought him unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† *Hebr.* spake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

† *Hebr.* with two brazen chains, or, fetters.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

‡ *Or*, chief marshall. *Heb.* chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen. And so vers. 11, &c.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‡ captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† *Hebr.* in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan ȳ captain of the guard, saying,
12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.
13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:
14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.
15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,
16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evill and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.
18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
† *Hebr.* set thine eyes upon him.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iews repair unto him.* 13 *Iohanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not beleeved.*

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‡ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.
2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evill upon this place.
3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come upon you.
4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good & convenient for thee to go, thither go.
5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.
6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

‡ *Or*, maniples.
† *I will set mine eye upon thee.*

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;
8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.
9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not † to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.
10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.
11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahicam the son of Shaphan:
12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.
13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in ȳ fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,
14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.
15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish.
16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah; Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

† *Hebr.* to serve.
And so verse 10.
† *Hebr.* to smite thee in soul?

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Iohanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.
2 Then arose Ishmael ȳ son of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were with him, & smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword, & slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day, after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them; † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he meet them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

† Hebr. in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and all the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: ſo he forbare, & ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had ſlain ‡ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlain.

‡ Or, neer Gedaliah, *hebr.* by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evill that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done;

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces ỹ *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the woman and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon,

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to go to enter into Egypt;

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and diſſuaſion in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neer,

2 And ſaid unto Ieremiah the prophet, ‡ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

‡ Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt, even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evill that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith

the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† *Hebr.* ſhall cleave after you.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, or eſcape from the evill that I will bring upon them.

† *Hebr.* ſo ſhall all the men be,

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† *Hebr.* teſtifie I againſt you.

20 For ye ‡ diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, & according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‡ *Or,* you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs propheſie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces took all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15.2. Zac. 11.9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

† *Hebr.* ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‡ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

‡ *Or,* the houſe of the ſun.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Iews. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evill that I have brought upon Ieruſalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, O do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evill againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leave you none to remain,

† *Hebr.* out of the midſt of Iudah,

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. wickednesses, or, puniſhments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickednes of the kings of Iudah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

† Hebr. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Iudah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Hebr. lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‡ * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings, and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evill.

‡ Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7.18.

† Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

* Chap. 7.18.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‡ men?

‡ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evill is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Ieremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women: Hear the word of the LORD, all Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fullfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhal know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me, or from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeer of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddest say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, & that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land;

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evill upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsmen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Heb. Cush.

† Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey, by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure *shall be* unto thee

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

† Hebr. multiplied the faller,

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Hebr. make thee instruments of captivity,

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Hebr. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‡ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‡ Or, nourisher. Hebr. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel, for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa. 41. 13. & 43. 5 & 44. 1 Chro. 30. 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Iacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‡ yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

* Chap 30. 11. & 10. 24. ‡ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the prophets against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Isa. 8. 7.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the Ile.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Hebr. gather thy self. † Hebr. how can it

7 ¶ How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‡ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‡ Or, be high put.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evill against it, come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be ‡ cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‡ Or, be brought to silence. † Hebr. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Hebr. weeping with weeping. * Isai. 15.5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the ‡ * heath in the wilderness.

‡ Or, naked tree. * Jer. 17.6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49.3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‡ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

‡ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

† Hebr. stood.

12 Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the war?

* 1 Kings 12.29.

15 Moab is spoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. the choice of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, and all yee that know his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that flieth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

* Isaiah 16.7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and on Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‡ skippedst for joy.

‡ Or, moved it they self.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

* Isa. 16.6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‡ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‡ Or, not so whom he will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I

(*Jab.* his lies) do not right.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladness is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

* Isaiah 16.10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isaiah 15.5, 6. † Hebr. desolations.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore my heart ſhall ſound for Moab, like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

* Iſaiah 15.2,3. † *Hebr.* diminiſhed,

37 For * every head ſhall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* neck.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? How hath Moab turned the † back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

‡ Or, the cities.

41 ‡ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

* Iſa. 24. 17, 18.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

* Numb. 21.28.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force; but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† *Hebr.* children of noiſe.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

† *Hebr.* in captivity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damaſcus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The reſtauration of Elam.*

‡ Or, againſt.

‡ CConcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſons? hath he no heir? Why *then* doth † their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

† Or, Melcom. * Amos 1.13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heap, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heir unto them that were his heirs, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 1.14.

3 Howl, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lament, and run too and fro by the hedges: for † their king ſhall go into captivity, *and* his * prieſts and his princes together.

‡ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48.7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‡ thy flowing valley, O back-ſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come unto me.

‡ Or, the valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven out every man, right forth, and none ſhall gather up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * *Is* wiſdom no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdom vaniſhed?

* Obad. verſe 8.

8 Flee ye, ‡ turn back, dwel deep, O inhabitant of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſite him.

‡ Or, they are turned back.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will deſtroy † till they have enough.

* Obad. verſe 5. † *Hebr.* their ſufficiency.

10 But I have made Eſau bare, I have uncovered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelf: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, & he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerve them alive: and let thy widows truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhall altogether go unpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drink *of it*.

13 For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

* Obad. verſe 1.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent unto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Obad. verſe 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * every one that goeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50.13.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſon of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19.25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‡ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

‡ Or, convent me in judgement. * Job 41. 1. chap. 50.44.

20 Therefore hear the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea.

† *Hebr.* weedy ſea.

22 Be-

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‡ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy.

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‡ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † utmost corners, & I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be desmayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evill upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The judgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those daies, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains, they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‡ expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown† fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholy desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‡ sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Jeremiah.

† *Hebr.* lift up.

† *Hebr.* Place to lie down in.

* Isaiah 48. 20. cha. 52. 11. Revel. 18. 4.

‡ *Or,* destroyer.

† *Hebr.* big, or, corpulent.

* Chap. 49. 17.

‡ *Or,* they

they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those daies, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

‡ *Or,* of the rebels.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‡ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‡ of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‡ *Or,* visitation.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

† *Hebr.* from the end.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: † cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† *Hebr.* tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visition.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* proud.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† *Hebr.* pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble, and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, & upon her wise men.

‡ *Or,* chief slayers, *heb.* butt.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‡ liers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, & many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

* Chap. 49. 19.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may point over her? for who is like me, and * who will † appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19.

‡ *Or,* convent me to plead.

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel. 19 Ieremiah delivereth the book of this propheſie to Seraiah to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

† *Hebr.* heart.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, & against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her hoste.

4 Thus

4 Thus the ſlain ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not been forſaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hoſts; though their land was filled with ſin againſt the holy One of Iſrael

6 * Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliver every man his ſoul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *h th been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the ſhields, the LORD hath raiſed up the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walls of Babylon; make the watch ſtrong: ſet up the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deviſed and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou, that dwelleſt upon many waters, abundant in treaſures; thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

14 * The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn † by himſelf, *ſaying*, ſurely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they ſhall † lift up a ſhout againſt thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by his underſtanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‡multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

17 * Every man is ‡ bruſiſh by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-ax, *and* weapons of war: for ‡ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee, the ſhepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evill that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for ſoundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captain againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, the daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floor, ‡ *it is* time to threſh her, yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel: he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‡ fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I wil dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roar together like lions, they ſhall ‡ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſt, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce,

† *Hebr.* everlaſting deſolations.

‡ *Or,* in the time that he threſheth her.

† *Hebr.* my violence. ‡ *Or,* remainder.

† *Hebr.* inhabitreſſe.

‡ *Or,* make themſelves.

* Chap. 51. Jer. 50. 8.

* Iſaiah 21. 9. Revel. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

† *Hebr.* pure.

† *Hebr.* lurn in wait.

* Amos 9. 8. † *Hebr.* by his ſoul.

† *Hebr.* water. * Gen. 1. 6. chap. 40. 12. &c.

‡ *Or,* voice.

* Chap. 10. 14. ‡ *Or,* is more bruſiſh then to know.

* Chap. 10. 16.

‡ *Or,* in thee, or, by thee.

rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with hee-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

† *Hebr.* visit upon

48 Then the heaven and the earth and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ‡ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‡ the earth.

‡ *Or*, both Babylon is to fall, 2) ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

‡ *Or*, the countrey.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts. The ‡ broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‡ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, & they shall be weary.

‡ *Or*, the wall of broad Babylon

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‡ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign, and this Seraiah was a ‡ quiet prince.

‡ *Or*, made naked. ‡ *Or*, on the behalf of ‡ *Or*, prince of Menoch *or*, chief chamberlains,

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evill that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all those words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† *Hebr.* desolations,

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evill that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 32 *Evilmerodach advanceth Iehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeers old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kings 24. 18. † *Hebr.* reigned,

2 And he did that *which was* evill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem & Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2 Kings 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plaines of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zede-

Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‡ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‡ captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‡ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‡ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the ‡ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver, *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the bases which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, & the thicknesse thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pome-granates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, & the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that † were neer the kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‡ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeer, three thousand Jews, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary *that* was full of people? *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her loves she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty

beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‡ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

‡ *Or,* desireable.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she † is removed, all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth & turneth backward.

† *Hebr.* is become a removing, *or,* wandering.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‡ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

‡ *Or,* desireable.

* Deut. 23. 3.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to ‡ relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

‡ *Or,* to make the soul to come again.

12 ¶ ‡ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‡ *Or,* is it nothing.

† *Hebr.* passe by the way.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‡ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

‡ *Or,* the wine-presse of the virgin, &c.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

* Jer. 13. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.

† *Hebr.* bring back.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment, hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

* Dan. 9. 7.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36.

21 They have heard that I *sigh*, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‡ called, and they shall be like unto me.

‡ *Or,* proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom & the princes thereof.

† *Hebr.* made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† *Hebr.* all the desireable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‡ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

* Psal. 80. 13. 89. 41. Isa. 5. 5.

‡ *Or,* hedge.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath† given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

† *Hebr.* shut up.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† *Hebr.* swallowing up.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground, he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

* Psal. 74. 9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people: because the children and the sucklings ‡ swoon in the streets of the city.

‡ *Or,* faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded

wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſom

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy *prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, Is this the city that men call, * The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had *deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, *O wal of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river, day and night, give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord; lift up thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‡ ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods juſtice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewn ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravel-ſtones, he hath ‡ covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‡ Remembring, my affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope & quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for ever,

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‡ moſt High,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‡ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not * evill and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‡ complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed, and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered with anger, & perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

* Ier. 6. 14. and 8. 11. & 14. 14. & 23. 16.

† *Heb.* by the way.

* Pſal. 48. 2.

† *Heb.* made a couch.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.

† *Heb.* all the deſirable of the eye.

* Ie. 24. 17. Chap. 2. 18.

* Pſal. 80. 13. & 89. 41. Iſa. 5. 5.

‡ *Or,* ſwadled with their hands.

† *Heb.* hurt up.

Heb. wallow up.

Pſa. 74.

Or, mis-

† *Heb.* ſons.

* Ier. 20. 7.

‡ *Heb.* bitterneſſes.

† *Or,* rolled me in the aſhes.

† *Heb.* good.

‡ *Or,* remember.

† *Hebr.* bowed.

† *Hebr.* make to return to my heart.

* Pſal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. & 119. 57. Ier. 10. 16.

† *Hebr.* from his heart.

‡ *Or,* a ſuperſtition.

‡ *Or,* leeth not.

* Pſal. 33. 9.

* Amos 3. 6.

‡ *Or,* murmure

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

* 1 Cor. 4. 13. 45 Thou hast made us as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

* Isa. 24. 17. 47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

† *Hebr.* my soul. 51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‡ because of all the daughters of my city.

‡ *Or,* more then all. 52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Water flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‡ *Or,* obstinacy of heart. 65 Give them ‡ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

* Psal. 8. 4. 66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger; from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‡ *Or,* sea-calves, 3 Even the ‡ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the suckling childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

‡ *Or,* iniquity. 6 For the ‡ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her. * Gen. 19. 25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphir.

† *Hebr.* darker then blackness. 8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

† *Hebr.* flow out. 9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

* 2 King 6. 29. Deut. 28. 57 10 The hands of the pitifull women have * sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 5. 31. and 23. 21. 13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

‡ *Or,* in that they could not *but* touch, ‡ *Or,* ye polluted. 14 They have wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‡ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, ‡ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

‡ *Or,* face, 16 The ‡ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

* Gen. 2. 7. 20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

‡ *Or,* thine iniquity. 21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shal passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

‡ *Or,* carry thee captive for thy sins, 22 ¶ The ‡ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he wil no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‡ discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

† *Hebr.* cometh for price.

5 † Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

† *Hebr.* on our necks are we persecuted.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

* Ier. 31. 29.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

Jud. 18. 1.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our * skin was black like an oven, because of the † terrible famine.

* Psal. 119. 83. † *Or,* tempests, *or,* storms.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the city of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

† *Hebr.* the crown of our head is fallen.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: Wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

* Psal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. & 102. 13 & 145. 13

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

† *Hebr.* for length of dayes.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

* Ier. 3 1. 18.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

‡ *Or,* for wile thou utterly reject us.

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‡ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

The Book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar:* 4 *his vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† *Hebr.* captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

† *Hebr.* Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† *Hebr.* catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

† *Hebr.* a straight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left side, they four also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‡ stretched upwards, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‡ *Or,* divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a berill: and they four *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‡ rings were full of eyes round about them four.

‡ *Or,* strakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‡ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‡ *Or,* of life.

21 When those went, *these* went: and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them; for the spirit ‡ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‡ *Or,* of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenes of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire stone, and upon the likenes of the throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake,

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavy propheſie.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me, they and their fathers have transgreſſed against me, even unto this very day.

† *Hebr.* nations.

† *Hebr.* hard of face.

4 For they *are* † impudent children & stiffe-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith ℣ Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious houſe,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though † bryars and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

† *Hebr.* rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† *Hebr.* rebellion

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold an hand *was* sent unto me, & lo, a rol of a book *was* therin.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and morning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecy.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt, eat this rol, and go speak unto the houſe of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll,

3 And he said unto me: Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetneſſe.

* Revel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go get thee unto the houſe of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Israel.

† *Heb.* deep of lips, and heavy of tongue, and to vers. 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canst not understand: ‡ surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkned unto thee:

† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavy langage.

‡ *Or*, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkned unto thee?

7 But the houſe of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

† *Hebr.* ſtiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their fore-heads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead, * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

* Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voyce of a great ruſhing, *saying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great ruſhing.

† *Hebr.* kiſſed.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

† *Hebr.* bitter. † *Hebr.* hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Israel, therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor speakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: becauſe thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done shall not be

* Chap. 18. 24. † *Hebr.* righteouſneſſe.

be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſin: he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me; Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar and I fell on my face. *Chap. 1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumb, and ſhalt not be to them ‡ a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious houſe. ‡ *Or,* man ſ reproving

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Under the type of a ſiege is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the proviſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.*

THou alſo ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet ‡ *battering*-rams againſt it, round about. ‡ *Or,* chief leaders.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee ‡ an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt *it*, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael. ‡ *Or,* a plate or plice,

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael. * Numb. 14. 34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Judah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer. † Hebr. a day for a yeer, a day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege. † Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee wheat, and barlie, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‡ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread therof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide: three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof. ‡ *Or,* ſpelt.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhal eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drink water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment. * Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 5. 16. and 13. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is ſhewed the judgment of Ieruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.*

AND thou ſon of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbers raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou ſhalt burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts. † Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhal a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ieruſalem: I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* againſt thee, and wil execute judgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

* Levit. 26, 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherfore as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my ſanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I have any pity.

* Chap. 7. 4, 14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee; and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

* Deut. 28. 37.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction, and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evill arrows of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine upon you, and will break your * ſtaffe of bread.

* Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 10. and 14. 13.

17 So will I ſend upon you famin, and * evill beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword upon thee; I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

* Levit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the * mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

* Chap. 36. 1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‡ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

‡ Or, Sun-images, and ſo ver. 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† Hebr. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhal be ſcattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they ſhall loath themſelves for evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not ſaid in vain, that I would do this evill unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the evill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Chap. 21. 17.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neer ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth, and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more ‡ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‡ Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the ſanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſon of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

† Hebr. give.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, an evill, an onely evill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that

that dwellest in the land, the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‡ sounding again of the mountains.

‡ *Or,* echo.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy waies, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Hebr.* upon thee

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse; none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‡ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall their be wailing for them.

‡ *Or,* their tumultuous persons. *heb.* tamult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in ‡ the iniquity of his life.

† *Hebr.* though their life were yet among the living

‡ *Or,* whose life *is* in his iniquity. *heb.* his iniquity.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning every one for his iniquity.

* Isa. 13. 7. Jer. 6. 24.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water.

† *Hebr.* go into water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37.

19 They shal cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD; they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‡ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

† *Hebr.* for a separation, or uncleanes. * Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18. Eccles. 5. 8. ‡ *Or,* because their iniquity is their stumbling block,

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‡ set it far from them.

‡ *Or,* made it unto them an unclean thing.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‡ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

‡ *Or,* burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‡ their holy places shall be defiled.

‡ *Or,* they shall inherit their holy places.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

† *Hebr.* cutting off,

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shal they seek a vision of the prophet, but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancient.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God as Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers toward the sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Judah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* Chap. 1. 28.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancient of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shephan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

‡ Or, is there *any* thing lighter then to commit?

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ‡ Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

* Chap. 5.11. and 7.4.
* Pro. 1. 33.
Isa. 1.15.
Jer. 11. 11.
Mic. 3.4.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed in linnen, with a writers ink-horn † by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

† Hebr. which is turned.
† Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
† Heb. upon his loins.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set † * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

† Hebr. mark a mark.
* Exod. 12.7. Rev 7.3.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.

† Heb. mine ears.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

† Heb. to destruction.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

† Hebr. filled with.

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‡ perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

‡ Or, wresting of judgement.
* Chap. 8.12.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shal not spare, neither will I have pity; *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

* Chap. 5.11. and 7.4. and 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, † reported the matter, saying; I have done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

* Chap. 1.22.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and † fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

† Hebr. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and* stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was ful of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

† Hebr. was lifted up.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

* Chap. 1.24.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims: Then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

† Hebr. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryll stone.

* Chap. 1.16.

10 As for their appearances, they four *had* one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and their wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

13 As for the wheels, ‡ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces; the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the ‡ living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

6 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sin and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant. 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOreover the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsell in this city;

3 Which say, ‡ It *is* not * neer, let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O Son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‡ ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel, wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God

† Hebr. stub.

‡ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or Galgal.

‡ Or, of life.

‡ Or, it is not *for us* to build houses neer.

* 1 Pet. 3. 4.

‡ Or, which have not walked,

* Jer. 32. 39. Chap. 36. 26.

into Caldea to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen, went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It ſhewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iews deſolation.* 21 *The Iews preſumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

‡ *Or,* inſtruments

3 Therefore thou Son of man, prepare thee‡ ſtuffe for removing and remove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

† *Heb.* the goings forth of captivity.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for removing, and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† *Heb.* dig for thee.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear it upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* digned for me.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight: *and* I bare it upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

† *Heb.* by removing go into captivity.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: † they ſhall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them, ſhall bear upon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

* Chap. 17. 20.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

† *Heb.* men of number.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therin, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Heb.* the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are far off. * 1 Pet. 1. 10.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of propheteſſes and their pillows.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

† *Heb.* them that are prophets out of their own hearts. * Ieremi. 23. 16.

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto them that † propheſie, out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

† *Heb.* walk after.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, ‡ and have ſeen nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

‡ *Or,* and *things* which they have not ſeen.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‡ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‡ *Or,* breaches † *Heb.* hedged the hedge.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying; The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have

ye

ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay; The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‡ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‡ Or, ſecret, or, counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‡ a wal, and lo, others dawbed *it* with untemped *morter*.

* Ierem. 6.14.

‡ Or, a light wall.

11 Say unto them which dawb *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall, there ſhall be an over-flowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hail-ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye have dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will even rent *it* with a ſtormie wind in my fury: and there ſhall be a overflowing ſhower in mine anger, and great hail ſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have dawbed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, & ye ſhal be conſumed in the midſt thereof; and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus wil I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have dawbed it with untempered *morter*, and wil ſay unto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart, and propheſie thou againſt them;

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that ſow pillows to all ‡ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you:

‡ Or, bolſters.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people, that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, to make ‡ *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flee.

‡ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way ‡ by promiſing him life.

‡ Or, that I ſhould ſave his life *Heb.* by quickning him

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent for fear of judgments, by means of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noyſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

3 Son of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling block of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are al eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‡ your ſelves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‡ Or, others.

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwer him by my *ſelf*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and wil make him a * ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. Cha. 5.15

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtreteh out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 22.23.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Son of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then wil I ſtretch out my hand upon it, and wil break the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Levit. 26.26. Cha.4.16 & 5.16.

14 * Though

*Ier. 15. 1

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver *but* their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe thorow the land, and they ‡ ſpoil it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow becauſe of the beaſts.

‡ *Or,* bereave.

† *Heb.* in the midſt of it.

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſons nor daughters: they only ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go thorow the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, as I live ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſons nor daughters, but they only ſhal be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſon nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

‡ *Or,* alſo when.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ‡ How much more when I ſend my four ſore judgements upon Ieruſalem: the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſons and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhal be comforted concerning the evill that I have brought upon Ieruſalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you, when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfineſſe of the vine branch for any work, 6 it ſhewed the rejection of Ieruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* work?

† *Heb.* will it proſper?

† *Heb.* made fit.

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I have given to the fire for fewell, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devoure them, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

† *Heb.* treſpaſſed a treſpas.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her ſin matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

2 Son of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Jeruſalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Heb.* cutting out, or, habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in the water ‡ to ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‡ *Or,* when I looked upon thee,

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‡ polluted in thine own blood, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live: yea, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live.

‡ *Or,* trodden under foot.

7 I have † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

† *Hebr.* made thee a million.

‖ *Heb.* ornament of ornaments,

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I ſpread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I † thorowly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† *Hebr.* bloods,

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work, thou didſt eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high place with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like*

like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

† Hebr. of male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a † sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. savour of rest.

20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

† Heb. to consume.

21 That thou hast slain thy children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the daies of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‡ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‡ Or, brothell-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‡ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‡ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea thou hast plaied the harlot with them, and ye couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‡ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

‡ Or, in the dangh ters is thine, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

† Hebr. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury & jealousie.

† Hebr. with judgements of.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high-places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. instruments of thine ornament.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, & thrust thee thorow with their swords

41 And they shal * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

* 2 Kings 25.9. Jer. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the daies of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodome and her daughters.

† Heb. lesser then thou.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations: but as if ‡ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy waies.

‡ Or, that was loathed as a small thing.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

* Gen. 19 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplyed thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy

thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them,

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and maieſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

† *Heb.* for a report, or, hearing.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† *Hebr.* prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‡ deſpiſe thee round about.

† *Hebr.* Aram.

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

‡ *Or,* ſpoil.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the covenant.

† *Hebr.* born them.

60 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth: and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is ſhewed Gods judgement upon Ieruſalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar.

† *Hebr.* embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

† *Hebr.* put it in a field of ſeed.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree:

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

† *Hebr.* field.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *mean?* tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him; he hath alſo taken the mighty ‡ of the land,

† *Heb.* brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdom might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

† *Hebr.* keep his covenant to ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadors into Egypt, that they might give him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he break ‡ covenant, & be delivered?

16 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war by caſting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons,

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompenſe upon his own head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12. 13. & 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remain ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it.*

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high cedar, and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his

his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father:* 10 *with a wicked son of a just father:* 14 *with a just son of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is † lawful and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly: he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a ‡ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‡ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor, and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shal not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled this neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even, he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept al my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at al that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should return from his wayes, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall? O house of Israel, are not my wayes equal? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turn ‡ your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity ‡ shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For

Jer. 31. 29.

* Heb. judgement & justice.
* Levit. 18. 20.
* Levit. 18. 19. & 20. 18.
* Exod. 22. 26. Levit. 19. 13. & 25. 35. 36. 37.
* Deut. 24. 12. Ezek. 18. 7.
* Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Mat. 25. 35.
* Exod. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.
‡ Or, breaker upon an house.
‡ Or, that doth to his brother besides any of these.
† Heb. bloods.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chron. 25. 4.
* Chap. 33. 11.
* Chap. 33. 20.
* Mar. 3. 3
‡ Or, shall not be your ruine.
* Jer. 32. 39. Chap. 11. 19. & 36. 26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‡ your selves, and live ye.

* Chap. 33. 11. a Pet. 3. 9.
‡ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

* 2 Kings 23. 33. Jer. 22. 11.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

‡ Or, their widows.

7 And he knew their ‡ desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken it their pit.

‡ Or, In hooks.

9 And they put him in ward ‡ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‡ Or, in thy quiernes, or, in thy likeness.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‡ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull & full of branches by reason of many waters,

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

* Hos. 13. 15.

12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was cast down to the ground, & the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.*

AND it came to passe, in the seventh yeer, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be equired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‡ * judge them, Son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

† Or, plead for them.
* Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‡ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God.

‡ Or, sware, and so Vers. 6, &c.
* Exod. 3. 1. 8. and 4. 31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self know unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 13. 18.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgement, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

† Heb. made them to know.
* Levit. 18. 5. Ro. 10. 5 Gal. 3. 12.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

* Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 13. &c. and 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them, and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them:

* Exod. 16. 28. * Num. 14. 29. and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness; Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Not-

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them: they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16, 11.

27 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† *Hebr.* treſpaſſed a treſſaſſe.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‡ I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

‡ Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.

30 Wherfore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the ſamilies of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you of the countreys, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the ‡ bond of the covenant.

‡ Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‡ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‡ Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† *Hebr.* ſavour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north, ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdom,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee

the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh, from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water; behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* ſhall go into water.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpned, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpned to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‡ contemneth the rod of my ſon, *as* every tree.

‡ Or, it is the rod of my ſon, it deſpiſeth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpned, and it is fourbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‡ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh:

‡ Or, they are thruſt down to the ſword with my people.

* Jer. 31. 19.

13 ‡ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‡ Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod? &c.

14 Thou therefore ſon of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

† *Hebr.* hand to hand.

15 I have ſet the ‡ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‡ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

‡ Or, glittering, *or*, fear.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whither ſoever thy face is ſet.

† *Hebr.* hand.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

‡ Or, ſharpned.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſon of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land: and chuſe thou a place, chuſe it at the head of the way to the city.

¶ *Hebr.* ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

‡ Or, *another* of the way.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the ‡ parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made his ‡ arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

‡ Or, knives. † *Hebr.* Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem to appoint ‡ captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rams* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‡ Or, battering rams *h.* horns.

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, ‡ to them that have ſworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‡ Or, for the oaths made unto them.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings your ſins do appear, becauſe, I *ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall have* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown, this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no more, untill he come, whoſe right it is; and I will give it him.

† *Hebr.* A ſubverſion, ſubverſion, ſubverſion will I make it,

28 ¶ And thou ſon of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall have* an end.

30 ‡ Shall I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativity.

‡ Or, cauſe it to return?

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‡ brutiſh men, *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

‡ Or, burning.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſins in Jeruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

2 Now thou ſon of man, * wilt thou ‡ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20. 4. & 23. 36.

‡ Or, pleed for. † *Hebr.* city of bloods.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw near, and art come even unto thy yeers; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

† *Hebr.* make her know. * 2 King. 21. 16.

5 Thoſe that be neer, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mock thee *which are* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† *Hebr.* polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

† *Hebr.* arm.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt

by

by ‡ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow:

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe:

10 In thee have they * diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee have they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‡ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‡ another hath ‡ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‡ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf, in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace: they are *even* the † droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 † As they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt therof; and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed ‡ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and ſheweth their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains, and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſmen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they † took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſmen riding upon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *took* both one way:

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms:

‡ Or, deceit, &c.

† Hebr. without right.

‡ Or, ſhall be profaned.

† Hebr. droſſes.

† Hebr. blowing to the gathering.

† Hebr. the beloved whoredoms upon them.

† Hebr. the choice of the children of Aſſur.

† Hebr. a name.

† Hebr. the corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.

† Hebr. more then the whoredoms of her ſiſter.

* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3

* Levit. 18. 6. and 20. 11.

* Levit. 18. 19.

‡ Or, every one

* Levit. 18. 20.

* Jer. 5. 8

‡ Or, every one by.

‡ Or, lewdnes.

* Levit. 18. 9.

* Chap. 21. 22.

† Hebr. men of ſlanders.

* Mat. 23 14.

† Hebr. offered violence to,

* 2 Kings 17. 18.

* 2 Kings 16. 7.

for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

† *Hebr.* at the sight of her eyes.

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

† *Hebr.* children of Babel.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was pollured with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† *Hebr.* loosed, *or*, disjoynted.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmes round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels

† *Hebr.* instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse and thy whordoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‡ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations:

* Chap. 20. 4 & 22 2.

‡ Or, plead for.

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2 Kings 21. 4.

40 And furthermore that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

† *Hebr.* coming.

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

† *Hebr.* honourable.

* Prov. 7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‡ Sabeans from the wilderneſse, which put bracelets upon their hands, & beautifull crowns upon their heads.

† *Hebr.* of the multitude of men.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whordoms with her, and she *with them*?

‡ Or, dunnekrds.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

† *Hebr.* her whoredoms.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

† *Hebr.* for a removing and spoil.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‡ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‡ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irrevocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 15 *By the ſign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is ſhewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelf againſt Jeruſalem this ſame day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

‡ Or, heap. 5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‡ burn alſo the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her; ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her blood upon the top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered.

* Nah. 3. a. Hab. 2. 12 9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot and may burn, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied *her ſelf* with lies: and her great ſcum went not forth out of her: her ſcum *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe *is* lewdneſſe, becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee.

14 I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, ſhall they judge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither ſhall thy tears † run down.

† Heb. go. † Heb. be ſilent. ‡ Heb. upper lip. and ſo verſe 23.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy ſhoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy ‡ lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I ſpake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what theſe things *are* to us, that thou doeſt *ſo?*

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Speak unto the houſe of Iſrael: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will profane my ſanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoul pitieth; and your ſons and your daughters whom ye have left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

† Heb. the pity of your ſoul.

22 And ye ſhall do as I have done: ye ſhall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *ſhall be* upon your heads, and your ſhoes upon your feet: ye ſhall not mourn, nor weep, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall ye do: and when this cometh, ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſon of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the joy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their minds, their ſons and their daughters,

† Heb. the lifting up of the ſoul.

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come unto thee, to cauſe *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeak and be no more dumb, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne unto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance, for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philiſtines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying.

2 Son of man, * ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them.

* Ier. 49. 1, &c.

3 And ſay unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my ſanctuary, when it was profaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Judah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eat thy fruit, and they ſhall drink thy milk.

† Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine † hands, and ſtamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy deſpight againſt the land of Iſrael:

† Heb. hand. † H. he. foot. † Heb. ſoul.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ‡ ſpoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreys: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‡ Or, meat. * Ier. 48. 1, &c.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe that Moab and Seir do ſay, Behold, the houſe of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

† Heb. mountain of Moab.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † ſide

of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Bethjeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kirjathaim.

‡ *Or,* against the children of Ammon.

10 Unto the men of the east ‡ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

† *Hebr.* by revenging revengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‡ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‡ *Or,* they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despightfull heart, to destroy *it* ‡ for the old hatred:

‡ *Or,* with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‡ sea coast.

‡ *Or,* haven of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† *Hebr.* vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets, in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with charets, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‡ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‡ *Or,* pour out the engins of iron.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† *Hebr.* according to the entrings of a city broken up.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoill of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† *Hebr.* houses of thy delite

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

* Isa. 24. 8. Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock; thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more, for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments; they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† *Hebr.* tremblings.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Revel. 18. 9.

† *Hebr.* of the seas.

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant

chant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† *Hebr.* perfect of beauty

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

† *Hebr.* heart.

5 They have † made all thy *ship* boards of firtrees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

† *Hebr.* built.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‡ oars: † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‡ *Or,* they have made hatches of ivory well inlaid. † *Hebr.* the daughter.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, ‡ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

‡ *Or,* purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‡ calkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandise.

‡ *Or,* stoppers of chinkes. *Heb.* strengthners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‡ market.

‡ *Or,* merchandize.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory, and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emerauds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‡ Agate.

† *Hebr.* works. ‡ *Or,* chrysophrase.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and ‡ balm.

‡ *Or,* rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‡ going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

‡ *Or,* Menzall.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† *Hebr.* clothes of freedom.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† *Hebr.* they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‡ sorts ‡ *Or,* excellent things. † *Hebr.* foldings. of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† *Hebr.* heart.

27 Thy * riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy marriners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‡ and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‡ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

* Revel. 18. 9, &c. ‡ *Or,* even with all. ‡ *Or,* heart.

28 The ‡ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‡ *Or,* waves.

29 And all that handle the oar; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas, in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

† *Hebr.* retrours. † *Hebr.* shalt not be for ever.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgements of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God;

† *Hebr.* heart. * Isaiah 31. 13.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

† *Hebr.* by the greatnesse of my wisdom.

5 † By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‡ slayeth thee.

‡ Or, woundeth,

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‡ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‡ berill, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphir, the ‡ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‡ Or, ruby.
‡ Or, chrysolite
‡ Or, chrysoprase,

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‡ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‡ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‡ Or, with confidence.
‡ Or, spoil

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourty yeers. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for myself.

* Psal. 74.13,14 Isa. 27.1, & 51.9,

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Hebr. face of the field,

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kin. 18 21. Isa. 36.6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulders: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate from the tower of † Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste.
† Hebr. Seveneh,

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreyes.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‡ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

‡ Or, bitth. † Hebr. low,

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, which they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. poil her spoil, and prey her prey.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‡ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‡ Or, for his hire,

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall known that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthned to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‡ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‡ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Hebr. Phut. † Hebr. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syrene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and † sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

† Hebr. drought. † Hebr. the fulness thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‡ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‡ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‡ Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‡ Or, Pelusium,

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‡ Aven, and of ‡ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

‡ Or, Heliopolis.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‡ darkned, when *I* shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

‡ Or, Pubastum, ‡ Or, restrained.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreyes.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him, with the groanings of a dead y wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the

king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countryes, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying:

2 Son of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† *Hebr.* fair of branches.

4 The waters ‡ made him great, the deep ‡ ſet him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‡ *Or,* nourished. ‡ *Or,* brought him up. † *Hebr.* conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‡ when he ſhot forth.

‡ *Or,* when it ſent *them* foorth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he ſhall ſurely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

† *Hebr.* in doing he ſhall do unto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and have liſt him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be upon his branches.

‡ *Or,* ſtand upon themſelves for their height.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither ‡ their trees ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midſt of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† *Hebr.* to be black.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell, with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyce and beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain with the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it.* 17 *It ſhall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumciſed nations.*

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying:

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‡ whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubleſt the waters with thy feet, and fouleſt their rivers.

‡ *Or,* dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * ſpread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. & 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

‡ *Or,* the land of thy ſwimming.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‡ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers ſhalbe full of thee.

‡ *Or,* exungmith.

7 And when I ſhall ‡ * put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the ſtars thereof dark: I will cover the ſun with a cloud, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

* Iſaiah 13. 10. Joel 2. 31 and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and ſet darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* lights of the light in heaven † *Hebr.* them dark.

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreyes, which thou haſt not known.

† *Hebr.* provoke to anger, or, grief.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at

every

every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſword of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of the beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oyl, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her, they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ſhe is delivered ‡ to the ſword: draw her and all her multitudes.

‡ *Or*, the ſword is laid,

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, & her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‡ terrour in the land of the living.

‡ *Or*, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tuball, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† *Hebr.* with weapons of their war,

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhall lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

† *Hebr.* given, or, put,

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that are ſlain with the ſword: *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty.* 20 *God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his juſtice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

† *Hebr.* a land when I bring a ſword upon her.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people,

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be upon his own head.

† *Hebr.* he that hearing heareth,

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſon of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die; if thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheleſſe if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from

from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou Son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

* 2 Sam. 24. 14. Chap. 18. 32. 11 Say unto them, * As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evill wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* Chap. 18. 21. 12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednes of the wicked he shal not fall thereby in ỹ day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24. 13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

† Heb. judgment and justice. 15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him, he hath done ỹ which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

* Chap. 18. 25. 20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2 Kings 25. 22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth

* Chap. 24. 27. was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land; but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, & shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. to devour him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

† Heb. desolation and desolation. * Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. & 30. 6, 7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people. ± Or, my people sit before thee.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‡ sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

† Heb. they make loves, or, jests.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. a song of loves,

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 A reproof of the shepheards. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

* Jeremi. 23. 1.

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepheards, Wo *be* to the shepheards of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5. 3.

5 And they were scattered ‡ because *there is* no shepheard: & they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‡ Or, without a shepheard, and so vers. 8.

6 My sheep wandred thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill; yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepheards, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flock, but the shepheards fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 There-

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepheards feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

¶ *Hebr.* according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreyes and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † hee goats.

† *Hebr.* small cattell of lambs and kids.

† *Hebr.* great he goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side & with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

* Isa. 40. 11. John 10. 11.

23 And I will set up one * shepheard over them and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‡ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

* Isaiah 11. 1. Jer 23. 5. ‡ *Or*, for renown. † *Hebr.* taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God saith the Lord GOD.

* John 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† *Hebr.* desolation and desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD,

5 Because thou hast had a ‡ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

‡ *Or*, hatred of old. † *Hebr.* powred out the children. † *Hebr.* hands.

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† *Heb.* desolation and desolation.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countreies shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‡ whereas the LORD was there;

* Psal. 83. 4, 13. ‡ *Or*, though the Lord was there

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains

mountains of Iſrael, ſaying; They are laid deſolate, they are given us † to conſume.

† *Hebr.* to devour.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boaſted againſt me, and have multiplied your words againſt me: I have heard *them*.

† *Hebr.* magnified

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Iſrael is comforted both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully uſed it,* 8 *and by the bleſſings of God promiſed unto it.* 16 *Iſrael was rejected for their ſin,* 21 *and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert.* 25 *The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdom.*

ALſo thou ſon of man, propheſie unto the mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

* Chap. 35. 12.

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they have made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion unto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‡ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† *Hebr.* becauſe for becauſe ‡ *Or*, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the ‡ rivers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‡ *Or*, bottoms, or, dales.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealouſie have I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the joy of all *their* heart, with deſpightfull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye have born the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhal bear their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye O mountains of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *even* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, & they ſhall increaſe, & bring fruit, & I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better unto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walk upon you, *even* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay unto you, Thou *land* devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devour men no more, neither ‡ bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‡ *Or*, cauſe to fall,

15 Neither will I cauſe men to hear in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſſe of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys, according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Iſa. 52. 5. Num. 2, 24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before ‡ their eyes.

‡ *Or*, your,

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, & ye ſhall be clean: from all your filthines, & from all your idols will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.

* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keep my judgements, and do them.

* Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corn, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then

31 Then ſhal ye remember your own evil wayes, & your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was * Chap. 36. 13. deſolate, is become like the garden of *Eden; and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build ỹ ruined places, *and* plant that ỹ was deſolate: I * the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and I will do *it*. * Chap. 17. 24. & 21. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flock.

† Hebr. flock of holy things.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jeruſalem in her ſolemn feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones*, 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two ſticks*, 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open † valley, and lo, *they were* very dry. ‡ Or, champian

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, can theſe bones live? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Again he ſaid unto me, Propheſie upon theſe bones, and ſay unto them; O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall live.

6 And I will lay ſinews upon you, and will bring up fleſh upon you, and cover you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall live, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold, a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinews and the fleſh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he unto me, Propheſie unto the † winde, propheſie ſon of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon theſe ſlain, that they may live. ‡ Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and ſtood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Son of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cauſe you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhal live, & I ſhal place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

16 Moreover, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſtick, and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſtick, and write upon it, For Joſeph the ſtick of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one ſtick, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeak unto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew us what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſtick of Joſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the ſtick of Judah, and make them one ſtick, and they ſhalbe one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Iſrael, and * one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. * Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelves any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my ſervant *ſhall be* king over them, and they all ſhall have one Shepheard: they ſhall alſo walk in my judgements, and obſerve my ſtatutes, and do them. * Iſa. 40. 11. Ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my ſervant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my ſervant David *ſhall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an everlaſting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * ſanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore. * Pſal. 89. 3. chap. 34. 25. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

27 My tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people, * Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

28 And

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army*, 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‡ chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

* Revel. 20.8.

‡ *Or*, prince of the chief.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

* Chap. 39.2.

‡ *Or*, Phut.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‡ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, & be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‡ think an evill thought

‡ *Or*, conceive a mischievous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‡ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates;

‡ *Or*, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† *Hebr.* to spoil the spoil, & to prey the prey.

† *Hebr.* navell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely; shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

† *Hebr.* be the hands,

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‡ steep places shal fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‡ *Or*, towers,

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

Or, slain,

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36.23. & 37.28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THEREFORE thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‡ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

‡ *Or*, strike thee with six plagues, *or*, draw thee back with an hook of

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy hands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

six teeth, as chap. 38.4.

† *Hebr.* the sides of the north.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* wing.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‡ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* to devour.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

† *Hebr.* the face of the Feld.

‡ *Or*, confidently,

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and

burn

burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the ‡ hand staves, and the speers, and they shall ‡ burn them with fire seven yeers.

‡ Or, javelins.

‡ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea, and it shall stop the ‡ noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‡ Hamon-Gog.

‡ Or, murthers.

‡ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shalbe to them a renown, the day that I shalbeglorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog:

† Hebr. build.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‡ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‡ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‡ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

‡ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood til ye be drunken of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them into their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: For I have * poured out my Spirit upon ỹ house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day, the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‡ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‡ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me; Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the east,

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

† Hebr. limit, or bound,

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space

was one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

¶ *Hebr.* closed. 16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‡ arches: and windows *were* round about ‡ inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

‡ *Or,* galleries, *or,* porches *Or,* within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ‡ without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

‡ *Or,* from without.

† *Hebr.* whose face *was.* 20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‡ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‡ *Or,* galleries, *or,* porches

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† *Hebr.* breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to there measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the north of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‡ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‡ *Or,* at the side,

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‡ hooks an hand broad, fastned round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‡ *Or,* and rents, *or,* the two north-stones,

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the

‡ Or, watch, or, ordinance, and 10 verſ. 40.

the prieſts, the keepers of the ‡ charge of the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the north, *is* for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe *are* the ſons of Zadok among the ſons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to miniſter unto him.

47 So he meaſured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad four ſquare, and the altar *that was* before the houſe.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured *each* poſt of the porch, five cubits on this ſide, and five cubits on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this ſide, and three cubits on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the ſteps whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſix cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſix cubits broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

‡ Or, entrance.

2 And the breadth of the ‡ door *was* ten cubits, and the ſides of the door *were* five cubits on the one ſide, and five cubits on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſts of the door two cubits, and the door ſix cubits, and the breadth of the door ſeven cubits.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he ſaid unto me, This *is* the moſt holy place.

5 After he meaſured the wall of the houſe ſix cubits, and the breadth of *every* ſide chamber, four cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

† Heb. ſide cham ber over ſide cham ber.

6 And the ſide chambers *were* † three one over another, and ‡ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the houſe for the ſide chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

‡ Or, three and thirty times, or, foor. † Hebr. beholden.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about ſtill upward to the ſide chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill upward round about the houſe: therfore the breadth of the houſe *was ſtill* upward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the midſt.

† Hebr. it was made broader, and went round.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about, the foundations of the ſide chambers *were* a full reed of ſix great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

11 And the doors of the ſide chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the ſouth, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the weſt, *was* ſeventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length ther of ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long,

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building over againſt the ſeparate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‡ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‡ Or, ſeverall walks, or, walks with pillars.

16 The door poſts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories over againſt the door † cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

† Hebr. cieling of wood. ‡ Or, and the ground unto the, wind-we

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

† Heb. meaſures.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm trees, ſo that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other ſide: it was made thorow all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſts of the temple were ſquare, † Heb. and the face of the ſanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance *of the other.*

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he ſaid unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the ſanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and upon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the prieſts.* 13 *The uſe thereof.*
19 *The meaſures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought

brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the other court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‡ were higher then these, ‡ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‡ *Or*, did eat of these.

‡ *Or*, and the building *consisted* of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers toward the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‡ from under these chambers ‡ *was* the entry on the east-side, ‡ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‡ *Or*, from the place.

‡ *Or*, he that brought me.

‡ *Or*, as he came.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the south chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things, there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shal they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shal approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth to ward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

† *Heb.* winde.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it *had* a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looked toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‡ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.

‡ *Or*, when I came to *prophesie* that the city should be destroyed: See chap. 9. 2, 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‡ and the wall between me and them; they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have commited: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

‡ *Or*, for there was but a wall between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew this house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‡ patern.

‡ *Or*, form, or, number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the form thereof, and all the laws thereof: and writ it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house, upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits, the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about

† *Heb.* bosom. † *Heb.* lip.

shall

shall be a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

† *Hebr.* Harel, *that is,* the mount ain of God.

15 So the † altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the † altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

† *Heb.* Ariel, *that is,* the lion of God.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock, without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shal offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† *Hebr.* fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eight day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‡ peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‡ *Or,* thank-offerings

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *The east gate assigned onely to the prince,* 5 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shal enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† *Heb.* set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† *Hebr.* children of a stranger

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‡ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‡ *Or,* ward or ordinance: And so vet. 14. & 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up my hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† *Hebr.* were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for al the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shal come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court,

they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‡ that causeth sweat.

‡ *Or,* in sweating places. *Hebr.* in or with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Levit. 21. 13. † *Hebr.* thrust forth.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

¶ *Hebr.* from a priest.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

* Levit. 21. 1, 11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

* Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2, 1. Josh. 13. 14. 33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

‡ *Or,* devoted.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‡ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‡ *Or,* chief. * Exod. 23. 2. and 22. 29. & Vers. 30. Num. 3. 13. and 18. 12. * Exod. 22. 31. Levit. 22. 8.

30 And the ‡ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

¶ *Hebr.* when ye cause the land to fall. † *Hebr.* holinesse.

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about, for the ‡ suburbs thereof.

‡ *Or,* void places.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall *be* for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the city from the west side westward, and from the east-side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people; and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* expulsion.

10 Ye shall have just * balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

* Lev. 19. 35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‡ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‡ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‡ *Or,* kid. ‡ *Or,* thank-offerings

16 All the people of the † land shall *give* this oblation ‡ for the prince in Israel.

† *Hebr.* shall be for.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-

‡ *Or,* with.

burnt-offering, and the ‡ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‡ Or, thank-offrings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *d*y of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the * feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

* Num. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened,

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, & the priests shal prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand,

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shal enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shal go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of † the first yeer without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Hebr. of his yeer. † Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty: after it shall return to the prince, but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shal give his sons inheritance out of his own possion, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priest shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, *I* in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ‡ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: those † four corners *were* of one measure.

‡ Or, made with chimneys

† Hebr. coinsmeasured

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me; These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boyl the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, water issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ancles

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees, again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† *Heb.* lip. * Revel. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ‡ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‡ *Or,* plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whither soever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shal come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shal live whither the river cometh.

† *Heb.* two rivers.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shal stand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‡ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‡ *Or,* and *as for which* shall not be healed

12 And by the river upon the bank therof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‡ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‡ for * medicine.

† *Heb.* shal come up. ‡ *Or,* for principal. ‡ Or, for bruises and sores. * Revel. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‡ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‡ *Or,* swore * Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8 & 20. 3. & 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the northside from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‡ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‡ *Or,* the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

† *Heb.* from between.

19 And the south side southward from Tamer, even to the waters of ‡ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‡ river, to the great sea; and *this is* the south side ‡ southward.

‡ *Or,* Meriboh. † *Or,* valley.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

† *Or,* toward Teman.

21 So shall ye divide this land upon you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shal be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hemath (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side, unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and towards the west, ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

‡ *Or*, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

11 *It shall be* ‡ for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept ‡ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‡ *Or*, word, *or*, ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twentie thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures therof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shal be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shal have* † a portion:

† *Heb.* one portion,

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‡ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‡ *Or*, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† *Heb.* Iehovah Shammah.

The Book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of * Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. * 2 King. 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuches, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. † Hebr. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuches gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuches, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuches.

10 And the prince of the eunuches said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‡ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king. † Hebr. sadder. ‡ Or, team, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to † Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuches had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, ‡ Or, the steward.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give † pulse ‡ to eat, and water to drink. † Heb. of pulse. ‡ Hebr. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten daies, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, ‡ and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. ‡ Or, he made Daniel understand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm. † Hebr. wisdom of understanding.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He staying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. * Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. * Chap. 3. 29. † Cald. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation therof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and ‡ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation therof. ‡ Or, Fee. Chap. 5. 17.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. † Cald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for

ye

ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me ỹ interpretation therof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlain, and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

† *Cald.* remained.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſel and wiſdom to Arioch the ‡ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

‡ *Or,* chief marſhall, *Cald.* chief of the executioners, or, ſlaughter-men.

15 He anſwered, and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

† *Cald.* from before God.

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of Heaven concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellows ‡ ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

‡ *Or,* that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

* Pſal. 113. 2. & 115. 18.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings: he giveth wiſdom unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdom and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

† *Cald.* that I have found.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

† *Cald.* children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven, that revealeth ſecrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the viſions of thy bed, are theſe.

† *Cald.* hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that revealeth ſecrets, maketh known to thee what ſhal come to paſſe.

† *Cald.* came up.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me for any wiſdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † ſaweſt, and behold a great image: this great image, whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

† *Cald.* was ſeeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his ‡ thighes of braſſe:

‡ *Or,* ſides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‡ without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‡ *Or,* which was not in hands, as v. 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings; for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom ſhal be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it break in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom ſhall be divided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, forasmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay: *ſo* the kingdom ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‡ broken.

‡ *Or,* brittle.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixted with miry clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is mixed with clay.

† *Cald.* this with this.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the

† *Cald.* their dayes,

the God of heaven ſet up a kingdom,* which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdom ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdoms, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‡ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter; and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reveaſer of ſecret, ſeeing thou couldeſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicated a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confeſſion.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffes, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffes, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you ‡ it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‡ dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up:

6 And who ſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame hour be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery fornace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worſhipped the goldon image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid, to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid unto them, Is it ‡ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſick, ye fal down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a burn ing fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered, and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If I be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he wil deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‡ coats, their hoſen, and their ‡ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‡ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid

* Chap. 4. 3, 14. and 6. 27. and 7, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.
† *Cald.* kingdom thereof.
‡ *Or,* which was not in hand.
† *Cald.* after this
* Chap. 4. 9.
‡ *Cald.* with might.
† *Cald.* they command.
‡ *Or,* ſinging, *Cald.* Symphoniſt.
† *Cald.* have let no regard upon thee
‡ *Or,* of purpoſe as Exod. 21. 13.
† *Cald.* filled.
† *Cald.* mighty of ſtrength.
‡ *Or,* mantle.
‡ *Or,* imbant.
† *Cald.* word.
‡ *Or,* ſpark.

‡ Or, governours.

said unto his ‡ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

25 He answered, and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

† Cald. foot.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

† Cald. a decree is made by me.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation and language, which speak any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shal be* † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. tenour. * Chap. 3. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to progress.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, 4 maketh relation of his dreams, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied unto you.

† Cald. it was seemly before me. * Chap. 1. 34.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* * an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Beltesshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 1. 48.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. I was seeing.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cryed † a loud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† Cald. with might.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof

in

in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, til ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king.

* Chap. 5.20, &c

25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhal be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‡ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‡ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of the twelve moneths he walked ‡ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

‡ Or, upon

30 The king ſpake and ſaid. Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen; and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like brids *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7.14. Mic.4.7. Luk.1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob 9.12. Iſa.45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought unto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing unknown to the Magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Calde brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God which *was* at Jeruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick, upon the plaiſter of the wal of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Calde brightneſſes.

6 Then the kings† countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‡ joynts of his loyns were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Calde changed it.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſooth ſayers: *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhal read this writing and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‡ ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhalbe the third ruler in the kingdom.

† Or, girdles, Calde. bindings, or knots, Calde. with might. ‡ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Calde. brightneſſes.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket houſe, *and* the queen ſpake, and ſaid, O king, live for ever, let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

* Chap. 3.18. ‡ Or, grandfather.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‡ father, light and underſtand, and wiſdom, like the wiſdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‡ father, the king, *I ſay* thy father made * maſter of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers;

‡ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4.6. ‡ Or, of an interpreter, &c.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, & knowledge, and underſtanding, ‡ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‡ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhaz-

‡ Or, of a diſſolved. † Calde. knots.

teſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‡ father brought out of Jury.

‡ Or, grand father.

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

† Cald. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy ‡ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‡ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majeſty, and glory and honour.

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him, whom he would he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he ſet up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was liſted up, and his minde hardned ‡ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‡ Or, in deal proudly. † Cald. made to come down.

21 And he was * driven from the ſons of men, and ‡ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

* Chap. 4. 22. ‡ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou knewſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver, and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and his writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdom.

† Cald. he was the ſon of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † being ‡ about threeſcore and two yeers old.

‡ Or, now.

CHAP. VI

1 Daniel is made chief of the preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den. 18 Daniel is ſaved: 24 His adverſaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over theſe three preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‡ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‡ Or, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the preſidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the councellers and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‡ decree, that whoſoever ſhal ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

† Or, interdict.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes, and Perſians, which † altereth not.

* Eſt. 8. 8. & 9. 27. † Cald. paſſeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1 Kings 8. 48. * Pſal. 55. 17.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? the king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according

to

to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Iudah regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said to Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‡ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‡ *Or*, table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes, that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in me: and also before thee O king have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14, 27. Luk. 1.33

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† *Hebr.* hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts*, 9 *of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the ‡ matters.

† *Cald.* saw. ‡ *Or*, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‡ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‡ *Or*, wherewith.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‡ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it; Arise, devour much flesh.

‡ *Or*, it raised up one dominion.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5.11.

* Revel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† *Cald.* a prolonging in life was given them.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away: and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2.44. Mic. 4.7. Luk. 1.33

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† *Cald.* sheath.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the truth of all, this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are four, *are* four kings *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

† *Call.* high ones, *that is*, things, or, places.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

† *Call.* from all thole.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other that came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them:

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt High, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdoms, and ſhal devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be divers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall wear out the ſaints of the moſt High, and think to change times, and laws: and they ſhall be given into his hand, untill a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhal ſit, and they ſhal take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy *it* unto the end.

* Luke 1. 33.

27 And the * kingdom and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdom under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of the ſaints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdom is an everlaſting kingdom, and all ‡ dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

‡ *Or*, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter; As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion of the ram and hee-goat. 13 The two thouſand three hundred dayes of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belſhazzar a viſion appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (& it came to paſſe, when I ſaw, that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river a ram which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high; but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up laſt.

† *Hebr.* the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the ram puſhing weſt-ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee-goat came from the weſt, on the face of the whole earth, and ‡ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

‡ *Or*, none touched him in the earth. † *Hebr.* a horn of ſight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had ſeen ſtanding before the river, & ran unto him in ỹ fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe unto the ram, and he was moved with choler againſt him, & ſmote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to ſtand before him, but he caſt him down to the ground, and ſtamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

* Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great toward the ſouth, and toward the eaſt, and towards the * pleaſant *land*.

* Pſal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, even ‡ to the hoſt of heaven, and it caſt down *ſome* of the hoſt, and of the ſtars to the ground, and ſtamped upon them.

‡ *Or*, againſt the hoſt.

11 Yea, he magnified *himſelf* even ‡ to the prince of the hoſt, and ‡ by him the daily *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his ſanctuary was caſt down.

‡ *Or*, againſt. ‡ *Or*, from him.

12 And an ‡ hoſt was given *him* againſt the daily *ſacrifice*, by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt down the truth to the ground, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

‡ *Or*, the hoſt was given over for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one ſaint ſpeaking, and another ſaint ſaid unto ‡ that certain *Saint* which ſpake, How long *ſhall be* the viſion concerning the daily *ſacrifice*, and the tranſgreſſion ‡ of deſolation, to give both the ſanctuary and the hoſt to be troden under foot?

‡ The numbered of ſecrets, *or*, the wonderfull numbers.

14 And he ſaid unto me, Unto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the ſanctuary be † cleanſed.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I, *even* I Daniel had ſeen the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then behold, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

Heb. Palmoni.

16 And I heard a mans voyce between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to underſtand the viſion.

‡ *Or*, making deſolate.

17 So he came neer where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he ſaid unto me, Underſtand, O Son of man: for at the time of the end *ſhall be* the viſion.

† *Hebr.* evening morning. † *Hebr.* juſtified. * Chap. 9. 21.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deep ſleep on my face toward ỹ ground: but he touched me, and † ſet me upright.

† *Hebr.* made me ſtand upon my ſtanding.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *ſhall be*.

20 The ram which thou ſaweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four ſtood up for it, four kingdoms ſhall ſtand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and underſtanding dark ſentences, ſhall ſtand up.

† *Hebr.* are accompliſhed,

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, & the † holy people.

† *Hebr.* people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelf* in his heart, and by ‡ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand up againſt the prince of princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

‡ *Or,* proſperity.

* 2 Mac. 9.9.

26 And the viſion of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it *ſhall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was ſick *certain* dayes: afterward I roſe up, and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none underſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel conſidering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confeſſion of ſins,* 16 *and prayeth for the reſtauration of Jeruſalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the ſeventy weeks.*

IN the firſt yeer of Darius the ſon of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of ‡ Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

‡ *Or,* in which he, &c.

2 In the firſt yeer of his reign, I Daniel underſtood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy yeers in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

* Jer. 25. 11. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord God, to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Neh. 1.5. Deu. 7.9.

5 * We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkned unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‡ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neer, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

‡ *Or,* thou haſt, &c.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Baruch 1.15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenеſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

* Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. & 29. 20, & 30. 17, 18, &c. & 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evill: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evill is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. Lament. 2. 17.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evill, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

† *Hebr.* intreated the face,

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renown as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 28. † *Hebr.* made thee a name,

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† *Hebr.* whereupon thy Name is called. † *Hebr.* cauſe to fall,

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: deſer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

* Chap. 8. 16. † *Hebr.* with wearineſſe, or, flight.

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

† *Hebr.* to make thee skilfull of underſtanding,

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* word.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

† *Hebr.* a man of deſires,

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‡ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to † make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

‡ *Or,* to reſtrain. ‡ *Or,* to ſeal up. † *Hebr.* prophet,

25 Know

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks, the street † shall be built again, and the ‡ wall, even in † troublous times.

† *Hebr.* shall return and be built.

‡ *Or*, breach, *or*, ditch.

† *Hebr.* in strait of times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‡ but not for himself, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‡ desolations are determined.

‡ *Or*, shall have nothing.

‡ *Or*, it shall be cut off by desolations.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‡ for the overspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

‡ *Or*, with the abominable armies.

* Matth. 24. 25. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

† *Hebr.* great.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† *Hebr.* weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† *Hebr.* bread of desires.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

† *Hebr.* one man. * Revel. 1. 13, 14, 15

6 His body also *was* like the berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour of polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‡ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‡ *Or*, vigour. * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† *Hebr.* moved.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† *Hebr.* a man of desires. † *Hebr.* stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia, withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‡ one of the chief princes came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‡ *Or*, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‡ the servant of this my Lord, talk with this my Lord? For as for me, straight-way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‡ *Or*, this servant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthned me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak, for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted † in the scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† *Hebr.* strengtheth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the kings of Grecia, 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south, and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: & by his strength through his riches he shal stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

† *Hebr.* shall associate themselves.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall † joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement, but the shall not

† *Hebr.* rights.

not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm: but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‡ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthned her in theſe times.

‡ *Or,* whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the forteſſe of the king of the north, and ſhall deal againſt them, and ſhall prevail:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captive into Egypt their gods with their prince, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſilver and of gold, and he ſhall continue *mo* yeers then the king of the north.

† *Hebr.* veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the king of the ſouth ſhall come into *his* kingdom, and ſhall return into his own land.

10 But his ſons ‡ ſhalbe ſtirred up, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come and overflow, and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he return, and be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.

‡ *Or,* ſhall war.

11 And the king of the ſouth ſhalbe moved with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up: and he ſhall caſt down *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthned *by it*.

13 For the king of the north ſhall return, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly † come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

† *Hebr.* at the end of times of yeers.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand up againſt the king of the ſouth: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhal fall.

† *Hebr.* the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the north ſhall come, and caſt up a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† *Hebr.* the city of munitions.

16 But he that cometh againſt him, ſhall do according to his own will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‡ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

† *Hebr.* the people of his choices.

‡ *Or,* goodly land. *Hebr.* the land of ornament.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdom, and ‡ upright ones with him: thus ſhall he do, and he ſhall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

‡ *Or,* much uprightneſſe, *or,* equall conditions. † *Hebr.* to corrupt.

18 After this ſhal he turn his face unto the iſles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his own reproach: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turn upon him.

† *Hebr.* for him. † *Hebr.* his reproach.

19 Then he ſhall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

† *Hebr.* one that cauſeth an exactor to paſſe over.

20 Then ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† *Hebr.* angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand up a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood ſhall they be overflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall work deceitfully, for he ſhall come up, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‡ peaceably even upon the fatteſt places of the province, and he ſhall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoil, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his devices againſt the ſtrong holds, even for a time.

‡ *Or,* in the peaceable, *or,* fat, &c. † *Hebr.* think thoughts.

25 And he ſhall ſtir up his power, and his courage againſt the king of the ſouth with a great army, and the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he ſhall not ſtand; for they ſhall forecaſt devices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall overflow: and many ſhall fall down ſlain.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhall be* to do miſchief, and they ſhall ſpeak lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

† *Hebr.* their hearts,

28 Then ſhall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy covenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall return and come toward the ſouth: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieved and return, and have indignation againſt the holy covenant: ſo ſhall he do, he ſhall even return, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‡ maketh deſolate.

‡ *Or,* aſtoniſheth.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant ſhall he ‡ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do known their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do *exploits*.

‡ *Or,* cauſe to diſſemble,

33 And they that underſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity, and by ſpoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of underſtanding ſhal fall to try ‡ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: becauſe it *is* yet for a time appointed.

‡ *Or,* by them. ‡ *Or,* munitions,

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhall be done.

Hebr. Mauzzim, *or,* as for the Almighty God in his ſeat, he ſhall honour, yea he ſhall honour a god, &c. † *Hebr.* things deſired,

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhal magnifie himſelf above al.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of ‡ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

† *Hebr.* fortresses of munitions.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

† *Hebr.* a price.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde, with charets and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

‡ *Or,* goodly land. *Hebr.* land of delight, *or,* ornament.

41 He shall enter also into the ‡ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

† *Hebr.* send forth.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

‡ *Or,* goodly. *Hebr.* mountain of delight of holynesse.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‡ glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, & there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

* Matth. 25.46. John 5.29.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‡ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, at the stars for ever and ever.

‡ *Or,* teachers. * Matth. 13.43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the † bank of the river.

† *Hebr.* lip.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‡ upon the waters of the river: How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

* Chap. 10.5. ‡ *Or,* from above.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‡ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

* Revel. 10.5. ‡ *Or,* part.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‡ that maketh desolate, set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† *Hebr.* to set up the abomination, &c. ‡ *Or,* astonisheth.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‡ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‡ *Or,* and then, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went & took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived & bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

† *Hebr.* visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again and bare a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‡ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: ‡ but I will utterly take them away.

‡ *That is,* not having obtained mercy. † *Hebr.* I will not adde any more to.

7 But I will have mercy upon § house of Judah, & will save them by § LORD their God, & will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

‡ *Or,* that I should altogether pardon them.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‡ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‡ *That is,* not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* † in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

* Rom. 9.25,26. ‡ *Or,* in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and
* Ier. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23. the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‡ That is, my people. ‡ That is, having obtained mercy. * Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

1 SAy ye unto your brethren, ‡ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‡ Ruhamah:
2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between * her brests:
3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.
4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.
5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

† Hebr. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Hebr. wall a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better ẇ me then now.
8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver & gold, ‡ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Hebr. new wine. ‡ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, & will ‡ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.
10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

‡ Or, take away.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

† Hebr. folly, or, villany.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them also rest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Hebr. make desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.
14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‡ comfortably unto her.

‡ Or, friendly, Hebr. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‡ Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

‡ That is, my husband. † That is, My Lord

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.
18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth; and will make them to lie down safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.
20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.
21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,
22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.
23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half *homer* of barley.

† Hebr. Lechech.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21. 13.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

† Hebr. a standing, or statute.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, * and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Ier. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. * Isa. 2. 2.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel, for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mich. 6. 2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth † blood,

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.
4 Yet let no man strive, nor remove another: for this people *are* as they that strive with the priest.
5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My

† Hebr. eat off.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat up the ſin of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity,

† Hebr. lift up their ſoul to their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be like people, like * prieſt, and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Lu. 24. 2.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not have enough: they ſhall commit whoredom, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they have left off † to take heed to the LORD.

† Hebr. vint upon.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

† Hebr. cauſe to return.

12 ¶ My people aſk counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of whoredoms hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hils under oaks, and poplars, and elms, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredom, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

‡ Or, ſhall I not? &c.

14 I ‡ will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand † ſhall fall.

‡ Or, be puniſhed.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth:

* 1 King 12. 29.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a back-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

† Hebr. is gone.

18 Their drink † is ſower: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame do love, Give ye.

† Hebr. ſhields.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſins,* 15 *untill they repent.*

HEar ye this, O prieſts, and hearken ye houſe of Iſrael, and give ye ear, O houſe of the king for judgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye have been a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread upon Tabor,

‡ Or, and, &c.

2 And the revolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‡ though I have been a † rebuker of them all.

† Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredom, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

† Hebr. they will not give. ‡ Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.

4 † They will not frame ‡ their doings to turn unto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredoms *is* in the midſt of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall go with their flocks, and with their herds to ſeek the LORD: but they ſhall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himſelf from them.

7 They have dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they have begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael have I made known that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed *and* broken in judgement: becauſe he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the houſe of Judah as ‡ rottenneſſe.

‡ Or, a worm.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſs, and Judah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, & ſent ‡ to king Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‡ Or, to the king of Jareb, or to the king that ſhould plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the houſe of Judah, I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeek my face: in their affliction they will ſeek me early.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardneſſe and iniquity.*

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raiſe us up, and we ſhall live in his ſight.

* 1 Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning: and he ſhall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

‡ Or, mercy, or, kindneſſe.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto thee? O Judah, what ſhall I do unto thee? for your ‡ goodneſſe *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‡ Or, that thy judgements might be, &c.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have ſlain them by the words of my mouth ‡ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

* Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7. Eccl. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 15. 22.

6 For I deſired * mercy, and not ſacrifice: and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

‡ Or, like Adam.

7 But they † like men have tranſgreſſed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

‡ Or, cunning for blood.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* † polluted with blood.

† Hebr. with foot, ſhoulder, or to ſhem.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, ſo the company of prieſts murder in the way † by conſent: for they commit ‡ lewdneſſe.

‡ Or, enormity.

10 I have ſeen an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Judah, he hath ſet an harveſt for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold ſins.* 11 *Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.*

WHen I would have healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcovered, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſhood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † ſpoileth without.

† *Hebr.* evils.

‡ *Hebr.* ſtrippeth.

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedneſſe, now their own doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

† *Hebr.* ſay not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‡ who ceaſeth ‡ from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‡ *Or,* the raiſer wil ceaſe.

‡ *Or,* from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* ſick ‡ with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

‡ *Or,* with heat through wine.

6 For they have ‡ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‡ *Or,* applied.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here & there upon him; yet he knoweth not.

† *Hebr.* ſprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove without heart: they call to Egypt: they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhal go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

† *Heb.* ſpoil.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſemble themſelves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I ‡ have bound, *and* ſtrengthned their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

‡ *Or,* chaſtened.

16 They return, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the * rage of their tongues this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Deſtruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my law.

† *Hebr.* the roof of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off; mine anger is kindled againſt them; how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo: the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the winde, and they ſhall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‡ ſtalk, the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

‡ *Or,* ſtanding corn.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelf; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† *Hebr.* loves.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations now will I gather them, and they ſhal ‡ ſorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‡ *Or,* begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh ‡ for the ſacrifice of mine offerings, and eat *it*, *but* the LORD in the accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins: they ſhall return to Egypt.

‡ *Or,* ſacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied ſenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captivity of Iſrael, for their ſins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loved * a reward ‡ upon every corn floor.

* Ier. 44. 17.

2 The floor and the ‡ wine-preſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall fail in her.

‡ *Or,* fan, &c. ‡ *Or,* wine fat.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall return to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: *their ſacrifice ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemn day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

† *Hebr.* ſpoil. ‡ *Or,*

6 For lo, they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: ‡ the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

ſilver ſhall be deſired, the nettle, &c.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, † the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

heb. the deſire. † *Hebr.* man of the ſpirit.

8 The

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his waies, *and* hatred ‡ in the houſe of his God.

‡ Or, againſt.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themſelves*, as in the daies of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſins.

* Judg. 19. 18.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to *Baal-Peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

* Numb. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that *there* ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miſcarrying womb, and dry breaſts.

† Hebr. that caſteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedneſſe * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will drive them out of mine houſe, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up, they ſhall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay even † the beloved *fruits* of their womb.

† Hebr. the deſire.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iſrael is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.*

ISrael *is* ‡ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land they have made goodly † images.

‡ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

† Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

2 ‡ Their heart is divided: now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall † break down their altars: he ſhall ſpoil their images.

‡ Or, he hath divided their heart. † Hebr. behead.

3 For (now they ſhall ſay) we have no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, what then ſhould a king do to us?

4 They have ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a covenant: thus judgement ſpringeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall fear, becauſe of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof ſhall mourn over it, and the ‡ prieſts thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

‡ Chemarims.

6 It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria for a preſent to * king Jareb: Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his own counſell.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the ſome upon † the water.

† Hebr. the face of the water.

8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſin of Iſrael, ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn and the thiſtle ſhall come up on their altars, * and they ſhall ſay to the mountains, Cover us: and to the hils, Fall on us.

* Iſaiah 2. 19. Luk. 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, ‡ when they ſhall binde themſelves in their two furrowes.

‡ Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I paſſed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall plow, *and* Jacob ſhall break his clods.

† Hebr. the beauty of her neck.

12 Sowe to your ſelves in righteouſneſſe, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground; for *it is* time to ſeek the LORD, till he come and rain righteouſneſſe upon you.

* Jer. 4. 3

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſe ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces upon her children.

* 2 Kings 18. 19.

15 So ſhall Bethel do unto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be utterly cut off.

† Hebr. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael unto God for his benefits.* 5 *His judgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my ſon out of Egypt.

* Mat. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with hands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jawes, and I laid meat unto them.

† Hebr. lift up.

5 ¶ He ſhall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king becauſe they refuſed to return.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and devour *them*, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to back-ſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 10. 22. Amos 4. 9

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall roar like a lion: when he ſhall roar, then the children ſhall tremble from the weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but

‡ Or, with the most holy

Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‡ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sins provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyl is carried into Egypt.

† Hebr. visit upon.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

* Gen. 25 26.

† Hebr. was a prince, or behaved himself princely.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

* Gen. 32 24.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us.

* Gen. 35 9, 10.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Exod. 3. 15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

‡ Or, Canaan.

7 ¶ *He is* ‡ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‡ oppresse.

‡ Or, deceive.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‡ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sin.

‡ Or, all my labors suffice me not: *he shall have* punishment of iniquity in whom *is* sin.

9 And *I that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

† Hebr. which.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes † by the ministery of the prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Ch. 4. 15 & 9. 15.

* Gen. 28. 5.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

* Gen. 29 20, 28.

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 12 50, 51. & 13. 3.

† Hebr. with bitternesses.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

† Hebr. they adde to sin.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‡ men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

‡ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the smoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me, for *there is* no Saviour beside me.

* Isa. 43. 11, chap. 13, 10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

† Hebr. droughts.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

† Hebr. the beast of the field.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

† Hebr. in thy help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5. & 15 23. & 16, 1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ransom them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Hebr. the hand. * 1 Cor. 15. 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dryed up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‡ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

‡ Or, give good * Heb. 13. 15.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‡ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‡ Or, blossome, † Hebr. strike.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Hebr. shall go.

7 They that dwell ‡ under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‡ grow as the vine, the ‡ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‡ Or, blossome. ‡ Or, memoriall.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more

more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him, I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† *Hebr.* the residue of the palmer-worm.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth:

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† *Hebr.* laid my fig-tree for a barking.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests, the LORDS ministers mourn.

‡ *Or,* ashamed,

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corn is wasted: the new wine is † dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley: because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is with-holden from the house of your God.

* Chap. 2. 15. ‡ *Or,* day of restraint. * Isaiah 13. 6.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a fast: call a † solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day; for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* joy and gladness from the house of our God?

† *Hebr.* grains.

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down: for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to the will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‡ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‡ *Or,* habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgement.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present* 28 *and future blessings.*

BLOW ye the † trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand:

‡ *Or,* cornet.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it even to the yeers † of many generations.

† *Hebr.* of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses: and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackness.

† *Hebr.* pot.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of war, *and* they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: & when they fall upon the ‡ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‡ *Or,* dart.

9 They shall run too and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climbe up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows, like a thief.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the starrs shall withdraw their shinning.

* Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 8.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jer. 30. 5. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and

* Isa. 55. 7.

with

with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should ‡ ruler over them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people: Behold, I will send you corn, and wine and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the east-sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderneſse do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the ‡ former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm and the caterpillar, and the palmer worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those dayes will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkneſse, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered; for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement,* 18 *His blessing upon the Church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‡ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‡ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakned, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get ye down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‡ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkned, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the

* Exod. 34. 6. Psa. 30. 35. Jonah 4. 2
* Jonah 3. 9.
* Chap. 2. 14.
‡ Or, use a by-word against them.
* Psal. 42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115. 2
† Hebr. he hath magnified to do.
‡ Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.
† Hebr. according to righteousnesses.
* Levit. 26. 4. Deut. 14. 34.
* Isa. 44. 3.
Acts 2. 17
* Chap. 2. 31.
* Rom. 10. 13.
* Chap. 3. 15.
† Hebr. desolate,
† Hebr. the sons of the Grecians,
† Hebr. sanctifie,
* Isa. 2. 4
‡ Or, sithes.
‡ Or, the Lord shall bring down.
* Revel. 14. 15.
‡ Or, concision, or threshing.
* Chap. 2. 31.
* Jer. 25. 30.
Amos 1. 2

the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhall * drop down new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall ‡flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah ſhall ‡ dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I have not cleanſed, ‡ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† *Hebr.* place of reſt, or habitation.
† *Hebr.* holines.
* Revel. 21. 27.
* Amos 9. 13.
‡ *Or,* get.
‡ *Or,* abide.
‡ *Or,* even I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos ſheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the daies of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael, two yeers before the * earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roar from Zion and utter his voice from Jeruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD. for three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‡ for four, I will not ‡ turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break alſo the bar of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‡ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the ſceptre from the ‡ houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall go into captivity unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ‡ caried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſceptre from Aſhkelon, and I will turn mine hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have ‡ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might inlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof with ſhouting in the day of battel, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwinde:

15 And their king ſhall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab, 6 and upon Iudah, 6 and upon Iſrael, 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.*

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet;

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poor for a pair of ſhoes.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aſide the way of the meek, and a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* ‡ maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themſelves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‡ the condemned *in* the houſe of their God.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oaks; yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of

* 2 Kings 3. 27.
* Chap. 8. 6.
‡ *Or,* divided the mountains.
‡ *Or,* young woman.
‡ *Or,* ſuch as they have fined, or mulcted.
* Numb. 21. 24. Deu. 2. 31. Iosh. 24. 8.

* Egypt

* Exod. 33.1. * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorites.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, * Chap. 7.12. and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

‡ Or, I will preſſe your place, as a cart full of ſheaves preſſeth. † Heb. his ſoul or life. † Heb. ſtrong of his heart. 13 Behold, ‡ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf:

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bowe, and he that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is † courag'ious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael.* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

† Heb. viſit upon. 2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agred?

† Hebr. give forth his voice. 4 Will a lion roar in the forreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion † cry of his den, if he hath taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

‡ Or, not runne together. 6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‡ not be afraid? ſhall there be evill in a city, ‡ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‡ Or, and ſhall not the Lord do *ſomewhat*? 7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‡ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‡ Or, oppreſſions. 10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence and ‡ robbery in their palaces.

‡ Or, ſpoil. 11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſarie *there ſhall be* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

† Hebr. deliver-eth. ‡ Or, on the beds feet. 12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus ‡ *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

‡ Or, puniſh Iſrael for, 14 That in the day that I ſhall ‡ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion,* 4 *and for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEar this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poor, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

‡ Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the place. 3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‡ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. three yeers of dayes. † Hebr. offer by burning. † Hebr. to ye love. 4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeers*.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publiſh the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harveſt, and I cauſed it to rain upon one citie, and cauſed it not to rain upon another citie: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred unto one citie to drink water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‡ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c. 9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting, and mildew, ‡ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increaſed, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‡ Or, in the way. † Hebr. with the captivity of your horſes. * Gene. 19.24. 10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence, ‡ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, and † have taken away your horſes, and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils, yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *ſome* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

‡ Or, man what *is* his thought, that maketh the ſpirit. 13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‡ winde, and declareth unto morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſts *is* his Name.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to naught.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turn judgement to worm-wood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth;

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is*: upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‡ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time: for it *is* an evill time.

14 Seek good and not evill, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evill, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high waies, Alas, alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, & leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast daies, and I will not ‡ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‡ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the ‡ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WO to * them that ‡ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‡ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * evill day, and cause the ‡ seat of violence to come neer:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‡ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‡ chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick like David:

6 That drink ‡ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‡ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‡ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which

* Isaiah 1.11. Jer. 6.20.
‡ Or, smell your holy dayes.
‡ Or, thank-offerings.
† Hebr. roul.
* Acts 7.42.
‡ Or, Siccuth your King.
* Luke 6. 24.
‡ Or, are secure
* Exod. 19.5.
‡ Or, first-fruits
* Ezek. 12.27.
* Chap. 5.18.
‡ Or, habitation.
‡ Or, abound with superfluities.
‡ Or, quaver.
‡ Or, in bowls
† Hebr. breach.
* Jere. 51.14.
† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.
* Chap. 5.13.
‡ Or, they will not, or have not.
‡ Or, dropping.

which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‡ river of the wilderneſſe.

‡ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the graſhoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the rejection of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‡ graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‡ Or, green-worms.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid; O Lord GOD, forgive, I beſeech thee, ‡ by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

‡ Or, who of (or for) Jacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte; and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael; the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou ſeer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‡ chappell, and it *is* the † kings court.

‡ Or, Sanctuary. † Heb. houſe of the kingdom.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets ſon, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‡ ſycomore fruit.

‡ Or, wilde figges.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, go propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be divided by line, and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *By a baſket of ſummer fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end.* 4 *Oppreſſion is reproved.* 11 *A famin of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a baſket of ſummer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of ſummer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

† Heb. ſhall howl. † Heb. be ſilent.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‡ new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the balances by deceit?

‡ Or, moneth. † Heb. open. † Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poor for * ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes: yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a flood: and it ſhall be caſt out & drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe the ſun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loins, and baldneſſe upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſon*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thriſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt: they ſhall run to and fro, to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins, and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſay, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beerſheba liveth, even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the Deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‡ lintell of the door, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‡ cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be delivered.

‡ Or, chapiter. ‡ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine

* Pſ. 139. 8, &c.

mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evill, and not for good.

* Iere. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shal be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

‡ Or, spheares. Hebr. assensions.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‡ * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‡ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Psal. 104. 3. ‡ Or, bundle.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir

* Chap. 9. 8. * Iere. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saying, that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Hebr. cause to move. † Heb. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say; The evill shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build *it* as in the dayes of old;

* Acts 15. 16. † Heb. magr. or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‡ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Hebr. draweth forth. ‡ Or, new wine. * Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I wil bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, & inhabit *them*, and they shal plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Iacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Iacob.

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen; Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Iere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Iere. 49. 16.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen til they had enough? If the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‡ *some* grapes?

* Iere. 49. 9. ‡ Or, gleanings † Hebr. the men of thy peace. ‖ Hebr. the men of thy bread. ± Or, of it.

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: ‖ *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‡ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 29. 14. Ier. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27. 41. Ezek. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‡ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‡ Or, cattle away

12 But ‡ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse

‡ Or, his substance. ‡ Or, do not behold, &c. † Hebr magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity, yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‡ substance in the day of their calamity.

± Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‡ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

± Or, shutting.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‡ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‡ Or, sup up. ‡ Or, they that escape.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‡ deliverance,

‡ Or, it shall be holy.

liverance, and there ‡ shall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Jacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and devour them, and there ſhall not be *any* remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

19 And they of the ſouth ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plain, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *ſhall poſſeſſe* Gilead.

‡ Or, *ſhall poſſeſſe* that which is in Sephatad.

20 And the captivity of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael *ſhall poſſeſſe* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jeruſalem ‡ which *is* in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the ſouth.

* 1 Tim. 4. 16. Jam. 5. 20.

21 And * ſaviours ſhal come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdom ſhall be the LORDS.

* Luke 1. 33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah ſent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempeſt,* 11 *thrown into the ſea,* 17 *and ſwallowed by a fiſh.*

‡ Called Matth. 12. 39. Jonas.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‡ Jonah the ſon of Amittai, ſaying,

* Gen. 10. 11, 12.

2 Ariſe, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry againſt it: for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

Chap. 3. 3

3 But Jonah roſe up to flee unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

† Hebr. caſt forth.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to be broken.

† Hebr. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed every man unto his god, and caſt forth the wares that were in the ſhip into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay, and was faſt aſleep.

6 So the ſhip maſter came to him, and ſaid unto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call upon thy God, if ſo be that God wil think upon us, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid every one to his fellow, Come, and let us caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this evill *is* upon us. So they caſts lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then ſaid they unto him, Tell us we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this evill *is* upon us: What is thine occupation? and whence comeſt thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the ſea, and the dry land.

† Hebr. with great fear.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid unto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

† Hebr. may be ſilent from us. ‡ Or, grew more and more tempeſtious. † Hebr. went.

11 ¶ Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do unto thee, that the ſea † may be calm unto us (for the ſea ‡ wrought, and was tempeſtuous.)

† Hebr. digged.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Take me up, and caſt me forth into the ſea, ſo ſhall the ſea be calm unto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

† Hebr. flood.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let us not periſh for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

† Hebr. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vows.

15 So they took up Jonah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

* Matth. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luk. 11. 30.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† Hebr. bowels.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow up * Jonah, and Jonah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fiſh.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly.

* Pſal. 120. 1.

2 And ſaid, I * cryed ‡ by reaſon of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‡ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

‡ Or, out of mine affliction

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deep, in the † midſt of the ſeas, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billows and thy waves paſſed over me.

‡ Or, the grave. † Hebr. heart.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

* Pſal. 69. 2.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about, even to the ſoul, the depth cloſed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

† Hebr. cuttings off. ‡ Or, the pit.

6 I went down to † the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from ‡ corruption, O LORD my God.

* Pſal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. Hoſ. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 5.

7 When my ſoul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that obſerve lying vanities, forſake their own mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee with the voyce of * thankſgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * ſalvation *is* of the LORD.

* Pſal. 3. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah ſent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh according to the word of the LORD; now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

† Hebr. of God.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

* Matth. 12.41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† Hebr. said. † Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioel 2.14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evill that he had said, that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercyful, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evill.

* chap. 3.9. * Exod. 34.6. Psal. 86.5 Ioel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me, for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‡ Doest thou well to be angry?

‡ Or, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a † gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

† Or, palmerist. Hebr. Kikaion. † Heb. rejoyced with great joy.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared ‡ a vehement east winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

‡ Or, silent.

9 And God said unto Jonah, ‡ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‡ I do well to be angry, even unto death.

‡ Or, art thou greatly angry?

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‡ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night:

‡ Or, I am greatly ang y? ‡ Or, spared. † Hebr. was the son of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

M I C A H.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

† Hebr. hear ye people all of them. * Deut. 32.1. Isa. 1.2.

2 † Hear * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof. * Isa. 26.21.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

* Psal. 115.3. * Deut. 32.13. & 33.29. * Isal. 27.1.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

† Hebr. a descent.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

† Hebr. daughters of the ow ‡ Or, the is

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripe and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons and mourning as the † owls.

grievously sick of her wounds. † 2 Sam. 1.20.

9 For ‡ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

‡ That is, dust.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‡ Aphrah * roll thy selfe in the dust.

* Ierem. 6.26.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of ‡ Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‡ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‡ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

† Hebr. inhabitresse. ‡ Or, thou that dwellest fairly.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‡ waited carefully for good, but evill came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

* Iud. 4.7.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the begin-

‡ Or, the consultrey of flocks.

‡ Or, a place neer. ‡ Or, was grieved.

ning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

‡ *Or,* a lie.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou give preſents ‡ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‡ Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

‡ *That is,* a lie.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: † he ſhall come unto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

‡ *Or,* the glory of Iſrael ſhall come &c.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarged thy baldneſſe as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

* Iſa. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſſion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WO to them that deviſe iniquity, and work evill upon their beds: when the morning is light they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‡ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, even a man and his heritage.

* Iſa. 5. 8.

‡ *Or,* defraud.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe an evill, from which ye ſhall not remove your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take up a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* ſay, We be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‡ turning away he hath divided our fields.

† *Hebr.* with a lamentation of lamentations.

‡ *Or,* in ſtead of reſtoring.

5 Therfore thou ſhalt have none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

* Deut. 32. 8, 9.

6 ‡ † * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

‡ *Or,* propheſie not *as* they propheſie.

† *Heb.* drop, &c.

* Iſa. 30. 10.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‡ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

‡ *Or,* ſhortned.

† *Hebr.* upright.

8 † Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from war.

† *Hebr.* yeſterday.

9 The ‡ women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

‡ *Or,* wives.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt, becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* even with a ſore deſtruction.

† *Heb.* over againſt a garment.

11 If a man ‡ walking in the ſpirit and falſe-hood, do lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong drink, he ſhal even be the prophet of this people.

‡ *Or,* walk with the winde, and lie falſly.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold; they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *Is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evill, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war againſt him:

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* unto you † that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, † that ye ſhall not divine, and the ſun ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

† *Heb.* from a viſion.

† *Hebr.* from divining.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they ſhall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

† *Hebr.* upper lip.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with *† blood, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.

† *Heb.* bloods.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and ſay, is not the LORD among us? none evill can come upon us.

† *Heb.* laying.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

* Ier. 26. 18.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the laſt dayes it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* the mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhall be exalted above the hills, and people ſhall flow unto it.

* Iſa. 2. 2, &c.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afar off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpears into ‡ pruning hooks: nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

* Iſa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.

‡ *Or,* tymes.

4 But

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid; for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

* Zeph. 3.19. * Dan. 7.14. Luke 1. 33.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion; unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee, as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdom:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek

* Matth. 2.6. John 7. 42. † Hebr. the dayes of eternity.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlasting.

3 Therfore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

‡ Or, rule.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‡ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shal he be great unto the ends of the earth.

† Hebr. princes of men.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepheards, and eight † principall men.

† Hebr. eat up.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‡ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† Or, with her own naked swords.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of † sheep, ‡ who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‡ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‡ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‡ Or, statues.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy the ‡ cities.

‡ Or, enemies.

15 And I wil execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou † before the * mountains, and let the hils hear thy voyce.

‡ Or, with. * Isa. 1.2.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Exod. 12.51. & 14.30. * Num. 22.5. and 23.7. * Num. 25. Josh. 3.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shal I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

† Hebr. sons of a yeer.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

† Hebr. belly.

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of

* Deut. 10.12.

of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth unto the city, and ‡ the *man* of wiſdom ſhall ſee thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‡ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 ‡ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſins.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliereſt, will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſowe, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oil; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‡ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‡ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therfore ye ſhall bear the reproach of my people.

† Hebr. humble thy ſelf to walk.
‡ Or, thy Name ſhall ſee that which is.
‡ Or, Is there yet in the houſe of the wicked? &c.
† Hebr. meaſure of leanneſſe.
‡ Or, ſhall I be pure with? &c.
* Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1. 6.
‡ Or, he doth much keep the, &c.
* 1 Kings 16. 25, 26. * 1 Kings 16. 30, &c. ‡ Or, aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. VII.

The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

2 The * ‡ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge *aſketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh; now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſom.

6 For * the ſon diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: When I fal, I ſhal ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

9 I wil bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‡ ſhe that is mine enemy ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhal cover her * which ſaid unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her; now ſhall † ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, and ‡ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountain to mountain;

13 ‡ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‡ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwel ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhal lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhal lick the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhal move out of their holes like ‡ worms of the earth, they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he wil have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

† Hebr. the gatherings of ſummer.
* Pſal. 12. 3 Iſa 57. 1.
‡ Or, godly or, merciful.
† Hebr. the miſchief of the ſoul.
* Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luk. 12. 53. 16.
‡ Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and cover her with ſhame.
* Pſal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Ioel 2. 17.
† Hebr. ſhe ſhall be for a treading down.
* Amos 9. 11, &c.
‡ Or, even to.
‡ Or, ſhe that is hath bin.
‡ Or, rule.
* Pſal. 72. 9.
‡ Or creeping thing.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

N A H U M.

CHAP. I.

The majeſty of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeverity againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‡ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD wil take vengeance on his adverſaries, and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirl-winde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and

‡ Or, the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Hebr. that hath fury.
* Exod. 34. 7.

and dryeth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth,

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world and all that dwel therin.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

† Heb. stand up. ‡ Or, strength.

7 The LORD is good, a ‡ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

† Heb. a counseller of Belial. ‡ Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have bin shorn and he should have passed away. † Heb. shorn. * Isa. 52.7. Rom. 10. 15. † Heb. feast. † Heb. Belial,

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‡ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and wil burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, ỹ publisheth peace. O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‡ Or, the disperser, or, hammer. * Isa. 10. 12. ‡ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel. ‡ Or, died scarlet. † Heb. fiery torches. † Heb. their skew. ‡ Or, gallants. † Heb. covering, or covert. ‡ Or, molten. ‡ Or, that which was established, or the ire was a stand made. ‡ Or, dissovered.

HE ‡ that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‡ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‡ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shal seem like torches, they shal run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‡ worthies; they shal stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‡ dissolved.

7 And ‡ Huzzab shall be ‡ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doves, tabring upon their brests.

8 But Nineveh is ‡ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‡ look back.

‡ Or, from the dayes that she hath bin ‡ Or, cause them to turn. ‡ Or, and their infinite store, &c. † Heb. vessels of desire. * Isa. 13. 7, 8.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‡ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his loinesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her charets in the smoak, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

† Heb. city of blood. * Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12

WO to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

† Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the spear.

3 The horsman lifteth up both the † bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wel-favoured harlot the mistres of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

* Isa. 37 3. Ezek. 10, 37.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I wil discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I wil shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say; Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

‡ Or, nourishing. Heb. NO Amon. † Heb. in thy help.

8 Art thou better then ‡ populus No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers:

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

* Jere 25. 17 &

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shal even fal into the mouth of ỹ eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shal cut thee off: it shal eat thee up like the canker-worm, make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as ‡ locust.

‡ *Or,* spreadeth himself.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven; the canker-worm ‡ spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Syria: thy ‡ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathered *them*.

‡ *Or,* valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† *Hebr.* wrinkling.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? or spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

* Iob 21.7. Jerem. 12.1.

4 Therefore the law is slacked and judgement doth never go forth; for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‡ wrong judgement proceedeth.

‡ *Or,* wrested. * Acts 13.41

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously; for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not believe though it be told *you*.

* *Hebr.* breadths. ‡ *Or,* from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‡ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

† *Hebr.* sharp.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsmen shal spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flee as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

* Zeph. 3.3. † *Hebr.* the lipping up of their faces, &c. or, the faces that look toward the east: *Heb.* the opposition of their faces toward the east.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

† *Hebr.* stock. ‖ *Hebr.* founded.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, Mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement: and O † mighty God, thou hast ‖ established them for correction.

‡ *Or,* grievance.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‡ iniquity: wherfore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‡ creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

‡ *Or,* moving.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‡ drag; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‡ *Or,* fine-net.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‡ plenteous.

‡ *Or,* dainty. *Heb.* fat.

17 Shal they therfore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk waiting for an answer it shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the Caldean for unsatiableness,* 9 *for covetousness,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and wil watch to see what he will say ‡ unto me, and what I shall answer ‡ when I am reproved.

* Isa. 21.8. † *Hebr.* fenced place. ‡ *Or,* in me. ‡ *Or,* when I am argued with.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ‖ all speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

‖ *Hebr.* upon my reproof, or arguing. * Hebr. 10.37.

4 Behold his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the * just shall live by his faith.

* Iohn 3.36. Rom. 1.17 Gal. 3.11 Hebr. 10.38.

5 ¶ ‡ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gatheth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

‡ *Or,* how much more. ‡ *Or,* ho he.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‡ Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

† *Hebr.* bloods. * Ier. 22. 13. ‡ *Or,* getteth an evil gain.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly, that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee, because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‡ coveteth an evill co-

covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evill.

† Hebr. palm of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‡ beam out of the timber ‡ shall answer it.

‡ Or, piece, or fastening.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

‡ Or, witnesse against it.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for ‡ very vanity?

* Ezek. 24. 9. Nah. 3. 1.

14 For the earth shall be filled ‡ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

† Hebr. bloods. ‡ Or, in vain.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

‡ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

16 Thou are filled ‡ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

*Isa. 51. 17. ‡ Or, more with shame then with glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

* Jer. 25. 26. * Jer. 50. 8, 14. 26. 51. 2.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

† Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breadth at all in the midst of it.

*Psal. 115. 4. † Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods Majesty, 17 the confidence of his faith.

1 A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‡ upon Sigionoth.

‡ Or, according to variable tunes, or times called in the Hebr. Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‡ revive thy work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercy.

† Hebr. thy report, or, thy hearing.

3 God came from ‡ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‡ Or, preserve alive

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he ‡ had horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‡ Or. the South.

‡ Or, bright beams out of his side.

5 * Before him went the pestilence, and ‡ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, § perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

‡ Or, burning diseases.

7 I saw the tents of ‡ Cushan ‡ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‡ Or, Ethiopia. ‡ Or, under affliction, or, vanity.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‡ thy charets of salvation?

‡ Or, thy charets *were* salvation.

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‡ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

‡ Or, thou diddest cleave the rivers of the earth.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in *their* habitation: ‡ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

* Josh. 10. 12. ‡ Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

* Josh. 10. 11.

13 Thou wentest for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

† Hebr. making naked.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

† Hebr. were tempestuous.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the city with thine horses *thorow* the ‡heap of great waters.

‡ Or, mud

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‡ invade them with his troups.

‡ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

* 2 Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 34

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, & he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

† Hebr. Negionoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Iudah for divers sins.

† Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end. † Hebr. the face of the land.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‡ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‡ Or, idols.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‡ by the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcham:

‡ *Or,* to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† *Hebr.* sanctified, or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† *Hebr.* visit upon

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evill.

† *Hebr.* curded, or thickned

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30. 39 Amos. 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly; *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, and a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse;

* Ier. 50 37. Ioel. 2. 11 Am. 5. 18

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie; for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Pro. 11 4. Ezek. 7. 19. * Zep. 3. 8

CHAP. II.

2 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines. 8 Of Moab and Ammon. 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‡ not desired.

‡ *Or,* not delicious.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‡ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‡ *Or,* when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the Iles of the heathen.

† *Heb.* make lean

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‡ cormorant and the bittern shall * lodge in the ‡ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‡ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‡ *Or,* pelican. * Isa. 34. 11, &c. † *Or,* knops or chapters. ‡ *Or,* when he hath uncovered.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

* Isa. 47. 8

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Ierusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel: 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to her that is ‡ filthie and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

‡ *Or,* plurtonens.

2 She obeyed not the voice, she received not ‡ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

Hebr. draw. ‡ *Or,* instruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions,

* Ezek. 22.27. Mic.3.11 * Jer. 23 11. Hoſ. 9.7. * Luk. 18.10 † Heb. morning by morning. ‡ Or, corners.

* lions, her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts have polluted the ſanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

5 The juſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: he will not do iniquity; † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‡ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, untill the day that I riſe up to the prey; for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my * jealouſie.

* Chap. 1. 18. † Heb. in. † Heb. ſtoniſher.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one † conſent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *even* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me; for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountain.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Sion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

* Iſa. 12. 6. & 54. 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgement: he hath caſt out thine enemie, the king of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‡ ſlack.

‡ Or, faint

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty, he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee, † *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. the burden upon it was reproach. * Mic. 4. 6. 7.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, † where they have been put to ſhame.

† Heb. will ſet them for a praiſe, † Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ‡ Or, captain.

IN the ſecond yeer of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, ‡ governour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes. * Deut. 28. 38. Mich. 6. 14, 15. † Heb. pierce thorow.

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, † Conſider your wayes.

6 Ye have * ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did † blow upon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

‡ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon catteli, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governor of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came & did

work

work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindred the work.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left amongst you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, son of Iosedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts).

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, fear ye not.

* Hebr. 12.26. 6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered, and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in al the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. * Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shal come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth month, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying:

† *Hebr.* with displeasure. 2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. * Mal. 3.7

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evill doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. * Isa. 31.6. Ier. 3.12. & 18.11. Ezek. 18.30. Hos. 14.1

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‡ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our way, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us. ‡ *Or*, overtake. * Lam. 2.17.

7 ¶ Vpon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh

eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were three* red horſes, ‡ ſpeckled and white.

‡ Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe *are* they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD, that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Cry thou, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * jealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great jealouſie.

* Chap. 8, 2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, my cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chuſe Ieruſalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold four horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? And he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him;

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut 32. 10. Pſa. 17. 8

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 12. 6. & 54. 1. * Levit. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2 Cor. 6. 18.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem again.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and ‡ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‡ That is, an adverſary.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

† Hebr. to be his adverſary. * Jude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head. So they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‡ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

‡ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

8 Hear now, O Ioſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they

are

† *Hebr.* men of wonder

*Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15 chap. 6. 12 Luk. 1. 78

are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the *BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‡ seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof.

† *Hebr.* with her bowl.

‡ *Or,* seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake unto me, saying; This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‡ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

‡ *Or,* army,

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

‡ *Or,* with the seven eies of the Lord shall rejoyce.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‡ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

† *Hebr.* stone of tinne.

* Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him; What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

† *Hebr.* by the hand.

12 And I answered again and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which † thorow the two golden pipes ‡ empty † the golden oyl out of themselves?

‡ *Or,* empty out of themselves oyl into the gold.

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

† *Hebr.* the gold.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† *Hebr.* sons of oyl.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roul is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roul.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roul, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the bread therof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‡ every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

‡ *Or,* every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltless as it doth.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‡ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‡ *Or,* weighty piece.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the four charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Iesshua is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first caret *were* red horses, and in the second caret black horses.

3 And in the third caret white horses, and in the fourth caret grizled *and* ‡ bay horses.

‡ *Or,* strong.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the angel answered, and said unto me, These *are* the four ‡ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‡ *Or,* winds.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the fourth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey, have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah and of Jedaiah which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver, and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Jehoshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‡ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.
‡ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 8 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa. 58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‡ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‡ Or, be not ye they that eat, &c.

7 ‡ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

‡ Or, are not these the words. † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. Judge judgement of truth.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evill against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 22. Isa. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and ‡ stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

† Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder. ‡ Hebr. made heavie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former prophets: † Therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed; and they would not hear: so * they cryed, and *I* would not hear saith the LORD of hosts.

* Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirl-winde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned; for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Hebr. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and inlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie; and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‡ marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

‡ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the † west country.

† Hebr. the country of the going down of the sun.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‡ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

‡ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Hag. 1. 6

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these daies to do well unto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evill in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath, for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‡ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will go also:

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

* Ephes. 4. 25.
† Hebr. judge truth, and the judgment of peace.
† Heb. solemn, or, set times.
* Isa. 2. 3 Mic. 4. 1, 2.
‡ Or, continually. heb. going
† Hebr. to intreat the face.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom.* 12 *Gods promises of victory and defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shal be as a governour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house, because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‡ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battel-bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river, even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‡ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Iudah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece; and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‡ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‡ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown lifted up, as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men ‡ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

† Or, saving him-self.
* Psalm. 72 8.
‡ Or, with the cove-nant of by blood.
* Isaiah 61. 1.
‡ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
‡ Or, shall fill as with the bowls, &c.
‡ Or, grow or spring.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.*

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shal make ‡ bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‡ were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‡ riders on the horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will save the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them again to place them, for I have mercy upon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephrim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

* Isa. 62. 11. Mat. 21. 5 John 12, 15.
‡ Or, lightnings.
* Ier. 10. 8. Abz. 2. 18
† Heb. Teraphims.
‡ Or, and fainted har, &c.
† Heb. visited upon.
‡ Or, the shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in far countreys, and they ſhall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe thorow the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the river ſhall dry up: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walk up and down in his Name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 3 *The eleſt being cared for, the reſt are rejected.* 10 *The ſtaves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Chriſt.* 15 *The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepherd.*

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen: becauſe all the ‡ mighty are ſpoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for ‡ the forreſt of the vintage is come down.

‡ *Or,* gallants.
‡ *Or,* the defenced forreſt.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepherds; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves not guilty: and they that ſell them, ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

† *Hebr.* make to be found.
‡ *Or,* verily the poor.
‡ *Or,* binders.
† *Hebr.* was ſtraitned for them.
* Ier. 15. 2.
† *Hebr.* of his fellow, or, neighbour.
‡ *Or,* the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.
† *Hebr.* if it be good in your eyes.
* Matth. 26. 15.
* Matth. 27. 9.

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, *even* you, O ‡ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‡ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul † loathed them, and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eat, every one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my ſtaffe, *even* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‡ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid unto them; † If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſilver.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the * potter, a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *even* ‡ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Iſrael.

‡ *Or,* binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that be ‡ cut off, neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‡ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‡ *Or,* bidden.
‡ *Or,* bear.

17 * Wo to the idol ſhepherd that leaveth the flock: the ſword *ſhall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, and his right eye ſhall be utterly darkned.

* Ier. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Joh. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelf,* 3 *and a burdenſome ſtone to her adverſaries.* 6 *The victorious reſtoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ieruſalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jeruſalem a cup of ‡ trembling unto all the people round about, ‡ when they ſhall be in the ſiege, both againſt Judah, *and* againſt Jeruſalem.

‡ *Or,* ſlumber, or, poiſon

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people; all that burden themſelves with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

‡ *Or,* and alſo againſt Judah *ſhall be be,* which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite every horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſmite every horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the governours of Judah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‡ The inhabitants of Jeruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſts their God.

‡ *Or,* there is ſtrength to me, and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheaf; and they ſhall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jeruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſave the tents of Judah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem do not magnifie *themſelves* againſt Judah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and he that is ‡ feeble among them at that day ſhall be as David; and the houſe of David *ſhall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‡ *Or,* abiect. *Hebr.* fallen.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeek to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Jeruſalem.

10 And I will pour upon the houſe of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they ſhall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitter-

* Ioh. 19 34. 37. Rev. 1. 7.

bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt-born.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Jeruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the houſe of David apart, and their wives apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the familes that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Ieruſalem,* 2 *from idolatry and falſe prophecie.* 7 *The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there ſhall be a fountain opened to the houſe of David, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſin, and for † uncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother that begat him ſhall ſay unto him, Thou ſhalt not live: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall thruſt him thorow when he propheſieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhall be aſhamed every one of his viſion, when he hath propheſied: neither ſhall they wear † a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he ſhall ſay, *I am* no prophet, *I am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay unto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwer: *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: * ſmite the Shepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third part ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſilver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem deſtroyed.* 4 *The coming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Ieruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their ſpoils ſhall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, & thy ſpoil ſhall be divided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Jeruſalem to battell, and the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women raviſhed, and half of the city ſhall go forth into captivity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD go forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jeruſalem on the eaſt, and the mount of Olives ſhall cleave in the midſt thereof toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain ſhall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the ſouth.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‡ the mountains: ‡ for the valley of the mountains ſhall reach unto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the ſaints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

7 But ‡ it ſhall be * one day, which ſhall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * evening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhall be * in that day, *that* living * waters ſhall go out from Jeruſalem: half of them toward the ‡ former ſea, and half of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall be king over all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‡ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, ſouth of Jeruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up, and ‡ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-preſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction: but Jeruſalem ‡ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhal riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‡ Judah alſo ſhall fight ‡ at Jeruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold, and ſilver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Jeruſalem, ſhall even go up from yeer to yeer to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jeruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And

---

* Acts 2.37. * 2 Chro. 35.22.
† Hebr. families families.
† Hebr. ſeparation for uncleanneſſe. * Ezek. 30.13.
† Hebr. a garment of hair. † Hebr. to lie.
* Matth. 26.31. Mark. 14. 27.
* 1 Pet. 1.6,7.
* Amos 1.1. † Hebr. precious. † Hebr. thickneſs.
* Revel. 20.25. * Iſaiah 60.20. Rev. 21. 23. * Ezek. 47.1. Joel 3.18 Rev. 22.1
‡ Or, my mountains. ‡ Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he ſeparated. ‡ Or, the day ſhall be one. ‡ Or, eaſtern. ‡ Or, compaſſed ‡ Or, ſhall abide. ‡ Or, ſhall abide. ‡ Or, againſt. ‡ Or, thou alſo, O Judah ſhall.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

† *Hebr.* upon whom there is not.

19 This ſhall be the ‡ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

‡ *Or,* ſin.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the ‡ bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

‡ *Or,* bridles.

21 Yea, every pot in Jeruſalem and in Judah, ſhall be Holineſſe unto the LORD of hoſts, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

* Iſa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Revel. 21. 27. & 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels unkindneſſe,* 6 *of their irreligiouſneſſe,* 12 *and profaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD, to Iſrael by † Malachi.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Malachi.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? *was* not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob:

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waſte for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoveriſhed, but we will return, and build the deſolate places; thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‡ from the border of Iſrael.

‡ *Or,* upon, *heb.* from upon.

6 ¶ A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſervant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my fear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts unto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein have we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 ‡ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye ſay, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‡ *Or,* bring unto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, *is it* not evill? and if ye offer the lame and ſick, *is it* not evill? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

† *Hebr.* to ſacrifice,

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your perſons ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

† *Hebr.* the face of God. † *Hebr.* from your hand.

10 Who is there even among you that would ſhut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought, I *have* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſa. 1. 11. Ier. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.

11 For from the riſing of the ſun, even unto the going down of the ſame, my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incenſe *ſhall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is polluted, & the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

‡ *Or,* whereas you might have blown it away.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‡ ye have ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the ſick: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† *Hebr.* in whoſe flock is,

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharply reproveth the prieſts for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye prieſts, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I will even ſend a * curſe upon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I have curſed them already, becauſe ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‡ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your ſolemn feaſts, and ‡ one ſhall take you away with it.

‡ *Or,* reprove. † *Hebr.* ſcatter. ‡ *Or,* it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I have ſent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, & they ſhould ſeek ỹ law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have cauſed many to ‡ ſtumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‡ *Or,* fall in the law. ‡ *Or,* lifted up the face againſt, *Hebr.* accepted faces.

9 Therefore have I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‡ have been partiall in the law.

10 * *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherouſly every man againſt his brother, by profaining the covenant of our fathers?

* Epheſ. 4. 6. ‡ *Or,*

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Jeruſalem: for Judah hath profaned the holineſſe of the LORD which ‡ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

ought to love. ‡ *Or,* him that waketh, and him that anſwereth,

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‡ maſter and the ſcholer out of the

the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‡ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‡ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‡ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

‡ *Or*, excellency.
† *Hebr.* a seed of God.
‡ *Or*, unfaithfully.
‡ *Or*, if he hate *her*, put *her* away.
† *Hebr.* so put away.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messengers, majesty, and grace of Christ 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Matth. 11.10. Mar. 1.2. Luk. 1.76 and 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‡ former yeers.

‡ *Or*, ancient.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‡ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‡ *Or*, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not, therfore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: But ye say, Wherein shall we return?

* Zach. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Gen. 7.11.
† *Hebr.* empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† *Hebr.* corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

* Job 21.14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God; and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† *Hebr.* his observation.
† *Hebr.* in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up, yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

† *Hebr.* are built.
* Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‡ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

‡ *Or*, special.

18 Then shal ye return, & discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, & him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the * Sun of righteousnesse arise, with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luke 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

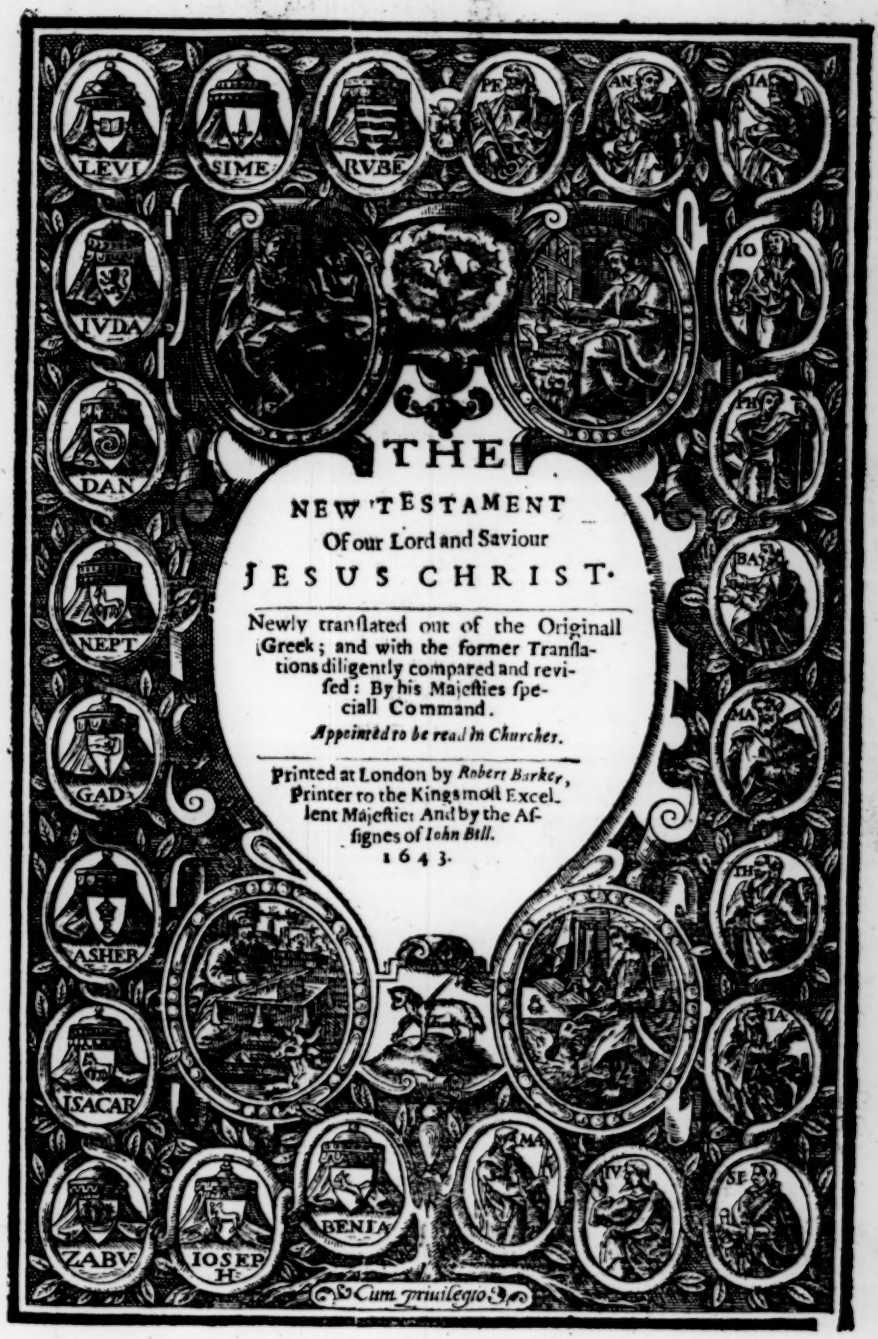
* Matth. 11.14. Luk. 1.17

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Mark 9.11

O. JA 66

The end of the prophets.



THE NEW TESTAMENT Of our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek; and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of *John Bill*.

1643.

Cum privilegio


BRITISH MUSEUM

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO St. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 28 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

* Luk. 3. 23.

THE book of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abrnham.

* Gen. 21. 3.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and

* Gen. 25. 26.

* Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob

* Gen. 29. 35.

begat Iudas and his brethren.

* Gen. 38. 27.

3 And * Iudas begat Pharez and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom

* 1 Chro. 2. 5. Ruth 4. 18.

began Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, & Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon

* 1 Sam. 16. 1. and 17. 12.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

* 2 Sam. 12. 24.

6 * And Iesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

* 1 Chro. 3. 10.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

* 2 Kings 20. 21. 1 Chron. 3. 13.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

‡ Some read Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.

11 And ‡ Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

* 1 Chro. 3. 1, 5, 17

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

* Luk. 1. 27.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

* Luk. 1. 31.

21 And she shall bring forth a Son, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

* Esay 7. 14. ‡ Or, his Name shall be called.

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and ‡ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born Son, and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

* Luk. 2. 6

NOw when * Iesus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Iews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

* Mic. 5. 2 Ioh. 7. 42. ‡ Or feed.

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall ‡ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come to worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary

his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‡ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‡ *Or,* offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

* Ose. 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old, and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremy the prophet, saying,

* Ier. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Iudea,

* Mar. 1. 4. Luk. 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kindom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem and all Iudea, and al the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‡ meet for repentance.

‡ *Or,* answerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* Iohn 8. 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * Therfore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Mark 1. 8. Luk. 3. 16. Iohn 1. 26.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, unto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

* Mark 1. 9.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Luk. 3. 21.

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousnes. Then he suffred him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the devill.

* Mark 1. 12. Luk 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty daies, and fourty nights, he was afterwards an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God:

* Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: For it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Agian the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

* Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was ‡ caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

* Mark 1. 14. Luk. 4. 14. Ioh. 4. 43. ‡ Or, delivered up.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea coaſt, in § borders of Zabulon and Nephtali,

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtali by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

* Iſa. 9. 1.

16 The people which ſat in darkneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſat in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Ieſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

* Mark 1. 14.

18 ¶ * And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea, (for they were fiſhers.)

* Mark 1. 16.

19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſon of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hil, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſwear: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 43 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

* Luke 6. 20.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhal be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

* Pſal. 37. 11.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger, and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

* Iſaiah 65. 13.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

* Pſal. 24. 4.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

* 1 Pet. 3. 14.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all maner of * evill againſt you † falſly for my ſake.

* 1 Pet. 4. 14. † Gr. lying.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they § prophets which were before you

* Mark 9. 50. Luk. 14. 34.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a * candle, and put it under a ‡ buſhell: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

* Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33. ‡ The word in the originall ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a peck.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

* 1 Pet. 3. 12.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

* Luke 16. 17. * Iames 2. 10.

20 For I ſay unto you, that except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid ‡ by them of old time; * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

‡ Or, to them. * Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the councill: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time thy adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

* Luke 12. 58.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery

* Exod. 20.14.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‡ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Chap. 18.8. Mar. 9.47 ‡ Or, do cause thee to offend,

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

* Deut. 24.1. Luke 16. 18.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery, and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

1 Cor. 7. 10.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

* Exod. 20.7. Levit. 19 12. Deut. 23. 21.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or black.

37 * But let your communion be yea, yea, nay, nay: For whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evill.

* Iames 5.12.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

* Exod. 21.24. Levit. 24 20. Deut. 19. 21.

39 But I say unto you: * That ye resist not evill: but whosoever shall smite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also.

* Luk. 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6.7

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

* Deut. 15.8.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

* Levit. 19.18.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despightfully use you, and persecute you,

* Luke 6.27. * Luke 23.34. Act. 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evill, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the Publicanes the same?

* Luke 6 32.

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *then others?* Do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 Prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‡ of your Father which is in heaven.

‡ Or, with

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine alms, ‡ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

* Rom. 12.8. ‡ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

* Eccles. 7.16,

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

* Luke 11.2,

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, * if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

* Mark 11.25,

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, & where theeves break thorow & steal.

* Luke 12.33.

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt,

1 Tim. 6, 19.

corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* Luke 11.34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse!

* Luke 16.13. 24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Luke 12.22. Ps.55.22. 1 Pet.5.7 25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, or yet for your body, what ye shal put on: is not the life more then meat and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they.

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after al these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self; sufficient unto the day is the evill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.*

* Luke 6.37. Rom.2.1 * Mark 4.24. Luk.6.38 * Luke 6.41. 1 JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

* Chap. 21.22. Mark 11. 7 ¶ * Ask and it shall be given you: seek and ye shall finde: knock and it shal be opened unto you.

24. Luke 11.9 John 16. 24. 8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

James 1.5 6. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?

* Luk.6. 31. 12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law & the prophets.

* Luk.13 24. 13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

‡ Or, how. 14 ‡ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

* Luk.6. 43. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Chap.3 10. 19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down & cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

* Rom.9 13. Iam.1.22 21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

* Luke 13.27. * Psa. 6.8 23 And then will I professe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquity.

* Luk.6. 47. 24 ¶ Therefore * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock:

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winde blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

* Mark 1 22. Luk.4.32 28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

* Mark 1.40. Luke 5. 12. 2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

* Levit. 14. 4. * Luke 2. 7. 5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

* Mark 1. 29. Luke 4. 38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: & she arose, & ministred unto them.

* Mark 1. 32. Luke 4. 40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

* Isaiah 53 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias ỹ prophet, saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

* Luke 9. 57. 19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

* Mark 5. 1. Luke 8. 26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the city and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

* Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (Then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

* Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27. 9 ¶ * And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners came and ſate down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

* Of. 6. 6 Ch. 12 7. * 1 Tim. 1. 15. 13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth: * I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

* Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33. 14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, * Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

‡ Or, raw or, unwrought cloth. 16 No man putteth a piece of ‡ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

* Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 41. 18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead; but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour)

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels, and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorn.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

‡ Or, this fame. 26 And ‡ the ſame thereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jeſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? They ſaid unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

* Luke 11. 14. 32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man poſſeſſed with a devil.

* Chap. 12. 24. 33 And when the devil was caſt out, the dumb ſpake, and the multitudes marvelled, ſaying, It was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael.

Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15. 34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

* Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22. 35 * And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing every ſickneſſe, and every diſeaſe among the people.

* Mark 6. 34. ‡ Or, were tired, and lay down. * Num. 27. 17. 36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moved with compaſſion on them, becauſe they ‡ fainted, and were ſcattered abroad * as ſheep having no ſhepheard.

37 Then ſaith he unto his diſciples, * The harveſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

* Luke 10. 2. 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelve apoſtles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receive them.

* Mark 3. 15. Luke 9. 1. ‡ Or, over, AND * when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power ‡ *againſt* unclean ſpirits to caſt them out, and to heal all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe: The firſt Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſon of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, & Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſon of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſir-name was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

* Act 13. 46. 6 * But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

* Luke 10. 9. 7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying; * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

* Mark 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35. 9 * ‡ Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes:

‡ Or, get. 10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

* 1 Tim. 5. 18. Luke 10. 7 11 * And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

* Luke 10. 8. 12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

* Mark 6. 11. * Acts 13. 51. 14 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that houſe or city,* ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

* Luke 10. 3. 16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ‡ harmleſſe as doves.

‡ Or, ſimple. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governours and kings, for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them, and the Gentiles.

* Matth. 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak: for it ſhall be given you in that ſame hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the ſpirit of your father which ſpeaketh in you.

* Luke 22. 16. 21 * And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

* Mark 13. 13. 22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

‡ Or end, or, finiſh. 23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ‡ have gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the Son of man be come.

* Luke 6. 40. Iohn 13. 16. 24 * The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: If they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub; how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

* Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17 & 12. 2. 26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed, and hid, that ſhall not be known.

* Luke 12. 3. 27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

‡ *Is in value half peny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.* 28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul; but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a ‡ farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

* 2 Sam. 14. 11. Act 27. 34. 32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 12. 8. * Mark 8. 38. Luk 9. 26 2 Tim. 2. 12. 33 * But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

* Luke 12. 51. * Micah 7. 6. 35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold

* Luke 14. 26. 37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16. 24. Luk 9. 23 Mar 8. 34 38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

* Iohn 12. 25. * Luke 10. 16. 39 * He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhal finde it.

Iohn 13. 20. 40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

* Mark 9. 41 42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, He ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his Fathers wiſdom in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſins.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him. Art thou he that ſhould come? or do we look for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew Iohn again thoſe things which ye do hear and ſee:

* Iſaiah 35. 5. * Iſaiah 61. 1. 5 * The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed up, and * the poor have the goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that wear ſoft clothing are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

* Mal. 3. 1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

* Luke 16. 16. ‡ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men, 12 * And from the daies of Iohn the baptiſt untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‡ ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophecied untill Iohn.

14 And

* Mal. 4.5. 14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

* Luke 7. 31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling to their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

* Luke 10, 13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

* Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* Iohn 3.35. 27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but

* Iohn 6. 46. the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of

* Ier. 6. 16. me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and

* 1 Iohn 5.3. ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindenesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

* Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1. Deut. 23. 25. AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* 1 Sam. 21.6. 4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

* Exod. 29. 33. Lev. 8. 31 & 24.9. * Numb. 28.9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath daies the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

* Hosea 6.7. 7 But if ye had know what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

Chap. 9. 13 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

* Mark 3 1. Luke 6.6 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 ¶ And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath daies.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

‡ Or, took counsell. 14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‡ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

* Isaiah 42.1, 18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

* Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

* chap. 9 34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by

by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

* Mark 3.28. Luke 12. 10. 1 Iohn 5.16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is know by his fruit.

* Luke 6 45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned

* Chap. 16.1. Luk. 11. 29.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

1 Cor. 1. 22.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall to signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas.

* Ionah 2. 17. 2

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it; * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Ionah 3 5.

* 1 Kings 10. 1.

42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11. 24.

43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

* Hebr. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him self seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

* Mark. 3 31. Luk. 8. 20

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered, and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 25 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard seed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the draw-net cast into the sea:* 53 *And how Christ is contemned of his own country-men.*

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side. * Mark. 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sowe. * Luk. 8. 5.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

* Chap. 25. 29.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

* Isa. 6. Mat. 4 Luk. 8. John 40. Acts 28 26 Rom. 8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

* Luk. 10. 24.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have

not

not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it; which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? From whence hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo ‖ wheat with them

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt, and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field;

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree, ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto † leaven, which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till ‖ whole was leavened.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devill: * the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all ‡ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt:

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe which is inſtructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdom, and theſe mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters ſon? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them; * A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own countrey, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP.

* Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 19.

* Luke 13. 20. † The word in the Greek, is a meaſure containing about 3 peck & an half wanting little more then a pinte. ‖ Mark 4. 33.

* Pſal. 78. 2.

‡ Or, ſcandals.

* Dan. 12. 3.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

* Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

* Iohn 6. 42.

* Mark 6. 4. Luk. 4. 24. Iohn 4. 44.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garments.

* Mark 6 14. Luke 9. 7

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and ‡ Or, are wrought by him. therefore mighty works ‡ do shew forth themselves in him.

* Luke 3 19.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

* Levit. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

4 For Iohn said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

* Chap. 21. 26.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude; * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

* Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

* Iohn 6 5. Mark 6. 35.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Iesus said unto them, They need not depart: give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes; and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women & children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6 46. * Iohn 6 15.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray, * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Iesus.

‡ Or, strong.

30 But when he saw the winde ‡ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying; Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

* Mark 6. 53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

* Mat. 7. 1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

* Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

* Mark 7 11, 13.

7 Ye hypocrites, Well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

* Isa. 29 14.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

* Mark 7. 14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* John 15. 2. 13 But he answered, and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Mark 7. 17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6. 5 & 8. 21 19 * For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

* Mark 7. 24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

* Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said unto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

* Mark 7. 31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isa. 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mar. 8. 1 32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven basketh full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, & came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewеth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it, 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him to bear the crosse.

THE * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, * Mark 8. 11. Luk. 12. 54. came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 14. 17. 19.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 15. 34. 36.

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of ȳ leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of ȳ Pharisees, & of ȳ Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I the Son of man am? * Mark 8. 27. Luk. 9. 18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the

the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, * Iohn 6. 69. * Thou art Chriſt the ſon of the living God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

* Iohn 1. 42. 18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, That * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

* Iohn 20. 23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven; whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Ieſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Ieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts and ſcribes, and be raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

* Chap. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. 24 ¶ * Then ſaid Ieſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

* Pſalm. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6 27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: * and then he ſhall reward every man according to his works.

* Mar. 9. 1. Luk. 9. 27 28 Verily I ſay unto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his own paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

* Mat. 9. 2. AND * after ſix dayes Ieſus taketh Peter, James, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moſes, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Ieſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

* 2 Pet. 1. 17. 5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed: hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, until the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the ſcribes that Elias muſt firſt come? * Chap. 11. 14. Mar. 9. 11

11 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things.

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

* Mark 9. 17. Luk. 9. 38 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the devill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

* Luke 17. 6. 20 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, * If ye have faith, as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove, and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and faſting.

* Chap. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed again. And they were exceeding ſorry.

‡ Called in the original didrachma, being in value fifteen pence. 24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‡ tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid; Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

Or, a piece, it halt an ounce of ſilver, in value 3 d. and 5 ſ. the ounce. 27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde ‡ a piece of money, that take and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe:* 7 *To avoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren when they offend us:* 21 *and how oft to forgive them:* 23 *which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his ſervants,* 32 *and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.*

* Mark 9.33. Luk. 9.46 AT * the ſame time came the diſciples unto Jeſus, ſaying; Who is the greateſt in the kingdoms of heaven?

2 And Jeſus called a little childe unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

* Chap. 19.14. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

* Mark 9.42. Luke 17. 2, 6 * But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world, becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap. 5.30. Mark 9. 45. 8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is bitter for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be caſt into everlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay unto you, That in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 19.10. 11 * For the Son of man is come to ſave that which was loſt.

* Luke 15.4, 12 * How think ye? If a man have an hundred ſheep, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verily I ſay unto you, He rejoyceth more of that ſheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

* Levit. 19 17. Luke 17. 3. 14 Even ſo, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

* Deut. 19. 15. Joh. 8. 17 1 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10. 28. * 1 Cor. 5.9. 2 Theſ. 3.14. * John 20.23. 2 Cor. 5.4 15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes, every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, * Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again, I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall ask, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him? * till ſeven times?

* Luke 17.4. 22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Untill ſeven times: but untill ſeventy times ſeven?

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thouſand ‡ talents.

‡ A talent is 750. ounces of ſilver, which after 5.s. the ounce is 187.l 10. s.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and ‡ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‡ Or, beſought him.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants which ought him an hundred ‡ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

‡ The Romane penny is the eighth part of an once, which after 5.s. the ounce, is 7.d. ob.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 *Chriſt healeth the ſick,* 3 *anſwereth the Phariſees concerning divorcement:* 10 *ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary:* 13 *receiveth little children:* 16 *inſtructeth the young man how to attain eternall life,* 20 *and how to be perfect:* 23 *telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God:* 27 *and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing to follow him.*

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judah beyond Jordan:

* Mark 10.1,

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered & ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male, and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Gen. 2. 24. Epheſ. 5. 31.

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and * they twain ſhall be one fleſh.

* 1 Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh, What therefore God hath joyned together let not man put aſunder.

* Deut. 24. 1.

7 They ſay unto him; * Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardnes of your hearts ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

* Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

1 Cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome eunuchs, which were ſo born from their mothers wombe: and there and ſome eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

* Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

* Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

* Exod. 20. 13.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt do no murder; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery; Thou ſhalt not ſteal; Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?

21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples; Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we have therefore?

* Mark 10. 28. Luk. 18. 28.

28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, * ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

* Luke 22. 30.

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting life.

* Chap. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.

30 * But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter unto no man: 17 foretelleth his paſſion: 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly: 30 And giveth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‡ peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

‡ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five ſhillings the ounce, is ſeven pence half-peny

3 And he went out about the third hour, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the ſixth and ninth hour, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, that ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the Lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt, unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe;

‡ Or, have continued one hour only.

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‡ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evill, because I am good?

* Chap. 19.30. * Mark 10.31. Luke 13. 30. 16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

* Iohn 18.32. 19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

* Mark 10.35. 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of; and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22.25. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

* Phil. 2.7. 28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Mark 10.46. Luke 18. 35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, * Mark 11.1. Luke 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, * Esa. 62. thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foal of an asse. Zac. 9.9.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, Iohn 12. 15.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. * Mark 11.2.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? * Mark 11.15. Luke 19. 45.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. Ioh. 2.13

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shal be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves. * Esay 56.7. * Ier. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased, Luke 2. 46.

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away. * Mark 11.13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is this fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

* Mark 11.27. Luk.20.1 23 ¶ * And when he was come unto the temple, the chief priests, and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the * Chap. 14.5. people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verely I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

* Chap. 3.1. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a * Isa. 5.1 Jer. 2.21. Mat. 12.1 Luk. 20.9 certain housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, * Chap. 20.3. John 11. 53. they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never * Psa.118 22. Acts 4.11 read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doings, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof

44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, * Rom. 9.33. shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. 1 Pet. 2.7 Isa. 8.14

45 And when the chief priests, and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payd to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection: 34 answereth the lawyer: which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered, * and spake unto * Luke 14.16. them again by parables, and said; Rev. 19.9

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise;

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated them spightfully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, & burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth,

14 * For many are called, but few are * Chap. 20.6. chosen. * Mark 12.13. Luke 20.1

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‡ peny.

‡ In value seven pence half peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ‡ superscription?

‡ Or, inscription.

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God, the things that are Gods.

* Rom. 13.7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way,

* Mark. 12.18. Luke 20. 27.

23 ¶ * The same day, came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

* Acts, 23.8.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, if a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

* Deut. 25.59.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased: and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

* Exod. 3.6.

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

* Mark 12.28.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

* Deut. 6.5. Luke 10. 27.

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

* Levit. 19.18.

39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Mat. 10 55. Luke 20. 41.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

* Psal. 110.1.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evill examples of the scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works, for they say and do not.

4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

* Luke 11.46.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

* Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

* Mar. 12. 38. Luke 11. 43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi;

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

* Iam. 3.1.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, * for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

* Mal. 1. 6.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

* Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

* Luke 11.52.

14 * Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

* Mark 12.40. Luke 20. 47.

15 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‡ guilty.

‡ Or, a debtor, as bound

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * For ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse:

* Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the out-side of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

* Gen. 4.8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee; how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

* Luke 13.34. * 2 Chro. 24.21. * 2 Esdr. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13.1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

* Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations, for my Names sake.

* Chap. 10.17. Luke 21.12.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Ioh. 16.2.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

* Matth 13.14. * Dan. 9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortned.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe it not.

* Mark 13.21. Luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

* Luke 17. 37. 28 * For whereſoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagels be gathered together.

* Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Iſa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31 Ezek. 32. 7. * Revel. 1. 7. 29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the ſun be darkned, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtars ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appear the ſigne of the Son of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they ſhall ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

* 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Theſ. 4. 16. ‡ Or, with a trumpet and a great voice. 31 * And he ſhall ſend his angels with ‡ a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.

34 Verely I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

* Mark 13. 31. 35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

* Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giving in mariage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

* Luke 17. 36. 40 * Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding in the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

* Mark 13. 35. * Luke 12 39. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

1 Theſ. 5. 2. Revel. 16 15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

* Luke 12. 28. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold; to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of:

51 And ſhall ‡ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. ‡ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, & went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‡ gone out. ‡ Or, going out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo,* leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verely I ſay unto you, I know you not.

* Chap. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33. * Luke 19. 12. 13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:

‡ A talent is 87. pounds ten ſhillings, chap. 18. 24. 15 And unto one he gave five ‡ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents more.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou knewеſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath. * Chap. 13. 12. Mar. 4. 25 Luke 8. 18.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the king ſay unto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, from the foundation of the world:

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in: * Iſa. 58. 7. Eze. 18. 7

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon; and ye came unto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſty, and gave thee drink?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took thee in? or naked and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as ye have done it unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed into everlaſting fire, prepared for the devill and his angels. * Pſal. 6. 8. chap. 7. 23.

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me no meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

46 And * theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt, 7 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the paſſeover: 26 inſtituteth his holy ſupper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 And being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the paſſeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. * Mark 14. 1. Luke 22.

3 * Then aſſembled together the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was called Caiaphas, * Joh. 13. 1 * Joh. 11. 47.

4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, * Mark 14. 3. John 12. 1.

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he ſat at *meat*.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have been ſold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jeſus underſtood it, he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. * Deut. 15. 11.

12 For in that ſhe hath poured this ointment on may body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſcariot, went unto the chief prieſts, * Mark 14. 10. Luk. 22. 3

15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* unleavened bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the paſſeover? * Mark 14. 12. Luk. 22. 7

18 And he ſaid, Go into the city to ſuch a man, and ſay unto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keep the paſſeover at thy houſe, with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he ſate down with the twelve. * Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 14.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me. John 13. 21.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowful, and

and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

* Psal. 41,9. 23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

*1 Cor. 11.24. ‡ Many Greek copies have, gave thanks. 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‡ blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

‡ Or, Psalm. 30 And when they had sung an ‡ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mark 14.27. John 16. 32. * Zach. 13.7. * Mark 14.28. and 16.7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

* John 13.38. 34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

* Mark 14.32. Luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye heer, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, ad very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them a sleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them a sleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mark 14.43. Luke 22. 47. Joh.18.3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

* Gene. 9.6. Revel.13. 10. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

* Isaiah 53. 10. 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

* Lam. 4.20. 56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Mark 14.53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* John 2.19. 61 And said, This *Fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

* chap. 16.27. 1 Thes. 4. 16. Rom. 14. 10. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

* Isaiah 50.6. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and

‡ *Or*, rods.

buſſeted him, and others ſmote him with ‡ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

* Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 25.

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſell came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee:

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himſelf.* 19 *Pilate admoniſhed of his wife,* 24 *waſheth his hands,* 26 *and looſeth Barabbas.* 29 *Chriſt is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.*

* Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts, and elders of the people took counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts & elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to us? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

* Acts 1. 18.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

* Acts 2. 19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

* Zech. 11. 12. ‡ *Or*, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‡ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour, and the governour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word; inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

* Luke 23. 17.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

* John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

21 The governour anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evill hath he done? but they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‡ common hall, and gathered unto him the wholeband *of ſouldiers*.

* John 19. 1. ‡ *Or*, governours houſe.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

* Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay a place of a ſkull,

* John 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gave him viniger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

* Pſalm. 22. 18.

36 And

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

* Pſal. 22. 8. Wiſd. 2. 15, 16. 43 *He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jeſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani?* that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

* Pſal. 22. 1. 47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſponge,* and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave it him to drink.

* Pſal. 69. 22. 49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voyce, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jeſus, ſaw the earth quake and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many woman were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38. 57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock, and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himſelf appeareth unto them. 11 The high prieſts give the ſouldiers money to ſay that he was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre. * Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‡ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone from the door, and ſate upon it. ‡ *Or*, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for fear of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel anſwered, and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid; Go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief prieſt all the things that was done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſell, they gave large money unto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him; but ſome doubted.

18 And

18 And Jeſus came and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

* Mark 16.15. 19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Goſpel according to ſaint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the baptiſt.* 9 *Jeſus is baptiſed,* 12 *tempted.* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn,* 23 *healeth one that had a devill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diſeaſed perſons,* 41 *and cleanſeth the leper.*

THE beginning of the goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Iſaiah 40.3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‡ for the remiſſion of ſins.

* Matth. 3.1. ‡ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

* Matth. 3.5.

* Matth. 3.4. 6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loins: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honey,

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoop down, and unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptiſe you with the holy Ghoſt.

* Matth. 3.13. 9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

‡ Or, cloven, or, rent. 10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens ‡ opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heaven, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

* Matth. 4.1. 12 * And immediately the ſpirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the angels miniſtred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in priſon * Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdom of God;

* Matth. 4.12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the Goſpel.

* Matth. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon and Andrew his brother caſting a net into the ſea, (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and follow him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip, with the hired ſervants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath day he entred into the ſynagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the ſcribes.

* Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cryed out,

* Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee thou Jeſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

* Matth. 8.14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils ‡ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

‡ Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues thorowout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

* Matth. 8.2.

41 And

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away.

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath day.

* Matth. 9.1. AND again * he entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was, and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphe-
* Ieb 14. 4. miſ? * Who can forgive ſins but God only?

Iſa. 43. 25 8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie,)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, & went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matth. 9.9. 14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alpheus ſitting ‡ at the receit of cuſtom; and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

‡ Or, at the place where the cuſtom was received.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples, for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the ſcribes & Phariſees ſaw him eat with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt: and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

* Matth. 9.14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‡ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

‡ Or, raw, or, unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe that he went thorow the corn-fields on the ſabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

* Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath day that which is not lawfull.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean ſpirits: 13 chuſeth his twelve apoſtles: 22 convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

* Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-dayes, or to do evill? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‡ hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man,

‡ Or, blindneſſe,

man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‡ pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‡ *Or*, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

* Matth. 10. 1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder,)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‡ into an house.

‡ *Or*, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‡ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

‡ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, & by the prince of § devils casteth he out devils.

* Matth. 9. 34.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

* Matth. 12. 31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard-seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

* Matth. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them; He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

* Matth. 13. 14.

13 And he said unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affli-

ction

ction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as hear the word.

* 1 Tim. 6.17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

* Matth. 5.15. ‡ The word in the originall, ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, * Matth. 5.15. * Matth. 10.26. * Matth. 7.2. * Matth. 13.12. 21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‡ buſhell, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

‡ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‡ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

* Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

* Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

* Matth. 8.23. 35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him; no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying; Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, & told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed over again by

by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

* Matth. 9, 18. 22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And Jeſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, came in the preſſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately knowing in himſelf that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of the plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damſell was lying.

41 And he took the damſell by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damſell (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countrey men.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean ſpirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apoſtles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracles of five loaves and two fiſhes.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the ſea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him. * Matth. 13. 54.

2 And when the ſabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue, and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdom is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us: and they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages teaching. * Matth. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits, * Matth. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‡ money in their purſe:

‡ The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing. Matth. 20. 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.

9 But be ſhod with ſandles: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city. * Matth. 10. 14. * Acts 13. 51. * Iames 5. 14.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were ſick, and healed them. * Matth. 10. 1.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him. * Luke 3. 19.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias, And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. * Matth. 14. 2.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. * Levit. 18. 16.

19 There-

‡ Or, an inward grudge.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‡ a quarrell againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

‡ Or, kept him, or, ſaved him.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man, and an holy, and ‡ obſerved him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſell, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

‡ Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediatly the king ſent ‡ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſell, and the damſell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpſe, and laid it in a tomb.

* Luke 9 10.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

* Matth 14.13.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matth. 9.36.

34 * And Jeſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 14.15.

35 * And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is far paſſed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

‡ The Romane peny is ſeven pence half peny, as Matth. 18.28.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‡ peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide, before ‡ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

‡ Or, over to Bethſaida.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

* Matth. 14.23.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing, (for the winde was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

53 * And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

* Matth. 14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‡ him, were made whole.

‡ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſees finde fault at the diſciples for eating with unwaſhen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenica in womans daughter of an unclean ſpirit, 31 and one that was deaf and ſtammered in his ſpeech.

THen * came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the ſcribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with ‡ defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

‡ Or, common.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Iews, except they waſh their hands ‡ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‡ Or, diligently. *In the originall,* with the fiſt.

4 And

GR. *Thrice*, up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and ‡ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‡ tables.

‡ Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

‡ *Or*, beds

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‡ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‡ *Or*, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: And many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, & understand.

* Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gen. 6. 5 & 8. 21.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Matth. 15. 19.

22 * Theits, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15. 21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‡ *Or*, Gentile,

26 (The woman was a ‡ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter

27 But Iesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tel no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes the * multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them.

* Matth. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him; From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

And they that had eaten, were about four

four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16. 1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves,

* Matth. 16. 7. saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardned?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments, took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: & others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Matth. 10. 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. * Matth. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb, and deaf spirit: 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 Exhorteth his disciples to humilty: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of these little.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. * Matth. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. * Matth. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Esai. 53. 3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he * Matth. 17. 14.

he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the ſcribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

‡ *Or,* among your ſelves.

16 And he asked the ſcribes, What queſtion ye ‡ with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſon which hath a dumb ſpirit:

‡ *Or,* daſheth him.

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he ‡ teareth him, and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee to come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

* Matth. 17.22.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhal riſe § third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

* Matth. 18.1.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves by § way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſate down, and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my Name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhal receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not us.

* Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, forbid him not, * for there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeak evill of me.

* 1 Cor. 12.3.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, Verily I ſay unto you, He ſhall not loſe his reward.

* Acts. 10.42.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

* Matth. 18.6.

43 * And if thy hand ‡ offend thee, cut it off, it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

* Mat. 5. 30. and 18.8.

‡ *Or,* cauſe thee to offend.

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Elay 66 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‡ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

‡ *Or,* cauſe thee to offend.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, * and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

* Levit. 2.13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith wil you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another.

* Matth. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement: 13 Bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him: 17 Reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting: 23 Telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the goſpell: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuitors, to think rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

* AND he roſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

* Matth. 19.1.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

* Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry anoer, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Matth. 19 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

* Matth. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, But not with God: for with God all things are possible.

* Matth. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life:

* Matth. 19.30. 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

* Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Ierusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condem him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shal kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withal, shal ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them, for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‡ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22.25. ‡ Or, think good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high way side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of David have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David have mercy on me

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Iesus said unto him, Go thy way, ‡ Or, saved thee, thy faith hath ‡ made the whole: ¶ And immediately he received his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Ierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

* Matth. 21, 1 AND * when they came nigh to Ierusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

a Matth. 21, 19 13 * And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

* Matth. 21, 50 15 ¶ * And they come to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

10 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dryed up from the roots. * Matth. 21, 19,

11 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith unto them, ‡ Have faith in God. ‡ Or, have the faith of God,

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shal come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. * Matth. 7. 7.

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. * Matth. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Ierusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, * Matth. 21. 23.

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‡ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ‡ Or, thing.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith unto them: Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadducees who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.

AND he * began to speak unto them by parables, A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and build a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a fag countrey. * Matth. 21. 33.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husband-

men

men a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

* Psalm. 118.10. 10 * And have ye not read the Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 13.15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‡ peny that I may see it.

‡ Valuing of our money seven pencehalf peny, as Matt. 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

* Matth. 22.23. 18 ¶ * Then came unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them wel, asked him which is the first commandment of all. * Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all the whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the Son of David? * Matth. 22.41.

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places, * Matth. 23.14.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feast:

40 * Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation. * Matth. 23.14.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‡ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. * Luke 21.1. ‡ A piece of brasse money. See Mar. 10.9.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‡ mites, which make a farthing.

‡ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospell: 10 that the Gospell must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Matth. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately;

* Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell us when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but ỹ end *shal* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earth-quakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‡ sorrows.

‡ The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

* Matth. 10.19. 10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

* Matth. 24.15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; beleeve him not. * Matth. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 * ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light. * Matth. 24.29.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power, and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the utmost parts of the earth, to the utmost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verely I say unto you, That this generation shal not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. * Matth. 24.42.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And, what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the passover prepared and eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iews councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. * Matth. 26.2.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people. * Matth. 26.6.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon

Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaſter box of ointment of ‡ ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‡ Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

‡ See Matth. 18, 28.

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred ‡ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye wil ye may do them good, but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe cold: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhal be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26, 14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matth. 26, 17. ‡ Or, ſacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they ‡ killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26, 20. 18 * And as they ſate, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, One of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matth. 26, 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: † this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‡ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ‡ Or, Pſalm.

27 * And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhal be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered. * Matth. 26, 31.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I. * Matth. 26, 33.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, if I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye heer, while I ſhall pray. * Matth. 26, 36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarry ye hear, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fel on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the hour might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation. The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders. * Matth. 26, 47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto

them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am; * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, what need we any further witness?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

* Matth. 26.75. 72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice: And when he thought thereon, ‡ he wept.

‡ Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified:* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 19 *spit on, and mocked,* 21 *fainteth in bearing his cresse:* 27 *hangeth between two theeves:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews:* 39 *but confessed by the centurions to be the son of God;* 43 *and is honourably buried by Joseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at the feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath he done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, & led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And

* Matth. 27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

* Iſaiah 53.12. 28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend from the croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

* Matth. 27.46. 34 And at the ninth hour Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi lama ſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpung full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the ſon of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Joſes, and Salome:

* Luke 8.3. 41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Ieruſalem.

* Matth. 27.57. 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him, Whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the goſpell: 19 and aſcendeth into heaven.

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of James, and Solome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him. * Luke 24.1.

2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre at the riſing of the ſun: John 20.1.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great. * John 20.11.

5 * And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted, ye ſeek Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as he ſaid unto you. * Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Ieſus was riſen early, the firſt day of the week, * he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils. * John 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them as they walked and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue, neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they ſat ‡ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen. * Luke 24.36. John 20.19. ‡ Or, together.

15 * And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpell to every creature. * Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved, * but he that beleeveth not ſhall be damned. * John 12.48.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that

* Acts 10.18. * Acts 2.4. * Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8. that beleeve: *In my Name ſhall they caſt out devils, * they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues,

18 *They ſhal take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhal not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and ſate on the right hand of God. * Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and * confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen. * Hebr. 2.4.

The Goſpel according to ſaint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativity, and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOR aſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt purely beleeved among us.

2 Even as they delivered them unto us which from the beginning were eye witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well ſtriken in yeers.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe;

9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

* Exod. 30.7. Lev. 16. 17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.

* Mala. 4.6. 16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‡ to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. ‡ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeers.

19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five months, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail *thou that art* ‡ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women. ‡ Or, graciouſly accepted, or, much graced,

29 And when ſhe ſaw him ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be. *See v. 30.*

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary, For thou haſt found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his Name Jeſus. * Iſaiah 7.14. Matth. 1. 21.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt; and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhal be no end. * Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4.7.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered, and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhal overſhadow thee.

thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

† Or, which believed that there.

45 And blessed is she † that beleeveth, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from hence forth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arm, *he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered: and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‡ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.

‡ Or, things.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David.

* Psal. 132. 18.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

* Jere. 23. 5. and 30. 9.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

* Gene. 22. 16.

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

‡ Or, for.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ‡ by the remission of their sins,

‡ Or, bowels of the mercy.

78 Through the ‡ tender mercy of our God, whereby the † day-spring from on high hath visited us,

‡ Or, inuitsing. or, branch. Zach. 3. 8. Isa. 11. 1. Mal. 4. 2. Num. 24. 17.

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepheards:* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it,* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified:* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophecie of Christ,* 40 *who increased in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctors,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‡ taxed.

‡ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * city of David which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house and linage of David.)

* John 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And

7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey sheepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‡ watch over their flock by night.

‡ Or, the night-watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoste praising God and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the sheepheards said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made know unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned glorifying and praising God for all the things § they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

§ Or,

* Gene. 17. 12.
* Matth. 1. 21.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his Name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord.

* Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 16.
* Levit. 12. 2, 6.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb shal be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord; A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

* Isa. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 33.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‡ Ierusalem.

‡ Or, Israel,

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Ierusalem * every yeer at the feast of the passeover.

* Deut. 16. 1.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Ierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Ierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and ‡ stature, and in favour with God and man.

‡ Or, age,

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptisme of Iohn.* 15 *His testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herod imprisoneth Iohn.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven.* 23 *The age and genealogy of Christ from Ioseph upwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matth. 3.1. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

* Isa. 40.3. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

* Matth. 3.7. 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‡ Or, meet for. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‡ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: Every tree therfore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

* James 2.15. 1 Iohn 3.17. 11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

‡ Or, put no man in fear. ‡ Or, allowance. 14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‡ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‡ wages.

‡ Or, in suspence. ‡ Or, reasoned, or debated. 15 And as the people were ‡ in expectation, and all men ‡ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11. 17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

* Matth. 14.3. 19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.

* Matth. 3.13. 21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, ỹ heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voyce came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Heli.

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Ianna, which was *the son* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the son* of Ioanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Iose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Iorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Iuda, which was *the son* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Matthatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Ieſſe, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the son* of Iacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Iared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

* Matth. 4.1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred

3 And the devill said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

‡ *Or,* fal down before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‡ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

14 And when the devill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

* Matth. 13.54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

* Isa. 61.1. 18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them; Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also heer in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth. 13.57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land: * 1 Kings 17.9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2 Kings 5.14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‡ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‡ *Or,* edge.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, & taught them on the sabbath-daies.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Matth. 7.29.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devill, and cryed out with a loud voyce, * Mark 1.23.

34 Saying, ‡ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‡ *Or,* away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devill had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority & power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her. * Matth. 8.14.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‡ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. * Mark 1.34. ‡ *Or,* to say that they knew him to be Christ,

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdom of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

3 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip: 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 cleanſeth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 11 healeth one ſick of the palſie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls: 34 foretelleth the ſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottels, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4.18. AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſher-men were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a litle from the land: and he ſat down, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo James and John, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all, and followed him.

* Matth. 8.2. 12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou clean. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and doctors of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

* Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiven thee.

21 And the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſins, but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, & the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chuſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes: 27 how we muſt love our enemies: 46 and ioyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

* Matth. 12. 1. AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the ears of corn and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, that the Son of man is lord alſo of the ſabbath.

* Matth. 12. 9. 6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the ſcribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath dayes, to do good, or to do evill, to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto * Matth. 10. 1. him his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named apoſtles:

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea-coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he liſted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poor; for yours * Matth. 5. 3. is the kingdom of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now; for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now; for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evill, for the Son of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye * Amos have received your conſolation. 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall * Iſa. 65. hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye 13. ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you; for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which hear, * Matth. Love your enemies, do good to them which 5. 44. hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on * Matth. the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other; * and him 5. 39. that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take * 1 Cor. thy coat alſo. 6. 7.

30 Give to every man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do * Matth. to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe. 7. 12. Tob 4. 16

32 * For if ye love them which love you, * Matth. what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love 5. 46. thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye * Matth. hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſin- 5. 42. ners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judg- * Matth. ed: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be con- 7. 1. demned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them: * Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they * Matth. not both fall into the ditch? 15. 14.

40 * The

40 * The disciple is not above his Master: but every one ‡ that is perfect shall be as his Master.

* Matth. 10. 24. ‡ Or, shall be perfected as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

* Matth. 7. 3.

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Matth. 7. 16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramblebush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

* Matth. 7. 21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immedialy it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inveyeth against the Iews, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

* Matth. 8. 5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this;

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had bin sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man caried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‡ beir (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

‡ Or, coffin.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

* Matth. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, & of evil spirits, & unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and live delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‡ *Or*, frustrated. 30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‡ rejected the counsell of God ‡ against themselves being not baptized of him.

‡ *Or*, within themselves.

31 ¶ And the Lord said,* Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

* Matth. 11, 16.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

* Mark 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, & sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it* he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred

‡ See Matth. 18.24. ‡ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the heard of swine, 37 is rejected of the Gadarens, 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tiding of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evill spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene,* out of whom went seven devils, * Mark 16.9.

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuzza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered togerher, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: * Matth. 13.2.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. * Matth. 13.18.

12 Those by the wayes side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they

which

which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matth. 5.15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

* Matth. 10.26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he ‡ seemeth to have.

‡ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

* Matth. 12.46. 20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

* Matth. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Matth. 8.28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voyce said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him; but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him ‡ he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood tweelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 Proposeth to all the patern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 Commendeth humility. 51 Biddeth them to shew mildenesse toward all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

* Matth. 10. 1. THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

* Matth. 14. 1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

* Matth. 14. 13.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matth. 14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

* Matth. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matth. 17. 22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away.

* Matth. 10. 33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 17. 1. ‡ Or, things. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‡ sayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matth. 17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe,

39 And

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithlesse & perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devill threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

* Matth. 17. 22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

* Matth. 18. 1. Mar. 9. 34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

* Mark 9. 38. 49 ¶ * And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we commanded fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did?

* 2 Kings 1. 10. 55 But he turned, & rebuked them, & said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

* Matth. 8. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

* Matth. 8. 22. 59 * And he said unto another, follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples, to work miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 Teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come. * Matth. 10. 1.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. * Matth. 9. 37.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. * Matth. 10. 16.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. * Matth. 10. 11.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin; wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. * Matth. 11. 21.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. * Matth. 10. 40.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that

the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

‡ Many ancient copies adde theſe words, *And turning to his diſciples, he ſaid.*

22 ‡ All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

* Matth. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them, and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? He ſaid unto him,

* Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the law? How readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right; this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‡ pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

‡ See Matth. 20.9.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things,

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly:* 11 *aſſuring that God ſo will give us good things.* 14 *He caſting out a dumb devill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees,* 28 *and ſheweth who are bleſſed:* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes, and Lawyers.*

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven ſo in earth.

* Matth. 6.9.

3 Give us ‡ day by day our daily bread.

‡ Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our ſins; for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‡ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him.

‡ Or, out of his way.

7 And he from within ſhal anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the door is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, though he will not riſe, and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

* Matth. 7.7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 * If a ſon ſhall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he ask a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

* Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he ſhall ask an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devill, and it was dumb. And it came to paſſe, when the devill was gone out, the dumb ſpake: and the people wondred.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, * He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

* Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it

it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Mat. 12. 43. 24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

* Mat. 12. 39. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evill generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* Mat. 5. 15. See Mar. 4. 21. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‡ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

* Mat. 6. 22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evill, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse. * Matth. 23. 25.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things ‡ as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you. ‡ Or, which you are able.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto your Pharisees, for ye * love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23. 6.

44 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23. 4.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23. 29.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. * Gen. 4. 8.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‡ hindered. * Matth. 23. 13. ‡ Or, forbade.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoked him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns.* 22 *We must not be over carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seek the kingdom of God:* 33 *give alms:* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and look for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude * Matth. 16. 6.

of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matth. 10, 26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

* Matth. 10. 28. 4 * And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‡ See Matth. 10. 29. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‡ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred: Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

* Matth. 10. 32. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

* Matth. 10. 19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

† Gr. do they require thy soul. 20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

* Matth. 6. 25. 22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‡ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‡ Or, live not in carefull, suspence,

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. * Matth. 6. 20,

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning, * 1 Pet. 1. 13.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shal find watching: Verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow. * Matth. 24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will ‡ cut him in ‡ Or, cut him off,

in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‡ straitned till it be accomplished!

‡ Or, pained.

* Matth. 10.34. 51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Matth. 16.2. 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

* Matth. 5.25. 58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate: as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

‡ See Mark 12. 41. 59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‡ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman, 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straight gate, 31 and reproveth Herod, and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‡ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

‡ Or, offenders.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hand on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeer, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

* Matth. 13.31. 18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three ‡ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‡ See Matth.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

* Matth. 13.33. * Matth. 9.35.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

* Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not

* Matth. 7.23.

not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 19.30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 23.37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, & ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate. And verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poor: 15 Under the parable of the great ſupper ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe muſt make their accounts afore hand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

* Prov. 25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours: leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

* Tobi. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

* Revel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe thins. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

* Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

* Matth. 5.13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep.* 8 *of the piece of ſilver.* 11 *of the prodigall ſon.*

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

* Matth. 18.12. 4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is loſt, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

‡ Drachma here ſignifieth a piece of ſilver, like the Italian word of ſignifiance, which conteineth in ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane money. Matth. 18.28.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‡ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons.

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing,

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeers do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

ANd he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I here this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

‡ The word batus in the Originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

‡ The word here interpreted meaſure, in the Originall, containeth about fourteen buſhels and a chil-

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‡ meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‡ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the

children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‡ mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

‡ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‡ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

‡ Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other? ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

* Matth. 11. 12.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5. 18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Matth. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen; and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores;

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they here not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

* Matth. 18. 7.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

* Matth. 18. 21.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree; Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

* Matth. 17. 20.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus master, have mercy to us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

* Levit. 14. 2.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‡ with observation.

‡ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‡ within you.

‡ Or, among you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

Matth. 24.23. 23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

Gen. 7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Gene. 19. 28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

Gene. 19.26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

Matth. 16.25. 33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

Matth. 24.40. 34 * I tell you, In that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

This 36 verse is omitted in the most of the Greek copies. 35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‡ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

Matth. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreshewith his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

1 Thes. 5.17. AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while, But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‡ that they were righteous, and despised other:

‡ Or, as being righteous,

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even at this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

* Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

* Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

* Matth. 19. 27. 28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

* Matth. 20. 17. 31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

* Matth. 20. 29. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND Iesus entred, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the Publicanes, and he was rich,

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

* Matth. 18. 11. 10 * For the Son of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

* Matth. 25. 14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

‡ Mina here translated a pound is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings y ounce, is three pounds two shillings sixpence 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‡ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ruler over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, & reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

* Matth. 13. 12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And

* Matth. 21.1.

29 * And it came to paſſe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhal finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye looſe him? Thus ſhal ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, & found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce and praiſe God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keep thee in on every ſide,

44 And ſhal lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another, becauſe thou knoweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

* Matth. 21.12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief prieſts and the ſcribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him.

‡ Or, hanged on him. 48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‡ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt avoucheth his authority by a queſtion of Iohn baptiſme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Ceſar. 27 He convinceth the Saducees that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the Son of David. 45 He warneth his diſciples to beware of the ſcribes.

* Matth. 21.23. AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the goſpell, the chief prieſts and the ſcribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And ſpake unto him, ſaying, Tell us, by what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I will alſo ask you one thing, and anſwer me:

4 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone us: for they be perſwaded that Iohn was a prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

9 Then began he to ſpeak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time. * Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the ſeaſon he ſent a ſervant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And again he ſent another ſervant, and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away empty.

12 And again he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloved ſon: it may be they will reverence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſaid, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, * The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? * Pſal. 118.22.

18 Whoſoever ſhall fall upon that ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief prieſts and the ſcribes the ſame hour ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould fain themſelves juſt men, that they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, ſaying, * Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither acceptеſt thou the perſon of *any*, but teacheſt the way of God ‡ truely. * Matth. 22.16. ‡ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftineſſe, and ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me?

‡ See Matth. 22.18.

24 Shew me a ‡ peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

* Matth. 22.23.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, & raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like maner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

* Exod. 3.6.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

* Matth. 22.42.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids Son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Til I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

* Matth. 23.5.

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow.* ¶ *He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Ierusalem:* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

* Mark 12.41, And he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‡ mites.

‡ See Mark 12, 42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

* Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matth. 24.7.

10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shal be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shal turn to you for a testimony.

* Matth. 10.19.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth, and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kindsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shal be hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30.

18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

* Matth. 24.15.

20 * And when ye shal see Ierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein to.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those daies, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden down of

of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24. 29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſun and in the moon, and in the ſtars, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; For the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhal paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfetting and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iews conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail: 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 he healeth Malchus ear, 54 he is thrice denyed of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the Son of God.

* Matth. 26 2. NOw the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover.

2 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

* Matth. 12. 14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, ſirnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him unto them ‡ in the abſence of the multitude. ‡ *Or, without tumult.*

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the paſſeover muſt be killed. * Matth. 26. 17.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Go, and prepare us the paſſeover, that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found, as he had ſaid unto them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

14 * And when the hour was come, he ſate down, and the twelve apoſtles with him. * Matth. 26. 20.

15 And he ſaid unto them. ‡ With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſeover with you before I ſuffer. ‡ *Or, I have heartily deſired.*

16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and divide it among your ſelves.

18 For I ſay unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it: and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26. 26.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. * Matth. 26. 21.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelves which of them it was that ſhould do this thing

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be counted the greateſt.

25 * And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip over them, and they that exerciſe authority upom them, are called benefactours. * Matth. 20. 25.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth ſerve.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerveth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and ſit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael. * Matth. 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold,

* 1 Pet. 5.8. hold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

* Matth. 26.34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 10.9. 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

* Matth. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26.41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

* Matth. 26.57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. * Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him. * Matth. 27.1,

66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their councill, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am. * Mark 14.62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King. * Matth. 27.11,

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season; because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

* Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I wil therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

‡ Or, asseated. 24 And Pilate ‡ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

* Matth. 27.23. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare: and the paps which never gave suck.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hils, Cover us. * Isa. 25 19. Hos. 10, 8 Rev. 6. 16.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? * 1 Pet. 4. 17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death. * Matth. 27. 38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‡ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‡ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ‡ earth, untill the ninth hour. ‡ Or, land.

45 And the sun was darkned, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. * Psal. 31. 5.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counceller, and he was a good man, and a just. * Matth. 27. 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the councell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels, to the women that came to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 Giveth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heaven.

* Matth. 28. 1. NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre,

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‡ the living among the dead?

‡ *Or*, him that liveth.

* Matth. 27. 23. 6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

* John 20. 3. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.

* Mark. 16. 12. 13 ¶ * And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eies were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done,

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‡ vanished out of their sight.

‡ *Or*, ceased to be seen of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

* Mark. 16. 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And

44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and in the prophets, and in the pſalms concerning me

45 Then opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jeruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jeruſalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * Joh. 15.26. Acts 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16.19. Acts 1.9.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Jeruſalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

The Goſpel according to ſaint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Ieſus Chriſt.* 15 *The teſtimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God. * Gene. 1.1.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. * Colo. 1. 16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn: * Matth. 3.1.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to bear witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, & the world knew him not. * Hebr. 11.3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‡ power to become the ſons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name. ‡ *Or*, the right, or privilege.

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. * Matth. 1.16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace. * Colo. 2.10.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 * No man hath ſeen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him. * 1 Iohn 4.12. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Jews ſent prieſts and levites from Jeruſalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‡ that prophet? And he anſwered, No. ‡ *Or*, a prophet.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias. * Matth. 3.3.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe. * Matth. 3.11. Acts 19.4

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the lamb of God, which ‡ taketh away the ſin of world. ‡ *Or*, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. * Matth. 3.16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking upon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the lamb of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where ‡ dwelleſt thou? ‡ *Or*, abidest?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come, and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and

abode with him that day: for it was ‡ about the tenth hour.

‡ That was two hours before night,

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is being interpreted, ‡ the Christ.

‡ Or, the anpointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‡ a stone.

‡ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom *Moses in the law and the * prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the son of Ioseph.

* Gen. 9. 10. Levit. 18. 18.

* Esa. 4. 2. 3

46 And Nathaneel said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feast, called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

* Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

* Matth. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Iews, Forty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ierusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‡ again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

‡ Or, from above,

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the

the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye must be born ‡ again.

‡ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maiſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witneſſe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

* Numb. 21. 9.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be liſted up:

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

* 1 Iohn 4. 9.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

* Chap. 11. 47.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

* Ch. 1. 4.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light: becauſe their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‡ reproved.

‡ Or, diſcovered.

21 But he that doth truth cometh to the light; that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Cha. 4. 2

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, & were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto Iohn, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, * A man can ‡ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb. 5. 4

‡ Or, take unto himſelf.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

* Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom, but the friend of the bridegroom which ſtandeth, and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11. 27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlaſting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Hab. 2. 4. ‡ Iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IV.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her. 27 His diſciples marvell. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſon that lay ſick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized more diſciples then John.

2 (Though Ieſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground, * that Iacob gave to his ſon Ioſeph.

* Gen. 33 19. & 48 22. Ioſh. 24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his journey, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water; Ieſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, asked drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattell.

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shal give him, shal be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Iesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that * in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. * Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Ierusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Iews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth * 1 Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Iesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest. * Mark 9.37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And therein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Matth. 13.57.

44 For Iesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Iesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‡ noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum. * Chap. 2.1. ‡ Or, courtier, or, ruler.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Iesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Iews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iews, and Jesus went up to Ierusalem. * Levit. 23.2. Deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‡ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bathesda*, having five porches. ‡ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſteppeth down before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the ſabbath.

10 ¶ The Iews therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the ſabbath day, * it is now lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. * Jerem. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had conveyed himſelf away, ‡ a multitude being in that place. ‡ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold thou art made whole, ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iews that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work

18 Therefore the Iews ſought the more to kill him, not only becauſe he had broken the ſabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelf equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The Son can do nothing of himſelf but what he ſeeth the Father do: For what things ſoever he doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickneth them: even ſo the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf: ſo hath he given to the Son to have life in himſelf:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voice,

29 And ſhall come forth, * they that have done good unto the reſurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the reſurrection of damnation. * Matth. 25.

30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is juſt, becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 * If I bear witneſſe of my ſelf, my witneſſe is not true. * Chap. 8.14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true. * Matth. 3.17.

33 Ye ſent unto Iohn, * and he bare witneſſe unto the truth. * Chap. 1.7.

34 But I receive not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of John, for the works which the father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, bear witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me, * hath born witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor ſeen his ſhape. * Matth. 3.17. and 17.5.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not. * Deut. 18.18.

39 ¶ Search the ſcriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve which receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that cometh from God only? * Chap. 12.43.

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeved Moſes, ye would have beleeved me, * for he wrote of me. * Geneſ. 3.15.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeve my words? Deut. 18. 15.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves and two fiſhes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king:* 16 *But withdrawing himſelf, he walked on the ſea to his diſciples:* 26 *reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himſelf to be the bread of life to beleevers.* 65 *Many diſciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confeſſeth him.* 70 *Iudas is a devill.*

AFter theſe things Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 * And

* Levit. 23. 5. Deut. 16. 1. * Matth. 24. 15.

4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Iews was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate down in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

* Matth. 14. 23.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‡ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‡ Or, work not. * Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God?

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. * 1 Iohn 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? What dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat. * Exod. 16. 15. Numb. 11. 7. * Psalm. 78. 25.

32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Iesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Iews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the Son of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? * Matth. 13. 55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. * Isaiah 54. 13. Ier. 31. 34.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. * Matth. 11. 27.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Iews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can hear it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelf, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend up where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the ſon of the living God. * Matth. 16.16.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feaſt of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part

AFter theſe things Ieſus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Iury, becauſe the Iews ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand. * Levit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee ſ̄ works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evill.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Iews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‡ letters, having never learned? ‡ Or, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhal know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a devill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the ſabbath day circumciſe a man. * Levit. 12.3. * Genes. 17.10.

23 If a man on the ſabbath day receive circumciſion, ‡ that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken: are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſaboath day? ‡ Or, without breaking the law of Moſes.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement. * Deut. 1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Ieruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the temple as he taught,

taught, saying, Ye both know me, ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him. And the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33. 34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the ‡ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‡ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Levit. 23.36. 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Deut. 18.15. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

* Ioel 2. 28. Isa. 44.3. 39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

* Matth. 2.5. 42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

* Chap. 3.1. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* He that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

* Deut. 17.10. and 19.15. 51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iews that boasted of Abraham. 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, ý such should be stoned; but what sayest thou? * Levit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stopped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he list up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. * Deut. 17.7.

8 And again, he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had list up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. * Chap. 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true; for I know whence I come, and whither I go. * Chap. 5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. * Deut. 17.6.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, & the Father ý sent me beareth witnes of me. Matth. 18. 16.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your Father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory; there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Iews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, ỹ he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he sawit, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, & hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, & went out of ỹ temple, going thorow ỹ midst of them, & so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 23 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 25 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him: 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 8. 12.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ound, & made clay of the spittle, & he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, † Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent:) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he; others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And

14 And it was the ſabbath day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again, the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not, he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iews: for the Iews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? Will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why? herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? And they ‡ caſt him out.

‡ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out, and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin; but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the door and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God, 39 eſcapeth the Iews, 40 and went again beyond Iordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voyce, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them again, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the ſheep. * Iſa. 40. 11.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcatereth the ſheep. Ezek. 34. 23.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall hear my voyce, * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one Shepherd. * Iſaiah 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Iſaiah 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.

* This

* Acts 2. 24. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devill, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others ſaid; Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devill; can a devill open the eyes of the blinde?

* 1 Mac. 4, 59. 22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doeſt thou ‡ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly.

‡ Or, hold us in ſuſpence.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep hear my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe works do you ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

* Pſal. 82.6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent in the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Iews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick.) * Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſs is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve,) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‡ about fifteen furlongs off:)

‡ That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concering their brother.

20 Then Martha, ſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day. * Luke 14.14. chap. 5.29

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. * Chap. 6.35.

26 And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe aroſe up haſtily and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhoulde ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I know that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, beleeved on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councell, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romans ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeer, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

* Chap. 18. 14.

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that yeer, he propheſied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wilderneſſe into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was night at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Jeſus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Iews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confeſſe him: 44 Therefore Jeſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved, but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 * This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poor: but becauſe he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death:

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,

* Chap. 11. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, Bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus, when he had found a young aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written;

15 * Fear not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh ſitting on an aſſes colt.

* Zech. 9. 9.

16 Theſe

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

* Matth. 10.39. 25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

* Psal. 110.4. 34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

* Isaiah 53.1. Rom. 10.16. 38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again.

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. * Isa. 6.9 Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 * For they loved the praise of man more then the praise of God. * Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkness. * Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. * Chap. 3.17.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. * Mark 16.16.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token that Judas should betray him:* 31 *Commandeth them to love one another,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the devill having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands & my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed,

needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an exemple, that ye should do, as I have done to you.

* Matth. 10. 24. Chap. 15. 20. 16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may * Psal. 41. 10. be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

‡ Or, from thence forth. 19 ‡ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am he.

* Matth. 10. 40. 20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

* Matth. 26. 21. 21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

‡ Or, morsell. 26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‡ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give some thing to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

* Chap. 7. 34. * Chap. 13. 17. Levit. 19. 18. 1 John 4. 21. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me,* and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake. * Matth. 26. 33.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall, 15 requesteth love and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. * Matth. 7. 7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‡ Or, orphants,

18 I will not leave you ‡ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him (not Iſcariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me,

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do: Ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

* Matth. 15. 13.

2 * Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

* Chap. 13. 10.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‡ without me ye can do nothing.

‡ Or, ſevered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

* Chap. 13. 34.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

1 Theſſ. 4. 9.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

1 John 3. 11.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for the ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

* Matth. 28. 19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater then the lord: if they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo.

* Chap. 13. 16. Matth. 10. 24.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no ‡ cloak for their ſin.

‡ Or. excuſe.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now have they both ſeen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe.

* Pſal. 35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

* Chap. 14. 26. Luke 24. 49.

27 And ye alſo ſhall bear witneſſe, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcention:* 23 *offereth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father:* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

‡ Or, convince. 8 And when he is come, he will ‡ reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me, and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Math. 7.7. * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive; that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‡ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‡ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ‡ Or, parables; ‡ Or, parables;

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‡ proverb. ‡ Or, parable,

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee, by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‡ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. * Math. 26.31. ‡ Or, his own home,

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou ha† given him. * Math. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me. * chap. 16.27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee.

thee. Holy Father, keep through thy own Name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me, I have kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſon of perdition: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

* Pſal. 109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ‡ ſanctified through the truth.

‡ Or, truly ſanctified.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone: but for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

* Chap. 17.26.

24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt given me: for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Ieſus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Iews ask Barabbas to be let looſe.

* Matth. 26.36.

WHen Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

2 And Judas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

* Matth. 26.47.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief prieſts and phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jeſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Jeſus of Nazareth. Jeſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Judas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? And they ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth.

8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

* Chap. 17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jeſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeer. ‡

‡ And Annas ſent Chriſt bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt,

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter

Verſ. 24.

* Chap. 11.50.

* Matth. 26.58.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and the officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then asked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing:

21 Why askeſt thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: Behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrook Jeſus ‡ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

‡ Or, with a rod.

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evill, bear witneſſe of the evill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

* Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * They ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

* Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſts being his kinſman, (whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

* Matth. 27. 2. 28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ‡ the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

‡ Or, Pilates house.

* Acts 10, 28. 29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

* Matth. 20. 19. 32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

* Matth. 27. 11. 33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

* Matth. 27. 15. 39 * But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

* Acts 3. 14. 40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Iews, he delivered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *He commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His side is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

* Matth. 27. 26. THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail King of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifieth him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away. * Matth. 27. 31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldiers a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seam, ‡ woven from the top thorowout, * Matth. 28. 35. ‡ Or, wrought,

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. * Psal. 22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his

his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‡ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‡ Or, Clopas.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

* Pſal. 69.22.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſpunge with vineger, & put it upon hyſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation ‖ that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day (for that ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

‖ Deut. 21.23.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, & ſaw that he was dead already they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

* Num. 9.12. Pſal. 34.20.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled; * A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

* Pſal. 34.21. * Zech. 12.10. * Matth. 24.30.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 ſo do Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.*

THE * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

* Matth. 28.1. * Mark 16.1.

2 Then ſhe runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13.23. & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did out-run Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtrooping down and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary, She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet aſcended to my father, but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at even'ng, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Iews, came Jeſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mark 16.14.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained.

* Mark 16.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaid he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved; bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet have beleeved.

* Chap. 21. 25. 30 ¶ * And many other ſignes truly did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But theſe are written, that ye might beleeve that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing again to his diſciples, was known of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and ſheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curioſity touching Iohn: 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Jeſus ſhewed himſelf again to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelf.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the ſons of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

‡ Or, Sirs. 5 Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, ‡ Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat unto him, (for he was naked) & did caſt himſelf into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not far from the land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſh which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter; Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He ſaith to him again the ſecond time, Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſon of Jonas loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. & 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man do?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Ieruſalem the ſending down of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes unto him, even to the uttermoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes upon his ſecond coming: 12 they accordingly return, and giving themſelves to prayer, chuſe Matthias apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

‡ *Or, eating together with them.* * *Luke 24. 49.* * *Matth. 3. 11.*

4 And ‡ being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Ieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſaith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

* *Chap. 2. 1.* ‡ *Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt coming upon you.* * *Luke 24. 51.*

8 * But ye ſhall receive ‡ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Ieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, Why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Ieruſalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Ieruſalem a ſabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this ſcripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Ieſus. * *Pſal. 41. 9.*

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out. * *Matth. 27. 7.*

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Ieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of pſalms, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‡ biſhoprick let another take. * *Pſal. 69. 25.* * *Pſal. 109. 7.* ‡ *Or, office or charge.*

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out amongſt us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, unto that ſame day that he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking divers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter diſproving, and ſhewing that the apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heaven, had poured down the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converſe together: the apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate upon each of them.

4 And

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeak with other tongues, as the ſpirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

‡ *Greek.* when this voyce was made.

6 Now ‡ when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‡ confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeak in his own language.

‡ Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iews and proſelytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them ſpeak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding up with the eleven, lift up his voyce, and ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ieruſalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third hour of the day.

* Ioel 2.28. Iſa.44.3.

16 * But this is that which was ſpoken by the prophet Ioel.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, (ſaith God) I will pour out of my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhal dream dreams:

18 And on my ſervants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in thoſe dayes of my ſpirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heaven above, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoak.

* Ioel 2.31.

20 * The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 9,13.

21 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, hear theſe words: Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelves alſo know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counſell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and ſlain:

24 Whom God hath raiſed up, having looſed the paines of death, becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

* Pſal. 16.9.

25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him, * I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made known to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

‡ Or, I may. * 1 King. 2.10.

29 Men and brethren, ‡ let me freely ſpeak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day.

+ Pſal. 132.11

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt to ſit on his throne:

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoul was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

* Pſal. 16.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and hear.

+ Pſal. 110.1.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but he ſaith himſelf, * The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footſtool.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie, and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *unto them* about three thouſand ſouls.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‡ from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‡ Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

¶ *Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet,* 12 *professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Iohns own power, or holinesse, but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name:* 13 *withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus:* 17 *Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures:* 19 *He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Iesus.*

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple:

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he, which sat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapned unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, * Matth. 27. 20.

15 And killed the ‡ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‡ Or, Author.

16 And his Name, through faith is his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18. 15. Chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. * Genes. 12. 3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The rulers of the Iews offended with Peters sermon,* 4 *(though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn:* 5 *After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saved;* 13 *they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning,* 23 *whereupon the church fleeth to prayer:* 31 *And God by moving the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‡ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them, ‡ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus

Christ

Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we muſt be ſaved.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the councill, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifeſt to all them, that dwell in Ieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let us ſtraightly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voyce to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy childe Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

1 After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the reſt of the apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The apoſtles are again impriſoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counſeller among the Iews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife ſold a poſſeſſion.

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife alſo being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‡ to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‡ Or, to deceive,

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down, and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And

* Pſal. 118.22. Matth. 21.42.

* Pſal. 2.1.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them,

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‡ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‡ Or, in every street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up & all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‡ indignation,

‡ Or, envy.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councill together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priests, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councill, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

* Chap. iv.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‡ obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

‡ Or, beleeved.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councill, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom Steven, a man full of faith and the holy Ghost is one, 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom, and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‡ customs which Moses delivered us.

‡ Or, rites.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steven permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly patern, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Wherupon they stone him to death, commending his soul to Jesus, and humbly praying for them.*

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

* Gen. 12. 1. 3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evill four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen. 17. 9.
* Gen. 21. 3.
* Gen. 25. 26.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, * sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

* Gen. 37. 11.
* Gen. 39. 21.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

* Gen. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn into Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

* Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

* Gen. 46. 5.
* Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‡ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

* Exod. 2. 2.
* Hebr. 11. 23.
‡ Or, fair to God.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

* Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he sheweth himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 * And

* Exod. 3.2. 30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. * Exod. 16.1. 36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeers.

* Dent. 18.15. ‡ *Or*, as my self. * Exod. 23.20. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren ‡ like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: For as for this Moses which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

* Exod. 25.40. 45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1 Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe necked, and uncircumcised in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers, and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voyce, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge: And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Ierusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and imposition of hands giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie and covetousnes, and exhorting him to repentance together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, return to Ierusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throwout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Steven *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havok of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therfore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Si-

mon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Ieruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might received the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ieruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Ieruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Ieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy ſelf to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip, that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with al thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeve that Ieſus Chriſt is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtil: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

* Iſaiah 53.7.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul going toward Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 23 He preacheth Chriſt boldly 23 The Iews lay wait to kill him: 29 So do the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Ieruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus, whom thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, name Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion, a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwred, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Ieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthned. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul encreaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him.

* 2 Cor. 11. 32. 24 *But their laying a wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Aeneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and alms deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‡ delay to come to them.

‡ *Or*, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: And all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man,* 5 *being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a viſion,* 15, *is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles.* 34 *As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius, and his company,* 44 *the holy Ghoſt falleth on them,* 48 *and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa: and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſell deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voyce ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up, I my ſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-ſaying, aſſoon as I was ſent for, I ask therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Four daies ago I was faſting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea-ſide, who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons: * Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I ſay) you know which was publiſhed thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Ieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witneſſe, that through his Name whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins. * Ier. 31. 34. Mich. 7. 18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized

tized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The goſpel being ſpred into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 32 They ſend relief to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vnto Ieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, a certain veſſell deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtned mine eies, I conſidered, and ſaw four footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn vp again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell the words, whereby thou, and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, * Iohn indeed baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. * Iohn 1. 26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steven, trauelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. * Chap. 8. 1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the church, which was in Ieruſalem, and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul;

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeer they aſſembled themſelues ‡ with the church and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch. ‡ *Or, in the church*

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came prophets from Ieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himſelf the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king, ‡ ſtretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church. ‡ *Or, began.*

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iews, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo: (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to four quaternions of ſouldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‡ prayer was made without ceaſing of the church vnto God for him. ‡ *Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelf and binde on thy ſandals. And ſo he did.

And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel, but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damosell came ‡ to hearken, named Rhoda

‡ Or, to answer when one knocked there

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Go shew these things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

‡ Or, bear an hostile minde intending war. † Gr. that was over the kings bed-chamber.

20 ¶ And Herod ‡ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Ierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‡ ministery, and took with them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.

‡ Or, charge, Chap. 1 19, 20, 25.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Iews gain-say and blaspheme: 46 Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ‡ brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‡ Or, Herods foster-brother,

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iews: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtility and all mischief, thou childe of the devill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Ierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sate down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people, * when they

* Exod. 1. 1,

* Exod. 13. 14. * Exod. 23. 26. † Greek, ἐτροποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν as a nurse beareth or feedeth her childe Dent. 1. 31, 2. Mac. 7. 27 according to the Sept. and so Chryſ. * Ioſh. 14 1. * Iudges 3. 9. * 1 Sam. 16. 13. * Pſalm. 18. 9, 22. * Eſay 11 1. * Matth. 3. 1. * Iohn 1 20. * Matth. 27. 22. * Matth. 28. 6. * Pſalm. 2. 7. Heb. 1. 5. * Eſa. 55. 7. † Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or juſt things; Which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſa. 55. 3. and many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies. * Pſal. 16. 11. ‡ Or, after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God. * 1 Kings 1. 10.

they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † ſuffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land, to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * and God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſon of Ieſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Ieſus.

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Ieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voice of the prophets, which are read every ſabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeen many daies of them which came up with him from Galilee to Ieruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Ieſus again, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond pſalm: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption; he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalm, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David, ‡ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And † by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all thing, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your daies, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‡ the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Iews and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Iews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow divers churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Iews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iews, and alſo of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

‡ Or, in the week between, or in the ſabbath between.

* Habac. 1. 5.

* Iſaiah 49. 6.

* Matth. 10. 14.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them dispitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak; who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled:

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples,

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. * Gal. 5. 2

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them; * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve. * Chap. 10. 20, & 11. 12

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. * Chap. 10. 45.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 1 Cor. 1. 2 * Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve thorow the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, men and brethren, harken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And

* Gen. 1. 2. Ps. 146. 5 Rev. 14. 7
* Psalm. 81. 13.
* 2 Cor. 11. 25.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9.11. 16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it up:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things,

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Judas ſirnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren, ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‡ conſolation.

‡ Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome daies after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſit our brethren, in every citie where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them, from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumciſed Tymothy,* 7 *And being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another,* 14 *converted Lydia:* 16 *caſteth out a ſpirit of divination,* 19 *for which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned.* 26 *The priſon doors are opened.* 31 *The jaylor is converted,* 37 *and they are delivered as Romanes.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, * named Timotheus, the ſon of a certain woman, which was a Jeweſſe, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek: * Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders, which were at Jeruſalem. * Chap. 15.28.

5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia.

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the ſpirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and praid him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtrait courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‡ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain daies.

‡ Or, the firſt.

13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the city by a river ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate down, and ſpake unto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which wor-

worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damosell possessed with a spirit ‡ of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

‡ *Or,* of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‡ market-place unto the rulers,

‡ *Or,* Court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Iews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes:

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11.25. 1 Thess. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately al the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul; The magistrates have sent to let you go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves & fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of * Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeve, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath daies reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, *one* Iesus

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Iews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ‡ Or, full of idols. ſaw the city ‡ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Iews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: ‡ Or, baſe fellow. and ſome ſaid, What will this ‡ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him ‡ Or, Marſhill: it was the higheſt court in Athens. unto ‡ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell, or to hear ſome new thing.)

‡ Or, court of the Areopagites. 22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‡ Marſhill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‡ Or, gods that you worſhip. 23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‡ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him 1 Theſſ. 2 4. declare I unto you.

* Chap. 7. 48. 24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.

* Pſalm. 50. 8. 25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if happly they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

* Eſay 40. 18. 29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe: by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‡ hath given aſſurance unto all ‡ Or, offermen, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead. red faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionyſius, the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his handz, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord incourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

* Rom. 16. 3. 2 And found a certain Iew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Iews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iews that Ieſus was Chriſt.

* Matth. 10. 14. 6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, * he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe named Ieſus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14. 8 * And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

† Gr. 11 And he † continued there a yeer, and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God a- fate there mong them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Iews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farwell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up, and ſaluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

* 2 Cor. 3. 18.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the devill. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiſeth an uproar againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the towne clerk.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thorow the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? And they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, John verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, that they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is on Chriſt Jeſus.

* Matth. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples; diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeers, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus; but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man name Demetrius, a ſilver-ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen:

25 Whom, he called together, with the work-men of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt thorowout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away

very much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed on thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

† Gr. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‡ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‡ Gr. the courts dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shal be determined in a ‡ lawfull assembly.

‡ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause wherby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus: and Trephimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the daies of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, * Chap. 2, 46. Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Ierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit unto Ieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions ‡ abide me.

‡ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſtery which I have received of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therfore unto your ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch and remember that by the ſpace of three yeers, I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparell.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Theſſ. 1. 9. 2 Theſſ. 3. 8.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, *that theſe hands have miniſtered unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give, then to receive.

36 And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeak to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden:

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven daies: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go up to Ieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe daies: we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemaies, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the ſame man had four daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Iudea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iews at Ieruſalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when he heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to go up to Ieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Ieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Ieruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ieruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particulary what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iews which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, That they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee:

We

We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they
Num. 6 may * shave their heads; and all may know
v. that those things whereof they were in-
Chap. 18. formed concerning thee, are nothing, but that
ii. thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve,
Chap. * we have written and concluded, That they
15.20. observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into
Num. 6 the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment
13. of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them:

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple, and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Ierusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

Chap. 5 38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which be-
36. fore these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, bretheren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Iew, * Chap.
born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up 22.3.
in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the * Chap. 8
death, binding and delivering into prisons 3.
both men and women,

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnes, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Ierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voyce, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Iews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Ierusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusa-

lem

lem; for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned and beat in every ſynagogue them that beleeved on thee,

* Chap. 7.58. 20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Steven was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bad that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great ſum obtained I this freedom. And Paul ſaid, But I was free-born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have ‡examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

‡ Or, tormented him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Iews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their councill to appear, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſention among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iews laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councill, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evill of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion.

* Phil. 3. * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel, nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

* Mat. 22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the ſcribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evill in this man: but if a ſpirit, or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul. for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Iews banded together, and bound themſelves ‡under a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‡ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councill ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſome thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man unto thee, who hath ſome thing to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spear-men two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after his manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councill.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the Oratour,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee, ỿ thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes, since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21. 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evill doing in me, while I stood before the councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iews accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa: 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Iews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Ierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‡ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‡ *Or*, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Iews which came down from Ierusalem, stood round about, and laid many & grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Iews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iews a pleasure, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Ierusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Iews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offendour, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the counsell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Ierusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Iews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, it is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‡ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Ierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

‡ *Or*, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‡ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‡ *Or*, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principall men of the city; at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iews have dealt with me, both at Ierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Iews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come:

come: For which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jeſus of Nazareth:

* Chap. 8. 3. 10 * Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem, and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gave my voyce againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them even unto ſtrange cities.

* Chap. 9. 2. 12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus with authority and commiſſion from the chief prieſts:

13 At mid-day, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſſe of the ſun, ſhining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? it is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But ariſe, and ſtand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, & from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſins, & inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not beleeved.* 14 *They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt,* 41 *and ſuffer ſhipwrack,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come ſafe to Land.*

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they deliverd Paul, and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed unto Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſayling into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under ‡ Crete over againſt Salmone.

‡ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair-havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‡ hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

‡ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the ſouthweſt, and northweſt.

13 And when the ſouth-winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‡ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‡ Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, under-girding the ſhip: and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip:

20 And when neither ſun nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkned unto me, and not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed that they drew neer to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out of the ſterm, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health; for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‡ taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‡ *Or,* cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeers.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe; for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe, that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland came and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintred in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-Forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt, by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Iſaiah 6. 9. Matth. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

The end of the Acts of the apoſtles.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his goſpel is and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of ſin. 21 What were the ſins of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God.

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures.)

3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip ‡ for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* ſaints: Grace be to you, and peace, from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe whom I ſerve ‡ with my ſpirit in the goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing I make mention of you,

10 Making requeſt, (if by any means, now at length I might have a proſperious journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‡ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often times I purpoſed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit ‡ among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

* Acts 13. 2.

† Or, determined.

‡ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‡ Or, in my ſpirit.

‡ Or, in you.

‡ Or, in you.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

* Aba. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‡ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

‡ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him, from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‡ so that they are without excuse:

‡ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‡ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‡ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‡ Or, to acknowledge.

‡ Or, a minde void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, ‡ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

‡ Or, unsociable.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‡ have pleasure in them that do them.

‡ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Iews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same; that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5.3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62.12. Matth. 16.27. Rev. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality: eternall life.

8 But unto them that are contentious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‡ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‡ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‡ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

‡ Or, betweene themselves.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‡ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‡ Or, trieſt the things that differ,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doeſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

* Iſaiah 52.5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the uncircumciſion keep the righteouſneſſe of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iews prerogative: 3 which they have not loſt. 9 Howbeit the law convinceth them alſo of ſin. 20 Therefore no fleſh is juſtified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolyſhed.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeve? ſhall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou art judged.

* Pſal. 51.4.

5 But if our unrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory? why yet am I alſo judged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirm that we ſay, Let us do evill, that good may come; whoſe damnation is juſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for we have before ‖ proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under ſin.

‖ Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that underſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they have uſed deceit, the poyſon of aſps is under their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them, who are under the law; that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‡ guilty before God.

‡ Or, ſubject to the judgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of ſin.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God.

24 Being juſtified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‡ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‡ remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

‡ Or, fore-ordained. ‡ Or, paſſing over.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which beleeveth in Jeſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid; yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed received the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 23 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to us for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall we ſay then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works;

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

* Gen. 17 5. ‡ *Or*, like unto him. 17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‡ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * Gene. 15.5. * So shall they seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded that what he had promised he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead:

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God,* 2 *and joy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saved being reconciled.* 12 *As sin and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sin aboundeth, grace did super abound.*

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‡ in due time Christ died for the ungodly. ‡ *Or*, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ‡ for that all have sinned. ‡ *Or*, in whom.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more by the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‡ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shal reign in life by one Jesus Christ. ‡ *Or*, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‡ by the offence of one *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‡ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life. ‡ *Or*, by one offence. ‡ *Or*, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnes unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God

2 God forbid: How ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

Or, ate. 3 Know ye not that ſo many of us as ‡ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

† Gr. juſtified. 7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin: but alive unto God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

† Gr. tools, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered. 18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, unto iniquitie: even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſſe 21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the law ſin,* 12 *but holy, juſt, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge, who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.*

KNow ye not brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultreſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

† Gr. paſſions. 5 For when we were in the fleſh, the† motions of ſins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

‡ Or, being dead to that. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‡ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‡ Or, concupiſcence. 7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the law: for I had not known ‡ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſin, that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſin.

† Gr. know. 15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but ſin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evill which I would not, that I do

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sin, which is in my members,

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‡ the body of this death?

‡ Or, this body of death.

25 I thank God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with my flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the spirit are free from condemnation, 5, 13. What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14. and what good of the spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‡ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

‡ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

† Or, the minding of the flesh.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Or, ye minding of the Spirit.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

† Or, the minding of the flesh:

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‡ by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

‡ Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory, which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‡ the whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together, until now.

‡ Or, every creature.

23 And not only *they*, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‡ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

‡ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did fore-know, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and revelling of the Iews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‡ Or, separated. 3 For I could wish that my self were ‡ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‡ Or, testaments. 4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‡ covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

* Gen. 21. 12. 7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

* Gen. 25. 23. ‡ Or, greater. ‡ Or, lesser. 12 It was said unto her, The * ‡ older shall serve the ‡ younger:

* Malac. 1. 2. 13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

* Exod. 33. 19. 14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

* Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will have mercie, and whom he will he hardneth.

‡ Or, answereth again, or disputeth with God. 19 Thou wilt say then unto me: why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

* Esay 45. 9. * Ierem. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7 20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‡ repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‡ fitted to destruction:

‡ Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

* Osee 2. 23. 1. Pet. 2. 10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved which was not beloved.

* Osee 1. 10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

* Esai. 10. 22, 23. 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saved.

‡ Or, the account. 28 For he will finish the ‡ work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

* Esay 1. 9. 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

* Esay 8. 14. & 28 16. 1. Pet. 2. 6 ‡ Or, confounded. 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone:

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and roch of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‡ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

+ Levit. 18. 5. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things shall live by them.

+ Deut. 30. 12. 6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? *That is, to bring Christ down from above.*

+ Deut. 30. 13. 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? *That is, to bring up Christ again from the dead*

‡ Deut. 30. 14. 8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart,

heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

* Eſaiah 28, 16. 11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Geek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

* Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21. 13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Eſaiah 52. 7. Nahu. 1. 15. 16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‡ † report?

* Eſaiah 53. 1. John 12. 38. 17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

‡ *Or,* preaching † *Gr.* the hearing of us. 18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

* Pſal. 19. 4. * Deut. 32. 21. * Eſaiah 65. 1. 19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that asked not after me.

* Eſaiah 65. 2. 21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſr. el. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 6 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

* 1 Kings 19. 14. 3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

* 1 Kings 19. 18. 4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more work.

‡ *Or,* hardned. * Eſaiah 29. 10. † *Or,* remorſe. * Eſaiah 6. 9. 7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were † blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‡ ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee; and ears that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

* Pſal. 69. 22. 9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

* Pſal. 69. 23. 10 * Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back alway.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

‡ *Or,* decay, or leſſe. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‡ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

‡ *Or,* for them, 17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive tree wert graffed in ‡ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not highminded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee:

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but toward thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

‡ *Or,* hardnes. 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‡ blindeneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, until the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

* Eſaiah 59. 20. 26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For

‡ Or, obeyed.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‡ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

‡ Or, obeyed.

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‡ beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

‡ Or, ſhut them all up together.

32 For God hath ‡ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

* Eſaiah 40. 13. Wiſ. 9. 13. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, throught the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

† Or, to ſobrietie.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office;

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, *let us wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

‡ Or, imparteth ‡ liberally.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‡ giveth, *let him do it* ‡ with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſſe.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

‡ Or, in the love of the brethren.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‡ with brotherly love, in honor preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints; given to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

‡ Or, be contented with mean things.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‡ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evill for evill. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

29 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord. * Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head. * Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evill, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties, we ow to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſs, and the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpell.

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‡ ordained of God. ‡ Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evill. Wilt thou then not be afraid o the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not only for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay ye tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: thou ſhalt not commit adultery, thou ſhalt not kill, thou ſhalt not ſteal, thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

‡ Or, decently.

13 Let us walk ‡ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfil* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent,* 13 *but take heed that they give no offence in them,* 15 *for that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.*

‡ *Or,* not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not ‡ to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be ‡ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‡ *Or,* fully assured.

‡ *Or,* observeth.

6 He that ‡ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of dead and living.

* 2 Cor. 5.10.

10 But why doest * thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

* Esay 45.23.

11 For it is written, * As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So that every one of us shall give an account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

† *Gr.* common.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

† *Gr.* common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ died.

† *Gr.* according to charity.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

1 Cor. 8. 8.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

* Titus 1.15.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evill for that man who eateth with offence.

* 1 Cor. 8.13.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

‡ *Or,* certainly and putteth a difference between meats.

23 And he that ‡ doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Christ did us all,* 8 *both Iews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writting.* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

* Psal. 69.9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another ‡ according to Christ Jesus:

* 1. Cor. 1.10.

‡ *Or,* after the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

* Psal. 18.49.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Deut. 32.43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psal. 117.1.

12 And again, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

* Isaiah 11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‡ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‡ *Or,* sacrificing.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory, through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders by

by the power of the ſpirit of God, ſo that from Jeruſalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, So have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel not where Chriſt was named, leſt ‡ I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been ‡ much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whenſoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled † with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter unto the ſaints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor ſaints which are at Jeruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‡ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my ſervice which I have for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul willeth the brethren to greet many,* 17 *and adviſeth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences,* 21 *and after ſundry ſalutations, endeth with praiſe and thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter which is a ſervant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfalſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my well belored Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‡houſhold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‡ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis which laboureth much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly, and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ‡ ſimple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‡ bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to eſtabliſh you according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God onely wiſe be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever, Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe, ſervant of the church of Cenchrea.

The

Iſaiah 52.15.

Or, many yeers.

Gr. with you, Iſai. 32.

Pſal. 9.9.

1. Cor. 10. *Or,* over the ample

Pſal. 49.

Deut. 43.

Pſal. 1. Iſaiah 10.

‡ *Or,* harmleſſe

‡ *Or,* tread.

‡ *Or,* friends.

‡ *Or,* friends.

The firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, 4 and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27,28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

† Gr. revelation.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

* 1 Theſſ. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now, I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no † deviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

† Gr. ſciſmes.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

* Acts 18, 8.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of ‡ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

* 2 Pet. 2.16.
‡ Or, ſpeech.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdom of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the * underſtanding of the prudent.

* Iſaiah 29.14.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdom of this world?

* Iſaiah 33.18.

21 * For after that, in the wiſdom of God, * the world by wiſdom knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

* Rom 1.20.

22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdom.

* Matth 12.38.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Greeks fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſdom of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdom, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jer. 9. 23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdom: yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and ſo far excelleth 6 the wiſdom of the world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdom, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

* Wiſd. 1.17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * was not with ‡ entiſing words of mans wiſdom, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

* 2 Pet. 1.16.
‡ Or, perſwaſible.

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeak the wiſdom of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world, knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart

* Iſaiah 64.4.

heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‡ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‡ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

* 1 Pet. 4.16.

* Prov. 27.19.

‡ Or, discerneth.

‡ Or, discerned

* Rom. 11.34. Isa. 40.13

† Gr. shall,

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‡ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

‡ Or, sections.

† Gr. according to men.

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

* Psalm. 62.13. Gal. 6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‡ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‡ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious-stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work of whatsort it is.

† Gr. is revealed.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire?

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* 1 Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‡ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

‡ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

* Iob 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise that they are vain.

* Psalm. 94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received: 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels, and men, 13 the filth and off scouring of the world: 12 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

† Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

* Matth. 7.1. Rom. 2.1

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

† Gr. distinguisheth thee?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death: For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

† Gr. theatre

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: We *are* weak, but ye *are*

strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place.

* Acts 20 34. 12 * And labour, working with our own
1 Thes. 2. 9. hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

2 Thes. 3. 8. 13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the
* Matth. 5. 44. offscouring off all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19 21. James 4. 15. 19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame unto them then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offendours are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2. 5 ‡ Or, determined 3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‡ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1 Tim. 1. 20. 5 * To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Iesus.

* Gal. 5. 9 6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. ‡ Or, is slain. For *even* Christ our passeover ‡ is sacrificed for us.

‡ Or, holy-day. 8 Therefore let us keep the ‡ feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such an one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another? why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not reather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members

members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: every ſin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye have of God; and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage. 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved.* 18,20 *Every man muſt be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband, elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*; but God hath called us † to peace. † *Gr.* in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk, and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſervant, is the Lords † free-man: likewiſe † *Gr.* made free. alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſt ſervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‡ diſtreſſe, I *ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. ‡ *Or*, neceſſity.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh, but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for

that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the laws as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meats offered to idols.* 8. 9. *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other god but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‡ in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‡ *Or, for him.* *Rom.* 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‡ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‡ are we the worse.

‡ *Or, have we the more.* ‡ *Or, have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‡ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‡ *Or, power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shal not the conscience of him that is weak, be † emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

† *Gr.* edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his liberty,* 7 *and that he minister ought to live by the gospell:* 15 *Yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained,* 18 *to be either chargeable unto them,* 22 *or offensive unto any in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like unto a race.*

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this?

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‡ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‡ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charge? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power, but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‡ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar.

* Deut. 18. 1. ‡ *Or, feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospell, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Iew, that I might gain the Iews; to them that are under

under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ): that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection. lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The sacraments of the Iews, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils. 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.*

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‡ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things hapned unto them for ‡ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‡ common to man: but God is faithfull, who wil not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold, Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I *say* that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. * Deut. 32.17. Psal. 106.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10. 14.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. Psa. 24. 1.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake.

* The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10. 14.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience? Psa. 24.

30 For if I by ‡ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? ‡ *Or.* thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Iews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God: † *Gr.* Greeks.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the pront of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember

‡ *Or,* went with them.

† *Gr.* our figures.

* Exod. 32.6. Psalm. 106.14.

* Num. 25.9.

* Num. 21.6.

* Num. 14 37.

‡ *Or,* types.

‡ *Or,* moderate.

member me in all things, and keep the ‡ ordinances as I delivered them to you.

‡ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophecying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power ‡ on her head, because of the angels.

‡ That is, a covering in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the men without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‡ covering.

‡ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‡ divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‡ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‡ heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

‡ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‡ not to eat the Lords supper.

‡ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‡ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‡ Or, them that are poor.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‡ in remembrance of me.

‡ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‡ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‡ Or, shew ye,

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord:

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‡ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‡ Or, judgement,

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

23 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‡ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‡ Or, judgement,

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers: yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are severally bestowed, 12 that by the like proportion as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 service, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‡ accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‡ Or, anathema,

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, & al § members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also *is* Christ.

13 For

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews are Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one spirit.

† *Gr.* Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ‡ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

‡ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked;

25 That there should be no ‡ schisme in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

‡ Or, division.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‡ diversities of tongues.

‡ Or, kinds.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‡ workers of miracles?

‡ Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *The praises thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‡ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‡ Or, is not rash.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‡ in the truth:

‡ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‡ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‡ Or, reasoned.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

† *Gr.* in a riddle

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments:* 12 *both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true use of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

† *Heb.* heareth.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all speak with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‡ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‡ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

† *Gr.* significant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shal be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

† Gr. of spirits. 12 Even so ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue: pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had reather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not here me, saith the Lord.

* Isaiah 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you, hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

† Gr. tumult, or, unquietnes.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as also saith the * law.

* Genes. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for woman to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all thing be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 Christs resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body, 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel, which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

‡ Or, hold fast, † Gr. by what speech.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‡ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to ỹ scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen a sleep.

7 After that he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of ‡ one born out of due time.

‡ Or, an abortive,

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God, which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: But when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

‡ Some read, our. ‡ Or, to ſpeak, after the manner of men.

31 I proteſt by ‡ your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‡ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God; I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickned except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain.*

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

42 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and *the glory* of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, another of the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

40 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory; it is ſown in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

* Hoſea 13.14.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‡ grave, where is thy victory?

‡ Or, hell.

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 19 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath profpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whom ſoever you ſhal approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem.

† Gr, gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of PAVL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 *The apostle incourageth them against troubles by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience, and theirs, to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of light nesse, but of his lenity towards them.*

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God even the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

‡ Or, is wrought. 6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‡ is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

‡ Or, answer. 9 But we had the ‡ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledge us in-part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‡ benefit: ‡ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‡ word toward you, was not yea and nay. ‡ Or, preaching

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 even as himſelf alſo upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with myſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſſe

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

‡ Or, ſeuerer. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‡ puniſhment which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

‡ Or, in the ſight. 10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, ‡ in the perſon of Chriſt,

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts goſpel, and a door was opened unto the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death, and to the other the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‡ Or, deal deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many, which ‡ corrupt the word of God; but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery: 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon between the miniſters of the Law and of the goſpell, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo far the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to comend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men,

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‡ giveth life. ‡ Or, quickneth

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingraven in ſtones was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more *y* which remaineth is glorious

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‡ plainneſſe of ſpeech. ‡ Or, boldneſſe

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed,

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as ‡ by the ſpirit of the Lord. ‡ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IV.

1 He declareth how he hath uſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the Apoſtles own eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtry, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But

2 But have renounced the hidden things
† Gr. ſhame. of † diſhoneſtie, not walking in craftineſſe,
nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but
by manifeſtation of the truth, commending
our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the
ſight of God.

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them
that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath
blinded the mindes of them which beleeve
not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of
Chriſt who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine
unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt
Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelves your ſervants
for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to
ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our
hearts *to give* the light of the knowledge of
the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen
veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may
be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not
‡ Or, not altogether without help or means. diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‡ not in de-
ſpair.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down,
but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the
dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of
Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our
body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered
unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of
Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall
fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in
you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, ac-
* Pſal. 116. 10. cording as it is written, * I beleeved, and
therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and
therefore ſpeak.

14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the
Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and
ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that
the abundant grace might through the thank-
giving of many, redound to the glory of
God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but
though our outward man periſh, yet the in-
ward men is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for
a moment, worketh for us a far more exceed-
ing *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which
are ſeen, but at the things which are not
ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are tem-
porall, but the things which are not ſeen, are
eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creture to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation, to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of
this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a
building of God, an houſe not made with
hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earneſtly, deſireing
to be clothed upon with our houſe, which is
from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed we ſhall not
be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do
groan, being burdened, not for that we would
be unclothed, but clothed upon, that morta-
lity might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf
ſame thing *is* God, who alſo hath given unto
us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident,
knowing that whileſt we are at home in the
body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing
rather to be abſent from the body, and to be
preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we † labour, that whether pre- ‡ Or, endeavour.
ſent or abſent, we may be accepted of
him.

10 For we muſt all appear before the judge-
ment ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may re-
ceive the things done in his body, according
to that he hath done, whether it be good or
bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the
Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made
manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made
manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again
unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on
our behalf, that you may have ſome what *to*
anſwer them, which glory in appearance, and † Gr. in the face.
not in heart.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves,
it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is*
for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us,
becauſe we thus judge: that if one died for all,
then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which
live, ſhould not henceforth live unto them-
ſelves, but unto him which died for them, and
roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no
man after the fleſh: yea, though we have
known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now hence-
forth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‡ *he* ‡ Or, let him be.
is a new creature: * old things are paſt away,
behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath re- * Eſai. 43. 19. Revel. 21. 5.
conciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and
hath given to us the miniſtery of reconcilia-
tion,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, recon-
ciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing
their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath † com- † Gr. put in us.
mitted unto us the word of reconcilia-
tion.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for
Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us;
we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled
to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſin for us,
who knew no ſin, that we might be made the
righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient induring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, † in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evill report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is inlarged.

12 Ye are not straightned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also inlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the uncleane thing, and I will receive you,

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.*

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning: your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce not that ye were made sorry: but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‡ after a godly manner, ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I *did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our bosting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† Or, bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution to the poor ſaints at Ieruſalem, by the exampleof the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commeding to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themſelves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before not onely to do, but alſo to be forward a yeer ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I *mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want: that there may be equality.

* Exod. 16.18.

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you

17 For indeed he excepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel throwout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us with this ‡ grace, which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‡ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‡ I have in you.

‡ Or, hath,

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reaſon why though he knew their forwardneſſe yet he ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer agoe, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leaſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that as I ſaid, ye may be readie.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your † bounty, ‡ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be readie, as a matter of bountie, not of covetouſneſſe.

† Gr. bleſſing. ‡ Or, which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this I *ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him give*, not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

* Prov. 22.8. Rom. 12.8. Eccluſ. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work,

* Pſalm. 112.9.

9 (As it is written, * He hath diſperſed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

* Iſaiah 55.10.

10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but

is

is abundant alſo by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out his ſpirituall might and authority, with which he is armed againſt all adverſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writen being abſent: 12 And withall taking them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‡ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

‡ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which ‡ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‡ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‡ through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

‡ Or, in God.

5 Caſting down ‡ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‡ Or, reaſonings.

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance, If any man truſt to himſelf that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I ſhould terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerful, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* indeed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‡ are not wiſe.

‡ Or, underſtand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‡ rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

‡ Or, line,

14 For we ſtreatch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‡ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‡ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‡ line of things made ready to our hand:

‡ Or, rule. * Ierem. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equality with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery far ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‡ bear with me.

‡ Or, you do bear with me,

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie, for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtility, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jeſus, whom we have not preached, or if ye received, another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abuſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do your ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keep my ſelf

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† Or, this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull work-

workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

‡ Or, suffer. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ‡ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft:

* Deut. 25. 3. 24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own countrey-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in ỹ sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king kept the city with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting:* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again, but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‡ lawfull for a man to utter.

‡ Or, possible.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: For I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be* or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a ‡ thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

‡ See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children,

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. your souls.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus: and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ, but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as you would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And

21 And leſt when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeverity and the power of his apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners, and adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak ‡ in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‡ *Or,* with him.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates.

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evill, not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another, with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epiſtle of PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did. 11 He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

✣✣✣✣✣✣ Aul an apoſtle, not of men, nei-
✣✣ P ✣✣ ther by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt,
✣✣ ✣✣ and God the Father, who raiſed
✣✣✣✣✣✣ him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any anoth er goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that ỹ goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† *Gr.* equals in yeers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace

16 To reveal his ſon in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood;

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeers I ‡ went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

‡ *Or,* returned.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Ierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeers after, I went up again to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation; and communicated unto them that gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‡ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

‡ Or, severally.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection no not for an hour, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews: why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered ‡ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

‡ Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‡ accounted to him for righteousness.

‡ Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

* Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * the just shall live by faith:

* Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, shall live in them.

* Levit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

* Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‡ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

‡ Or, Testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed which is Christ.

17 And

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot diſannull that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchoolmaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Chriſt came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Chriſt freed us from the law:* 7 *therefore we are ſervants no longer to it.* 14 *He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and ſheweth that we are the ſons of Abraham, by the free-woman.*

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‡ elements of the world: ‡ Or, tutours.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſons.

6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the ſpirit of his ſon into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſon: and if a ſon, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‡ again to the weak and beggerly ‡ elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage? ‡ Or, back. ‡ Or, rudiments.

10 Ye obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Chriſt Jeſus.

15 ‡ Where is then the bleſſednеſſe you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. ‡ Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‡ you, that you might affect them. ‡ Or, us.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I travel in birth again, untill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for ‡ I ſtand in doubt of you. ‡ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory; for theſe are the two ‡ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar. ‡ Or, teſtaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‡ anſwereth to Jeruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. ‡ Or, is in the ſame rank with.

26 But Jeruſalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not, break forth and cry, thou that travelleſt not, for the deſolate hath many more children, then ſhe which hath an huſband. * Iſaiah 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, he that was born after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even ſo it is now:

30 Nevertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free-woman. * Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to ſtand in their liberty.* 3 *and not to obſerve circumciſion:* 13 *but rather love, which is the ſum of the law.* 19 *He reckoneth up the works of the fleſh,* 21 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.*

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be

not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you; whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

Or, who did drive you back? 7 Ye did run well: ‡ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased?

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19. 18. Matth. 23. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the spirit, and ‡ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‡ Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, dunkennesse, revelling, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the ‡ affections and lusts.

‡ Or, passion.

25 If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory; provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden: 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‡ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‡ Or, although, though,

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‡ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‡ Or, whereby

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiving for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation.* 13 *And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge, and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‡ places in Christ:

‡ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‡ trusted in Christ.

‡ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom, and revelation ‡ in the knowledge of him:

‡ Or, the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your understanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places.*

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were* 3 *by nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *He declareth that we are made for good workes,* 13 *and being brought neer by Christ, should not live* 11 *as Gentiles, and* 12 *forreiners in times past, but as* 19 *citizens with the saints, and the family of God.*

ANd you *hath he quickned,* who were dead in trespasses, and sins,

2 Wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature of the children of wrath, even as others:

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickned us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‡ ordained, that we should walk in them.

‡ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‡ thereby.

‡ *Or*, in himself.

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, & to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit, unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.*

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to youward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‡ afore in few words,

‡ *Or*. 2 little before.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church, the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throwout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grow up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the prisoner ‡ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‡ *Or*, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‡ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

* Psal. 68. 18. ‡ *Or*, a multitude of captives.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ‡ fill all things.)

‡ *Or*, fulfill.

11 * And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours, and teachers;

* 1 Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‡ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‡ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‡ *Or*, into the unity. ‡ *Or*, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‡ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

‡ *Or*, being sincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh

* Colos. 2. 19.

maketh increaſe of the body unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the

* Rom. 1.21. * ‡ blindneſſe of their heart:

‡ Or, hardneſſe. 19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt.

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former converſation, the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and

‡ Or, holineſſe of truth, ‡ true holinſſe.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be angry and ſin not, let not the ſun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have

‡ Or, to diſtribute. ‡ to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good

‡ Or, to edifie profitably. ‡ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

* 2 Cor. 2.10. 32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Chriſt doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deer children,

2 And walk in love as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour:

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of

‡ Or, unbelief. ‡ diſobedience.

7 Be ye not therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darknes, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

‡ Or, diſcovered. 13 But all things that are ‡ reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

* Iſaiah 60.1. 14 Wherefore he ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

* Coloſſ. 4.5. 15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalms, and hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of servants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye service, as men pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‡ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‡ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalites, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‡ spirituall wickednesse in ‡ high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‡ having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‡ in bonds, that ‡ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‡ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‡ *Or*, moderating. ‡ *Some read*, both your and their master.

‡ *Or*, wicked spirits. ‡ *Or*, heavenly. ‡ *Or*, having overcome all.

‡ *Or*, in chain. ‡ *Or*, thereof.

‡ *Or*, within, corruption.

The Epistle of PAVL the apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every ‡ remembrance of you,

‡ *Or*, mention.

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‡ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

‡ *Or*, will finish it.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‡ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‡ partakers of my grace.

‡ *Or*, you have me in your heart. ‡ *Or*, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‡ judgement.

‡ *Or*, sense.

10 That ye may ‡ approve things that ‡ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

‡ *Or*, try. ‡ *Or*, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‡ in Christ are manifest in all ‡ the palace, and ‡ in all other *places*.

‡ *Or*, for Christ. ‡ *Or*, Cesars court.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

‡ *Or*, to all others.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy, and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention,

not

not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlines of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus;

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‡ likenesse of men. ‡ Or, habit.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name,

10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‡ harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‡ ye shine as lights in the world: ‡ Or, sincere. ‡ Or, thin eye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all. † Or, pointed forth.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‡ But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. ‡ Or, more-over.

20 For I have no man ‡ like minded, who will naturally care for your state. ‡ Or, so dear

21 For all seek their own: not the things which are Jesus Christs. unto me.

22 But ye know the proof of him, That as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and † hold such in reputation: † Or, honour

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to much, supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 Which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision which worship God in the spirit; and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Jesus Christ.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality toward him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‡ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

‡ Or, venerable,

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‡ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‡ Or, is revived,

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

‡ Or, I have received

18 But ‡ I have all, and abound, I am full, all having

having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches, in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of PAUL the apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 discribeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Iesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveneſſe of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. * 1 Cor. 8. 6.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that ‡ in all things he might have the preeminence: Ioh. 1. 3. ‡ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‡ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I *say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. ‡ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were some times alienated, and enemies ‡ in your minde by wicked works: yet now hath he reconciled, ‡ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh, through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded, and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‡ to fulfill the word of God: ‡ Or, fully to preach the word of God

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints, Rom. 1. 19.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of his mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‡ in you, the hope of glory: ‡ Or, among you.

28 Whom we preach warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels, and legall ceremonies which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knewn what great ‡ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh. ‡ Or, fear, or care.

2 That

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

‡ *Or*, wherein. 3 ‡ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‡ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‡ *Or*, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principallity and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‡ in it.

‡ *Or*, in himself.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‡ in meat, or in drink, or ‡ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes*:

‡ *Or*, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‡ *Or*, in part.

18 Let no man † beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde;

‡ *Or*, judge against you.

† *Or*. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‡ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‡ *Or*, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and ‡ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‡ *Or*, punishing, or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ,* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‡ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‡ *Or*, minde,

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekness, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‡ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do ye*.

‡ *Or*, complaint.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing within your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.*

MAſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving:

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to ſpeak the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 Walk in wiſdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame p[urpo]ſe, that he might know your eſtate, and c[omfo]rt your hearts.

9 [W]ith Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved b[rothe]r, who is one of you. They ſhall make k[no]wn unto you all things which *are* done h[ere].

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him.)

11 And Jeſus which is called Juſtus who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt ſaluteth you, alwayes ‡ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‡ compleat in all the will of God.

‡ Or, ſtriving.

‡ Or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis:

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of PAVL the apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith and converſion to God.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

‡ Or, beloved of God your election.

4 Knowing brethren ‡ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred, both why S. Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered beſore, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdenſom, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‡ Or, uſed authority.

7 But

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‡ perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‡ Or, chaſed us out,

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endevoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‡ rejoycing? Are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

‡ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſpeedy coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 8.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‡ direct our way unto you.

‡ Or, guide,

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another; 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and not of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‡ beſeech you, brethren and ‡ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‡ Or, requeſt, ‡ Or, beſeech,

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‡ defraud his brother ‡ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch: as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified:

‡ Or, oppreſſe, or over-reach.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

‡ Or, in that matter.

8 He therefore that ‡ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‡ Or, rejecteth,

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

‡ Or, of no man.

13 But

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jesus died, and rose again; even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shal descend from heaven with a shout, with the voyce of the arch angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‡ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former discription of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‡ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do. ‡ Or, exhort,

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‡ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‡ unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. ‡ Or, beseech. ‡ Or, disorderly,

15 See that none render evill for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, & to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‡ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‡ Or, adjure,

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of PAVL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which* is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels, † *Gr.* his power.

8 In flaming fire ‡ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‡ *Or,* gets of.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power: ‡ *Or,* yielding.

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his

his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‡ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power:

‡ Or, vouchſafe,

12 That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcovery of antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him.

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

‡ Or, Holdeth.

6 And now ye know what ‡ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord: becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, thorow ſanctification of the ſpirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may run

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men; for all men have not faith.

† Gr. abſurd,

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evill.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‡ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‡ Or, the patience of Chriſt,

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‡ be not weary in weldoing.

‡ Or, faint not

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this epiſtle, ‡ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed:

‡ Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle,

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf, give you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The

The first Epistle of PAVL the apostle to TIMOTHEVS.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which* is our hope,

2 Unto Timothie *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity but of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained.

‡ Or, not binding at.

6 From which some ‡ having swarved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know, that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and profane, for murders of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a patern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack,

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‡ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‡ Or, desired

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‡ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

‡ Or, eminent

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, ‡ to be testified in due time.

‡ Or, a testimony

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest aparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‡ broided hair, or pearls, or costly aray,

‡ Or, plaited

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‡ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:

‡ Or, modest,

‡ *Or,* not ready o quarell and offer wrong as one in vity:

3 Not ‡ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient: not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

wine.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

‡ Or, one newly come to the faith.

6 Not a ‡ novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devill.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devill.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

‡ Or, ministred,

13 For they that ‡ have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‡ ground of the truth.

‡ Or, stay.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve, and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

‡ Or, for a while time.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‡ little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acception:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‡ to all.

‡ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‡ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‡ Or, kindness

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ‡ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

‡ Or, delicately.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‡ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‡ Or, kindred,

9 Let not a widow be ‡ taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

‡ Or, chosen,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary ‡ to speak reproachfully.

‡ Or, for their railing.

15 For

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relive them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Deut. 25.4. * Matth. 10.10. 18 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

‡ Or, under. 19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, but ‡ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

‡ Or, without prejudice. 21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things ‡ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open before-hand, going before to judgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before-hand: and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of ſervants.* 3 *Not to have fellowſhip with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlineſſe is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admoniſh the rich,* 20 *to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.*

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe ‡ Or, believing. they are ‡ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *even* the words of ‡ Or, is a fool, our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

‡ Or, ſick. 4 He is ‡ proud, knowing nothing, but ‡ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, ‡ Or, railings one of another, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife, railings, even ſurmiſings.

5 ‡ Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evill, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‡ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves thorow with many ſorrows. ‡ Or, been ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‡ confeſſion, ‡ Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commadment without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and the Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy. † Or, uncertainty riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‡ willing to communicate, ‡ Or, ſociable.

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia, Pacaciana.

The second Epistle of PAVL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfained faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grand mother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‡ beleeved; and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‡ *Or*, trusted.

13 Hold fast the form of soung words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy, and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and slaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‡ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‡ *Or*, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good soulding of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‡ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‡ *Or*, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evill doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‡ canker; of whom is Hymeneus, and Philetus:

‡ *Or*, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‡ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.

‡ *Or*, firm, stedy,

20 But in a great house, there are not one-

by

ly veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts, but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive, but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‡patient;

‡ Or, forbearing.

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

† Or, awake.

26 And that they may †recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

† Gr. taken alive.

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 14 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‡ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

‡ Or, make lyars.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with diverſ luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‡ reprobate concerning the faith.

‡ Or, of no judgement.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‡ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

‡ Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evill men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‡ thorowly furniſhed unto all good works.

‡ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon: out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they ſhall turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables:

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‡ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

‡ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica, Creſens unto Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‡ our words.

‡ Or, one preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and wil preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL to TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse.

‡ *Or,* for. 2 ‡ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‡ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‡ *Or,* left undone.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

* 1 Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‡ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

‡ *Or,* good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‡ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers:

‡ *Or,* in teaching.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision.

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alwayes liars, evill beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure; but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‡ reprobate.

‡ *Or,* void of judgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‡ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‡ *Or,* vigilant,

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‡ holinesse, not ‡ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

‡ *Or,* holy women,

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‡ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‡ *Or,* make-bates.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

‡ *Or,* wife.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‡ sober-minded.

‡ *Or,* discreet,

7 In all things shewing thy self a patern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‡ answering again:

‡ *Or,* gainsaying.

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‡ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

‡ *Or,* bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching us that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks: 12 Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalites and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse unto all men.

3 For

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

† *Or*, pity. 4 But after that the kindneſſe and † love of God our Saviour toward man appeared.

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt.

† *Or*. riſhly. 6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to † maintain ÷ *Or*, profeſſe honeſt trades, good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of PAVL to PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayer.

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Whom in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be, as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

The epistle of PAVL the apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd, who at sundery times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of al things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of ỹ Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excelent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a scepter of † righteousnes *is* the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation.

† Gr. righteousnes, or straitnes.

* wisd. 7. 26.

* Psalm. 102. 2. Isa. 34. 4.

* Psalm. 110. 1. Matth. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and † gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

† Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

† Or, distributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindefull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

* Psalm. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him † a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

† Or, by.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little † lower then the angels, ‡ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

† Or, a little while inferiour to. ‡ Or,

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

* Psalm. 18. 2. * Isaiah 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature* † of angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behaved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in al his house.

† Gr. made. 1 Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more

more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a ſon over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

* Pſal. 95.7. 7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

† Or. if they ſhall enter, 11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardned through the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high Prieſt Ieſus the Son of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſin,* 16 *we muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

† Or. the word of hearing. 2 For unto us was the goſpel preached as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‡ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

‡ Or, becauſe they were not united by faith to. 3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhal enter into my reſt, although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

† Or, the goſpel was firſt preached, 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt † preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time: as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

‡ That is, Ioſhua. 8 For if ‡ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

‡ Or, keeping of a ſabbath, 9 There remaineth therefore a ‡ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‡ unbelief.

‡ Or, diſobedience. 12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and morrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the thron of grace, that we may obtained mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The autharitie and honour of our Saviours prieſt-hood,* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.*

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

‡ Or, can reaſonably with. 2 Who ‡ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for by reaſon that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmite.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the daies of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard ‡ in that he feared:

‡ Or, for his piety. 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the Author of eternal ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

† Gr. hath no experience. ‡ Or, perfect.

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

‡ Or, of an habit, ⊙ perfection.

14 For strong meat belongeth to them that are ‡ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‡ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

‡ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

THerefore leaving the ‡ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‡ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‡ Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

⊙ Gr. in expose'd himself by an oath.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope we* have as an ancre of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entred; *even* Jesus made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.* 11 *And so, far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

† Gr. without pedigree.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‡ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‡ Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priest-hood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priest-hood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning the priest-hood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou are a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‡ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‡ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made ‡ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, thou are a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

‡ Or, without swearing of an oath. * Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an ‡ unchangeable priesthood.

‡ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‡ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‡ Or, perpetuall.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‡ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‡ Or, of holy things.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‡ there are priests, that offer gifts according to the law;

‡ Or, they are priests

5 Who serve unto the exemple and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‡ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Or, testament.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‡ in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Iere. 31. 33. † Gr. give. ‡ Or, upon.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‡ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

‡ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the Shew-bread, which is called the ‡ sanctuary.

‡ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‡ carnall ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

‡ Or, ceremonies of carnalities,

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‡ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

‡ Or, faults.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must of necessity ‡ be the death of the Testatour.

‡ Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‡ dedicated without blood.

‡ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats with water, and ‡ scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‡ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the Holy place, every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakness of the law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‡ hast thou prepared me.

‡ Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate down on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also *is* a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them;

* Jeram. 31.33.

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‡ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‡ Or, liberty.

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‡ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

‡ Or, new made.

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin willfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For

* Deut. 31.35. Rom. 12. 19.

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * vengeance belongethunto me, I wil recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a beter and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

‡ Or, ground, or confidence.

NOw faith is the ‡ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‡ yet ſpeaketh.

‡ Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

‡ Or, ſaving ſary.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, ‡ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed:

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Gr. according to faith.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſon,

‡ Or, to.

18 ‡ Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaffe.

‡ Or, mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ‡ made

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeers, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

‡ Or, that he had

26 Eſteeming the reproach ‡ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſover, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt born ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed thorow the red ſea as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

Or, that were diſobedient

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed with them ‡ that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. p. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings; yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

‡ Or, foreseen.

40 God having ‡ provided some better things for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHe ore seeing we also are compassed
ab with so great a cloud of wit-
nesses, us lay aside every weight, and
the sin w h doth so easily beset us, and let
us run w patience the race that is set be-
fore us,

be- 2 Look unto Jesus the ‡ author and fi-
nisher of o h; who for the joy that was set
before hi dured the crosse, despising the
shame, s set down at the right hand of
the thror God.

3 For der him that endured such con-
tradictio hers against himself, lest ye be
wearie faint in your mindes.

4 Y not yet resisted unto blood, stri-
ving a in.

5 A have forgotten the exhortation,
which keth unto you as unto children,
My s despise not thou the chastening of
the L nor faint when thou art rebuked of
him.

6 whom the Lord loveth he chasten-
eth and scourgeth every son whom he recei-
veth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth
with you as with sons: for what son is he
whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, where-
of all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and
not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of
our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave
them reverence: shall we not much rather be
in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and
live?

10 For they verily for a fews dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‡ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‡ Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‡ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternes springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‡ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no ‡ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

‡ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear, and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and church of the first-born, which are ‡ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

‡ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new ‡ covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‡ Or, testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voyce then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‡ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

‡ Or, may be shaken,

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ‡ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‡ Or, let us hold fast,

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honeſt life, 5 to avoid covetouſneſſe, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctrines, 10 to confeſſe Chriſt, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apoſtle. 20 The concluſion.

1 Et brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‡ have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo that he might ſanctifie the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually; that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‡ have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves; for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt that we have a good conſcience in all things, willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting ‡ covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‡ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

* Ioſh. 1. 5.

‡ Or, are the guides.

* Micah. 2. 10.

† Gr. confeſſion.

‡ Or, guide.

‡ Or, Testament.

‡ Or, doing.

The generall Epiſtle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the croſſe, 5 to aſk patience of God: 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weakneſſe, or ſins unto him: 19 but rather to hearken to the word to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwiſe men may ſeem, but never be truly religious.

JAMES a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him aſk of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him aſk in faith, nothing wavering, for he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‡ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth; ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that indureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he ſhall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‡ evill, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth

‡ Or, glory.

‡ Or, evils.

bringeth forth ſin: and ſin, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren:

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of men worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtines, and receive with meekneſſe the ingraffed word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of libertie and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‡ deed.

‡ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe, and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly aparell, and there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment:

† Or, Synagogue,

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here ‡ in a good place: and ſay to the poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool:

‡ Or, well or ſeemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloved brethren: Hath not God choſen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him?

‡ Or, that,

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poor. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture: Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, *and* are convinced of the law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‡ that ſaid, Do not commit adultrey, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy ‡ rejoyceth againſt judgement.

‡ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed a filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone,

† Gr. by it ſelf.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‡ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

‡ Some copies read, by thy works.

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the devils alſo beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar?

22 ‡ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

† Or, thou ſeeſt

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called, The friend of God.

* Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. Gal. 3.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‡ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

‡ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhal receive the greater ‡ condemnation.

‡ Or, judgement,

2 For in many things we offend al. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall

small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‡ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‡ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the wholy body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Gr. nature.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

† Gr. nature of man,

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‡ place, sweet water and bitter?

‡ Or, hole,

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld saltwater and fresh. *

13 Who is a wise man, and endureth with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‡ sensuall, devilish.

‡ Or, carnall.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evill work.

† Gr. tumult, or, unquietnesse.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits ‡ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‡ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence come wars and ‡ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‡ lusts that war in your members?

‡ Or, brawlings. ‡ Or, desires.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kil, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‡ lusts.

‡ Or, pleasure.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‡ to envie?

‡ Or, enviously.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

Prov. 34. Pet. 5. 5

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evill of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evill of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another.

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‡ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prov. 27. 1. ‡ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions after the example of the prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of sabbath,

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughters?

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‡ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain,

‡ Or, being patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‡ Grudge not one against another, brethren, last ye be condemned; behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

‡ Or, grone, or grieve not.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord,

for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalms.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up: and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed † earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeers and ſix moneths. ‡ Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

The firſt Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing prophecied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, for aſmuch as they are now born a new by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead, † Gr. aſmuch.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven ‡ for you, ‡ Or, for us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe thorough manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls:

10 Of which ſalvation the Prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt: † Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Levit. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver, and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lamb without blemiſh and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, unto unfained love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‡ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ‡ Or, for us.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‡ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

‡ Or, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, shall not be confounded.

* Isaiah 28.16. Psal. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve ‡ he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner;

‡ Or, it is an honour.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

* Isaiah 8. 14.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a ‡ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‡ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

‡ Or, purchased people. ‡ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God, * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

* Ose 1. 23.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‡ whereas they speak against you as evill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‡ Or, wherein.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supream.

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

† Gr. having.

17 ‡ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

‡ Or, Honour.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‡ acceptable with God.

‡ Or, thank.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‡ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

‡ Some read for you.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‡ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

‡ Or, committed his cause.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own bodie † on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‡ Or, to,

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the dutie of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefit of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayes be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‡ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‡ Or, loving to the brethren.

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evill, and his * lips that they speak no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew evill and do good, let him seek peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evill.

† Gr. upon.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe
* Iſaiah 8.12,13. ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe
‡ Or, reverence. and ‡ fear:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even Baptiſme doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries,

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evill of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick, and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‡ ſhall
‡ Or, will. cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the Oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhal the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey. 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‡ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof* not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:
‡ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‡ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.
‡ Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief ſhepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: Becauſe your adverſary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictons are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces,* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling ſure:* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles beholding his Majeſty, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the prophets.*

✣✣✣✣✣✣ Imon Peter, a ſervant and an a-
✣✣✣✣✣✣ poſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that
✣✣ S ✣✣ have obtained like precious faith
✣✣ ✣✣ with us, through the righteouſ-
✣✣✣✣✣✣ neſſe of God, and our Saviour
✣✣✣✣✣✣ Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‡ to glory and vertue. ‡ *Or,* by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things is blinde and cannot ſee far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me. * Iohn 21. 17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſe of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecy of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‡ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt. ‡ *Or,* at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety and puniſhment both of them and theſe followers: from which the godly ſhall be delivered as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe prophane and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be better known and avoided.*

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‡ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evill ſpoken of; ‡ *Or,* laſcivious wayes, *as ſome copies read.*

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words make merchandiſe of you, whoſe judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chaines of darkneſſe to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eight *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed

his righteous ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‡ government. * Preſumtuous *are they*: ſelf-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeak evill of dignities;

‡ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‡ againſt them before the Lord.

‡ *Some read*, againſt themſelves.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evill of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption;

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are*, and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

† Gr. an adulteresse.

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‡ clean eſcaped from them who live in errour.

‡ Or, for a little, or a while, *as ſome read.*

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is hapned unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts coming to judgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth the manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed: exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their ſalvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epiſtles.

THis ſecond epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? For ſince the Fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God, the heavens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

† Gr. conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day with the Lord is as a thouſand yeers, and a thouſand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt weth fervent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolved, What manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe,

12 ‡ Looking for and haſting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat?

‡ Or, hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheleſſe we according to his promiſe, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of the Lord is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned and unſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The

The firſt Epiſtle generall of IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we muſt adjoyn holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure us of the forgiveneſſe of our ſins by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear witnes, and ſhew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us)

3 That which we have ſeen and heard declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We m. , beware of ſeducers. 20 From whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerved by perſeverance in faith, and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in them. † Or. ſcandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye ſhall know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* etenall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‡ him.

‡ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‡ ye know that every one which doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

‡ Or, know ye,

CHAP. III.

He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us in making us his ſons, 3 whoſe therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as alſo brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil, for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devill: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

‡ Or, commandment.

11 For this is the ‡ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him,

† Gr. perſwade

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greather then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment that we ſhould beleeve on the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antechriſt, whereof you have heard, that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them, becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us; hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein in love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen, and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Or.* love with us.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he that loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments:* 3 *which to the faithfull are light and not grievous.* 9 *Jeſus is the Son of God, able to ſave us,* 14 *and to hear our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.*

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear witneſſe in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to ‡ his will, he heareth us.

‡ *Or,* concerning him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall ask, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief, 8 *leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion:* 10 *and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus.*

THe elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver, and an antichriſt.

‡ Or, gained, Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

8 Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have ‡ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evill deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

The third Epiſtle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hoſpitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 whoſe evill exemple is not to be followed: 12 and giveth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the wel-beloved Gaius, whom I love ‡ in the truth:

‡ Or, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‡ wiſh above all that thou mayeſt proſper, and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

‡ Or, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers;

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

† Gr. worthy of God.

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evill, hath not ſeen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelf: yea, and we *alſo* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

The generall Epiſtle of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſevere and grow in grace, and keep themſelves, and recover others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceivers.

JUDE the ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother of James, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerved in Jeſus Chriſt, & called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, & love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common ſalvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the ſaints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciviouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having ſaved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‡ firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerved in everlaſting chains under darkneſſe, unto the judgement of the great day.

‡ Or, principality.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorra, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themſelves over to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3. 2.

10 But theſe ſpeak evill of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the error

errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandring starrs, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein, for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, & which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatyra, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starrs: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first, and the † last. † Isaiah 41. 4. and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starrs which thou saweſt in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starrs are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou saweſt, are the seven churches.

CHAP

* Exod. 3. 14
* 1 Cor. 15. 21. Col. 1 18. * Hebr. 9 14. * 1 Pet. 2. 5.
* Matth. 24. 30.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 *Epheſus*, 8 *Smyrna*, 12 *Pergamos*, 18 *Thyatira*: *and what is commanded, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write; theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write. Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulations, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharp ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. * Numb. 25,

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Nothwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols. * 1 Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. * Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron; as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father. * Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved*, 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent.* 7 *The angel of the church of Philadelphia* 10 *is approved for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The angel of Loadicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold,* 19 *and admoniſhed to be more zealous.* 20 *Chriſt ſtandeth at the door and knocketh.*

ANd unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. * 1 Theſſ. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

5 He

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot
* Chap. 20. 12. Phil. 4. 3. out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

‡ Or in Laodicea 14 And unto the angel of the church ‡ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth;

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.

* Prov. 3. 11. Hebr. 12. 5. 19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voyce, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sate was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

3 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seven lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto chrystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, say- † *Gr.* they have no rest.
ing, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. * Isa. 6. 3

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. * Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which onely the lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the back-side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voyce: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vialls full of ‡ odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come & see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sate on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the four beasts say, ‡ A measure of wheat for a peny, & three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‡ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‡ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty man, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads.* 4 *The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number:* 9 *of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands.* 14 *Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.*

AND after these things, I saw four angels, standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And

‡ Or, incense.

* Gen. 49.9.

* 1 Pet. 2.9.

‡ The word Chœnix signifieth a measure, containing one wine quart, and y twelfth part of a quart.

‡ Or, to him.

‡ Or, green figs.

* Isaiah 34.4.

* Luke 23.30.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beast, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

* Esai. 49. 10.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Esai. 25. 8. Chap. 21. 4

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‡ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

‡ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earth-quake:

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and al green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voyce, Wo, wo, wo the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth beasts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace, and the sun and the aire were darkned, by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should

should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‡ Apollyon.

‡ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One wo is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‡ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

‡ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brim-stone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoak, and brim-stone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brim-stone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

* Psal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voyce, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voyces.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 7 The power given to shut heaven that it rain not. 8 The beast shall fight against them, and slay them. 11 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and a half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, † leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Or, cast out.

3 And ‡ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‡ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as he will.

7 And

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations ſhall ſee their dead bodies three daies and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an half the ſpirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain † of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† *Or,* names of men.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhould give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‡ deſtroy the earth.

‡ *Or,* corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the ſun, travaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon ſtandeth before her ready to devour her childe:* 6 *when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‡ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars.

‡ *Or,* ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‡ wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

‡ *Or,* ſigne.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent called the devill and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwel in them; Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea; for the devill is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt,* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the † name of blaſphemy.

‡ *Or,* names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

† *Gr.* slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him ‡ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‡ *Or,* to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: *He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matth. 26,52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† *Gr.* breath.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† *Gr.* to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast: for it is the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom: Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company:* 6 *An angel preacheth the Gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle.* 20 *The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defileth with woman: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

† *Gr.* were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psalm. 146.5. Acts 14. 25.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Esa. 21. 9. Ier. 51. 8. Chap. 18. 2

9 And the third angel followed them, saying, with a loud voice; If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‡ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‡ *Or,* from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sicle and reap,

* Joel 3. 13.

reap, for the time is come for the to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‡ ripe.

‡ *Or, ariſed.*

16 And he that ſat on the cloud thruſt in his ſicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſicle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſicle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, even unto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeven Angels with the ſeven laſt plagues.*
3 *The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt.*
7 *The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven Angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God:

* Exod. 15. 1.

3 * And they ſung the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * juſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of ſaints.

* Pſalm. 145. 17.

4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

* Ieremi. 10. 7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmok from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The angels pour out their vials full of wrath.*
6 *The plagues that follow there upon.* 15 *Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying unto the ſeven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noiſom and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his viall upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters, ſay; Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the blood of ſaints, and prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay; Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his viall upon the ſun, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‡ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

‡ *Or, burned.*

10 And the fifth angel poured out his viall upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdom was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their pains, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

* Matth. 24. 44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

* Iſa. 51. 17.

20 And every Iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talant, and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeven heads,* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lamb.*

AND there came one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wildernesſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and ſcarlet-colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthinesſe of her fornication.

† Gr. guilded.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER ‡ OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‡ Or, fornications

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beaſt, that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottemleſſe pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1 Tim. 6.15. Chap. 19. 16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God Commanded to depart out of her.* 9 *The kings of the earth,* 11 *with the merchants, and mariners lament over her.* 20 *The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.*

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‡ abundance of her delicacies.

‡ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit * a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Iſaiah. 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoak of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtons, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‡ Thyne wood, and all manner veſſels of Ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

‡ Or, ſweet.

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep

‡ Or, bodies.

sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‡ slaves, and souls of men,

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice, of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluja, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Allelujah, and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Allelujah.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings saying, Alleluja: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. * Matth. 22. 2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecie. * Chap. 22. 9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God. * Isaiah 63. 2.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Satan bound for a thousand yeers.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

* Ezek 38. 2. and 39. 2.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devill that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

* Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‡ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

‡ Or, grave.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no Sun, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

* Isaiah 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Ierusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

* Chap. 7. 17.

5 And he that sate upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* 2 Cor. 5. 17.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. * Isaiah 55. 1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Ierusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a Iasper stone, clear as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall:

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred

hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto the clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were varnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh crysolite, the eighth berill, the ninth a topas, the tenth a crysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

* Isaiah 60.19. 23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

* Isaiah 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isaiah 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.13. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. * Chap. 19.10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. * Rom. 2. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. * Isaiah 55.1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book. * Deut. 4.2. Prov. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of this book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.